A HISTORY OF US

VOLUME I

The Hargrove, Wright, Dalton, and Stroud Families

Richard J. Lohman

A HISTORY OF US

VOLUME I

The Hargrove, Wright, Dalton, and Stroud Families

A HISTORY OF US

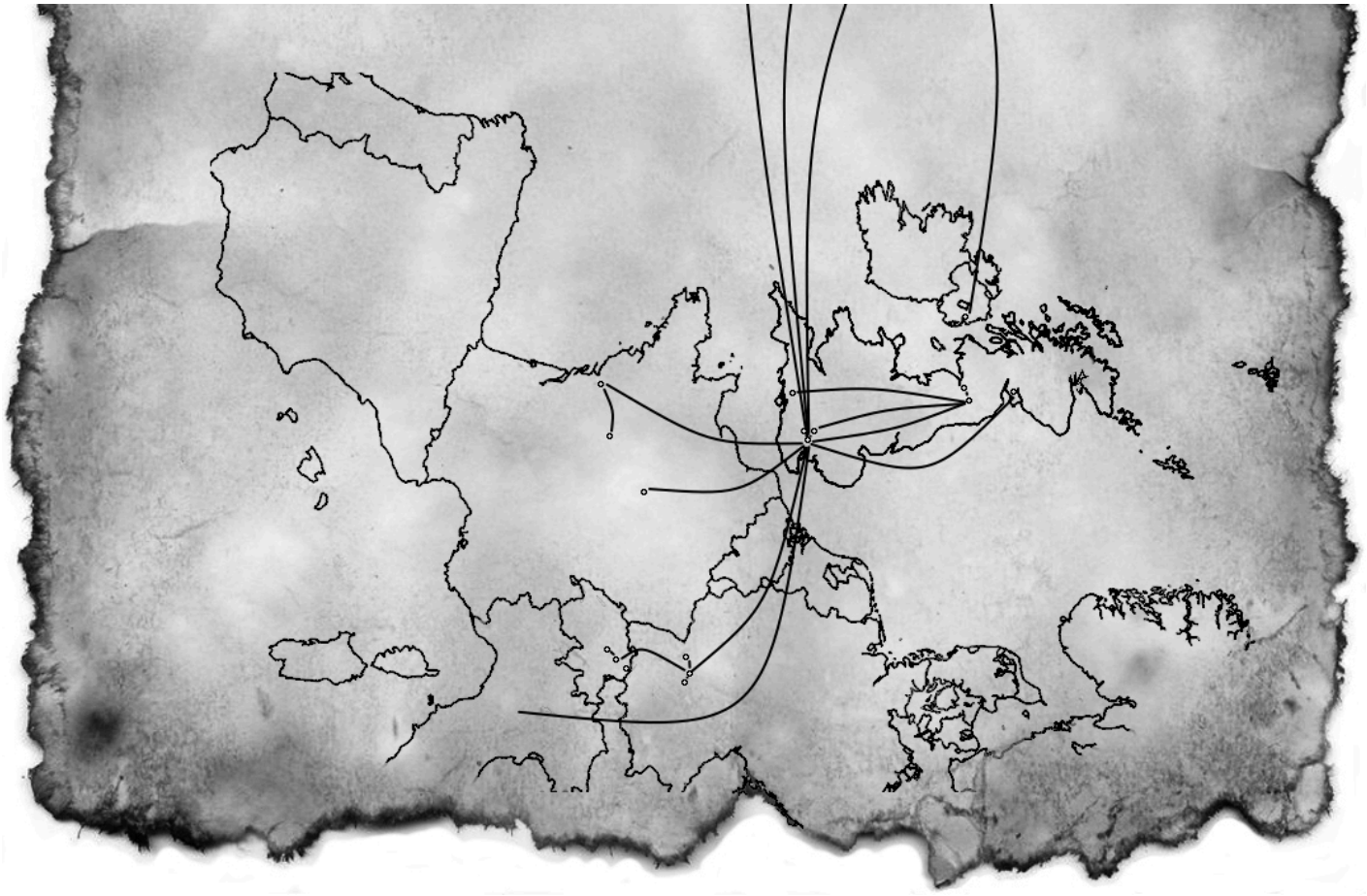
VOLUME I

The Hargrove, Wright, Dalton, and Stroud Families

Valparaiso, Indiana
2022

Copyright 2022 by Richard J. Lohman
ISBN: 978-1-716-14328-1

This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-Non-Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International License. To view a copy of this license, visit http://creativecommons.org/licenses or send a letter to Creative Commons, PO Box 1866, Mountain View, California 94002, USA. This license permits others to remix, adapt, and build upon this publication non-commercially, as long as they credit the author and license their new creations under the identical terms. Use of any part of this work is governed by the Acceptable Use section (Section 107) of the United States Copyright Act.



Contents

Contents ix

Acknowledgments xi

Introduction 1

Pedigree 11

FOREIGN ANCESTORS

English Ancestors 43

Swiss & German Ancestors 61

Scottish & Irish Ancestors 85

French & Italian Ancestors 99

THE IMMIGRANTS

The Journey 107

English Immigrants 113

German Immigrants 147

Scottish & Irish Immigrants 213

French Immigrants 223

AMERICAN ANCESTORS

Hargrave & Harrell 231

Cox 249

Basse/Bass, Griffin, & Harris 259
McGehee, Watkins, & Wright 279
Scarborough, Stewart, & Hobbs 295
Carr, Kirby, Murphey, Perkins, & Vasser 301
Stephens 315
Sibert, Wright, Hobbs, & Stephens 325
Dalton & Stroud 355
Hargrove & Elmore 375
The Contemporaries 387
Name Origins 413
Further Research 427
Name Index 435

Acknowledgments

This book would not have been possible without the help of Pat Taylor. By sharing her collection of photographs, documents, and stories, she provided the material, particularly among the contemporaries, to turn names and dates into real people.

I would also like to express my appreciation to my brother, Paul, for his advice on style, reviews, and material about our own family that I was too young to remember. Additionally, Paul Pomerleau was a great help in his detailed review and invaluable assistance in word choice, grammar, and punctuation.

Finally, I would like to thank my wife, Sandy, and daughters, Sydney and Amber. Their patience and understanding afforded me the time for library visits, and writing. In addition, Sydney leveraged her graphic design skills to provide feedback on things such as cover design, overall layout, and margins.

Introduction

In my first semester of college, I took a course called *World History After 1945*. During one of the lectures, our professor commented that we are not getting a course in world history, but rather we are getting *his* interpretation of world history. I took this to mean that what we received was shaped by his education and research (as opposed to what we might receive from some other professor). This simple statement reveals more important truths about research, however. Conclusions are driven by the knowledge we have available and we must always be prepared to amend our conclusions as new information is brought to light. In that context, I offer to you *my* interpretation of our family's origins and how we arrived at where we are today. It will not be perfect. The availability of information via the Internet has offered me the opportunity to identify and correct

many errors and assumptions made by earlier researchers and so too will future researchers find errors in this book. I both encourage and welcome such corrections, as they bring us closer to the truth.

The remainder of the introduction describes conventions and styling that will aid in reading this book. In particular, names, dates, book structure, and standards of evidence are covered in detail.

On Names

One of the areas in which I struggled early on surrounded using names to represent specific people. In the time in which this was written, names are simple. We are given a name at birth and that name follows us throughout life as spelled with the exception of wives taking on the surnames of their husbands, and name changes due to adoptions. In any case, we track names very closely in official records, and rely upon those records for proper spelling. Where the names of two people may be identical, record keeping will often pair up additional details such as a date of birth to more precisely distinguish between the two individuals. As we go back further in time, this ability to distinguish two people becomes more difficult. Dates of birth are lost. Maiden names are forgotten. Fewer civil records are kept. There are also cultural practices, odd by today's standards, that easily confuse. For example, among our German ancestors, siblings often receive the same first name with varying middle names. In that time and culture, children were commonly addressed by their middle names. Further complicating matters with German ances-

tors was the lack of use of suffixes (such as junior or senior) or middle names where a parent and child had the same name.

Another significant challenge relates to how names are spelled in different records. Consider the following: without a birth certificate, driver's license, school report card, etc., how would you know how to spell your name? Now imagine that your parents could not read or write, so they can't tell you. The only indication you have is the sound. Now to complicate this further, as our ancestors dictated their wills or deeds to be written, the person who is writing the details may not know how a name should be spelled. As non-English speakers arrived, their names were very often anglicized to sound more English. The result is that there may be a dozen or more possible combinations of spellings for an individual's name.

Generally, I tried to select the name and spelling that the person was known by in adulthood, and keep that name throughout the book. This has some interesting side effects, such as a child having a surname that is spelled differently from their parents. In the end, I found that being flexible (but consistent) with the spelling of names provides a clearer picture of an individual than trying to use a specific spelling from one time in their life and changing it throughout the discussion of that individual. Where the use of a name may be ambiguous in text, and for names throughout the index I have included a year of birth or baptism if known in parentheses following the name.

In the index, we find a problem with respect to people with the same name. I have included additional details such as middle name or initial and

a title to distinguish between two people. However, in some cases, no details beyond the name are available leaving us with multiple identical entries with the same name. The solution was to add a lowercase letter in parentheses after each person with an identical name. In this way, we may not know much more about two people appearing consecutively in the index, but we do know that they are definitely not the same person.

Finally, there are a great many individuals for whom a surname is not known. The absence of a wife's surname in a marriage event is all too common in the distant past. I have adopted the genealogical convention to use "[--?--]" as a placeholder for these missing surnames.

On Dates

Dates are expressed in the format "DD Mon YYYY," a format common in modern genealogical conventions. If the day of month of an event is not known, I have provided a month followed by the year. Where there are conflicting dates, I try to provide both with an indication of a conflict.

As mentioned above, I have relied upon dates of birth (more precisely, a year of birth) to distinguish between individuals. Frequently, we may not know a specific date or year but we may know an event took place before or after a specific year. We may also be certain of a range of years in which an event occurred. The solution to express this is by use of "before," "after," or "between" in text and the use of symbols in the index and pedigree where space is limited.

"<1900" means "before 1900." Likewise, "1900>" would indicate "1900 or later," and "~1900" means "about 1900" (generally implying +/- a year or two.) A range of years is expressed with a dash as in "1900-5" (in the index) or "1900-1905" (in text) which means "from 1900 to 1905 *inclusive*." Where ranges are used in the index, only the changing digits are found after the dash.

Occasionally, you will find a year expressed with a slash as in "1650/1." This is used to express a date prior to the change from the Julian Calendar to the Gregorian Calendar. Briefly, prior to 1752, the year began on March 25. When expressing the year for a date that falls between January 1 and March 25 today, we need to know which calendar was being used. The slash helps us in this respect. The date above, spoken would be something such as "in 1650 using the Julian Calendar, and 1651 using the Gregorian Calendar." This is somewhat of an over-simplification of the complexities of changing date systems across the centuries but is enough to help with this book. Dates prior to the change in calendars expressed without the slash were presented as such in source documents.

On Places

Generally, I tried to present the names of places as the name existed at the time of the event being discussed.

There is one place that becomes problematic in this context. Prior to 1871, Germany did not exist. The region was a collection of many independent

states. The problem is that these separate entities all share a common language and similar culture, so we normally think of the region as a singular entity. Expressing the location of an event in in the region where the name of the state is not known becomes awkward. Thus, I have used the name Germany throughout the book to refer to the many states and princedoms prior to 1871 for ease of reading, recognizing that this is technically incorrect.

On Standards of Evidence

Genealogy is a rewarding pursuit, requiring both art and science to be done correctly. With respect to the science aspects, those engaged in the activity will be presented with information from a wide variety of sources. It is up to the genealogist to work their way through that information and determine what is of factual value, and what is contrived as the desire to connect oneself to famous people in history is strong and the field is filled with information which cannot be trusted. As the reader, you are entitled to understand the standard of evidence used to arrive at this family history.

There are a number of methods, often specific to one discipline or another, to determine what should be considered factual. In the academic world, testing and observation are the pinnacle of determining fact. Tests are constructed in such a way as to determine a fact and also to exclude bias or other influences that may negatively impact the accuracy of information. In the legal world, there are two standards: preponderance of the evidence (if we score and weigh facts

on each side of an assertion, the one that outweighs the other, regardless of by how much, determines the truth of an argument) and proof beyond reasonable doubt (an assertion is proven to the extent that any remaining counterclaims are unreasonable). In the genealogical discipline, official records are considered the best source of truth.

Each of these methods has drawbacks in genealogical endeavors that must be considered when determining truth. Academic standards are extremely reliable, but our ability to traverse time excludes observation, and it is difficult (or impossible in some cases) to conduct tests on historical events. Proof beyond reasonable doubt is an equally high standard to meet, since so little evidence of historical family details is available. Preponderance of the evidence is useful, but a lower standard which allows information that is not factual to creep into the work. Reliance upon source records is noble, but suffers from a very significant flaw. It assumes source documents are always accurate which is simply not the case. Looking over the age of an individual across many U.S. Census records in which they appear reveals dates of birth that can span more than ten years. This is because the details in many older records are assumed, estimated, or in the case of census records, self-reported and wrong.

At each end of the spectrum, we can then apply one standard which may allow for incorrect information, or we might apply more stringent standards that exclude truthful information that is not supported by evidence. My approach was to adopt the preponderance of the evidence standard, with a very skeptical eye to weigh each source of information I

found. By way of example, I make reference to certain sources which are well known for containing mistakes. If I find a detail in one of these sources that is corroborated with other sources, that detail will likely be used. On the other hand, if a detail from one of these sources is in conflict with, for example, a church record, deference is given to the church record. The basis of this selection is that the person documenting an event in a church record likely feels some internal commitment to ensure what they are documenting is correct. Additionally, the details are generally recorded closely to the place and time of the event itself.

Basing this book upon a best evidence method provides the flexibility to accept details for which evidence is not available, but is nevertheless absent of reliable contraction, and corroborated by other facts. The downside of this approach is that it opens the door to allowing in details that are incorrect. I am keenly aware of this risk, and as previously mentioned, invite any and all proposals of new information, provided that they are supported by some form evidence.

On the Structure of the Book

There are two general formats of texts on family history, the pedigree and the genealogy. A pedigree starts with an individual in the present and documents all of that person's ancestors. A genealogy selects a person in the past, and documents all descendants of that person. I have opted for the former,

which becomes evident with the opening part, "Pedigree."

Dissatisfied with examples of published works in the pedigree format, I have opted for something somewhat different. Rather than centering on individuals, I have tried to center on the family. Thus each section is of a husband and wife (if known) that includes a listing of their known children. This allows a survey of lateral relatives (aunts, uncles and cousins) in addition to those from whom we are descended. I believe this provides a deeper understanding of the family.

However, this does not solve the problem of order of appearance. The early versions of this book tried working in both directions: listing the modern families first then working toward the past, and vice versa. Working from the past to the present seemed a more natural flow, but then introduced the problem of not knowing who a family is when you first encounter their entry. My solution was to place "Pedigree" first as a guide to the connections. The numbering system in the Pedigree refers to the page number where that individual is also found in the Pedigree section (thus connecting the different pages). In addition, for each child in a family that is an ancestor (that is, they have their own family section elsewhere), I have added a reference in text to a page number where that child and their family can be found.

The family sections are grouped in two ways. First we divide them into three main parts: "Foreign Ancestors," "The Immigrants," and "American Ancestors." Foreign ancestors were born in another

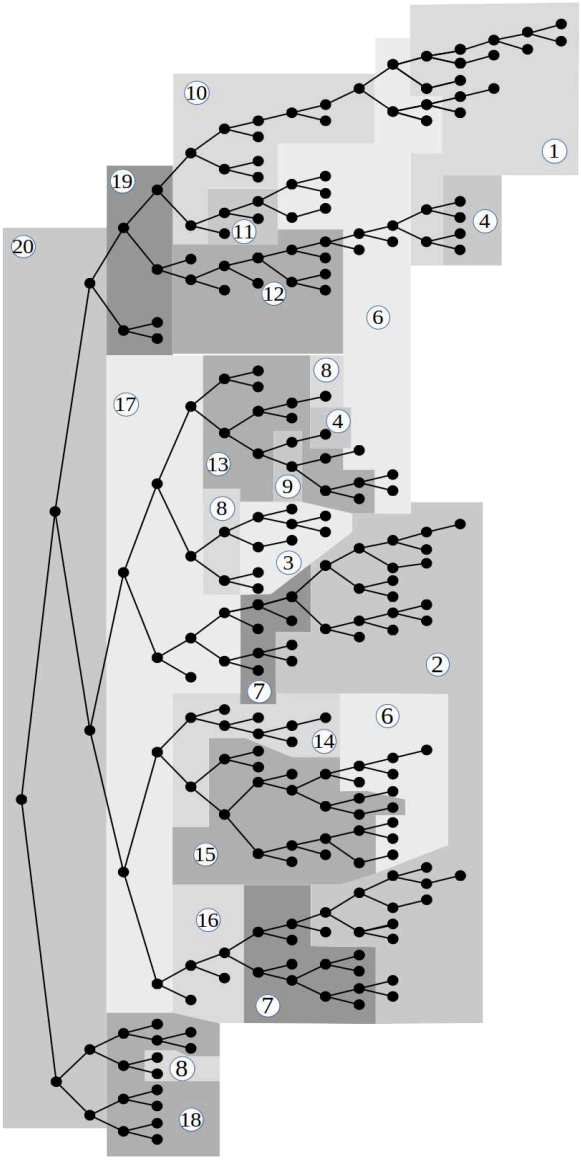
country, and remained there throughout their lives (though they may have traveled briefly to the colony or may have emigrated to another foreign country.) "The Immigrants" requires no explanation. "American Ancestors" are those that were born on American (either colonial or national) soil. I then further consolidate families into chapters which make up what may be termed as family cluster. As we look at our family tree in full (see Pedigree on page 11), certain clusters become apparent: the Hargrove line, the Bass/Basse line, the Wrights, etc. Each chapter covers one of these clusters within the three main parts explained above.

Final Note

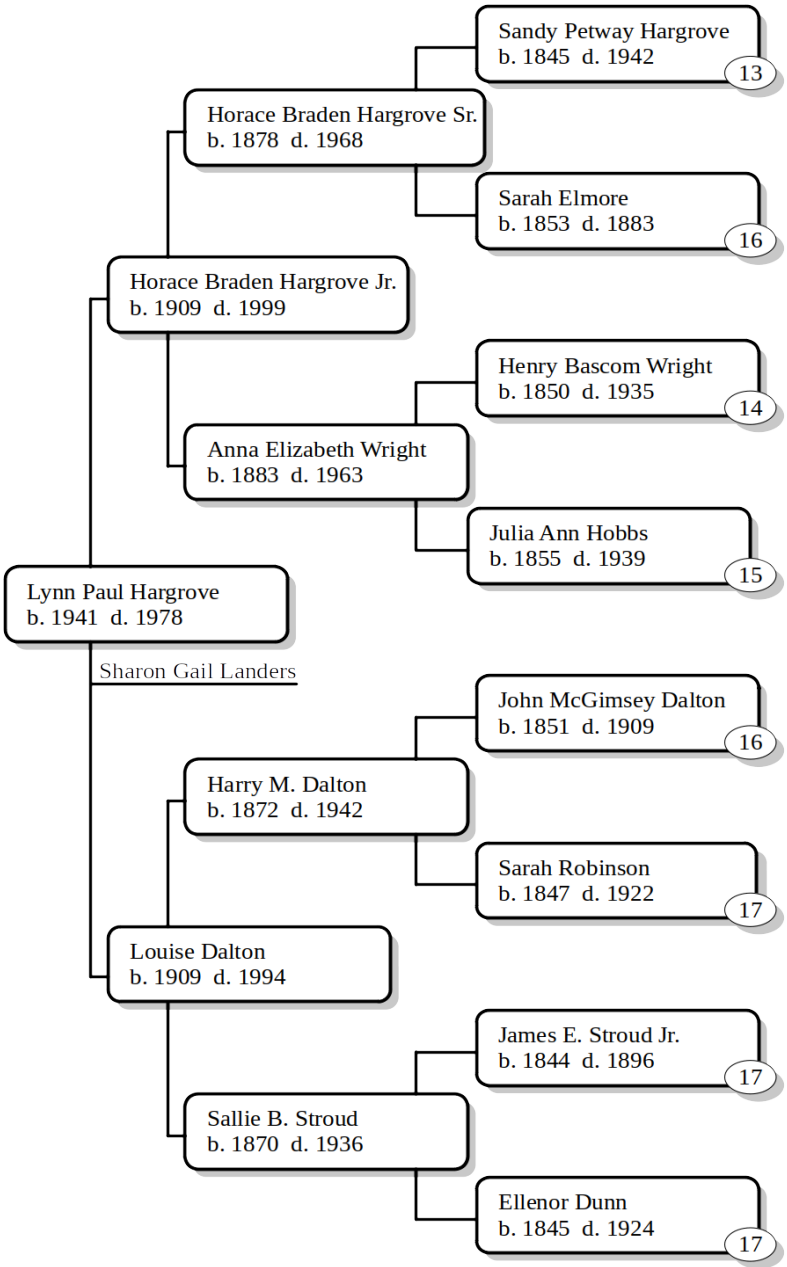
With the administrivia out of the way, I would like to impart one final thought. For many of us in our youth, history class was little more than names, dates, and pictures of other people doing other things that have little impact on us. I very much hope that you will find that history was made in some small part by us and that our family played an active role in that history. We were pioneers and law makers. We participated in the rise of the merchant class, and fought nobly against enemies. We may not be descended from royalty or presidents, but this history is *A History of Us*, and it is wonderful in its own right.

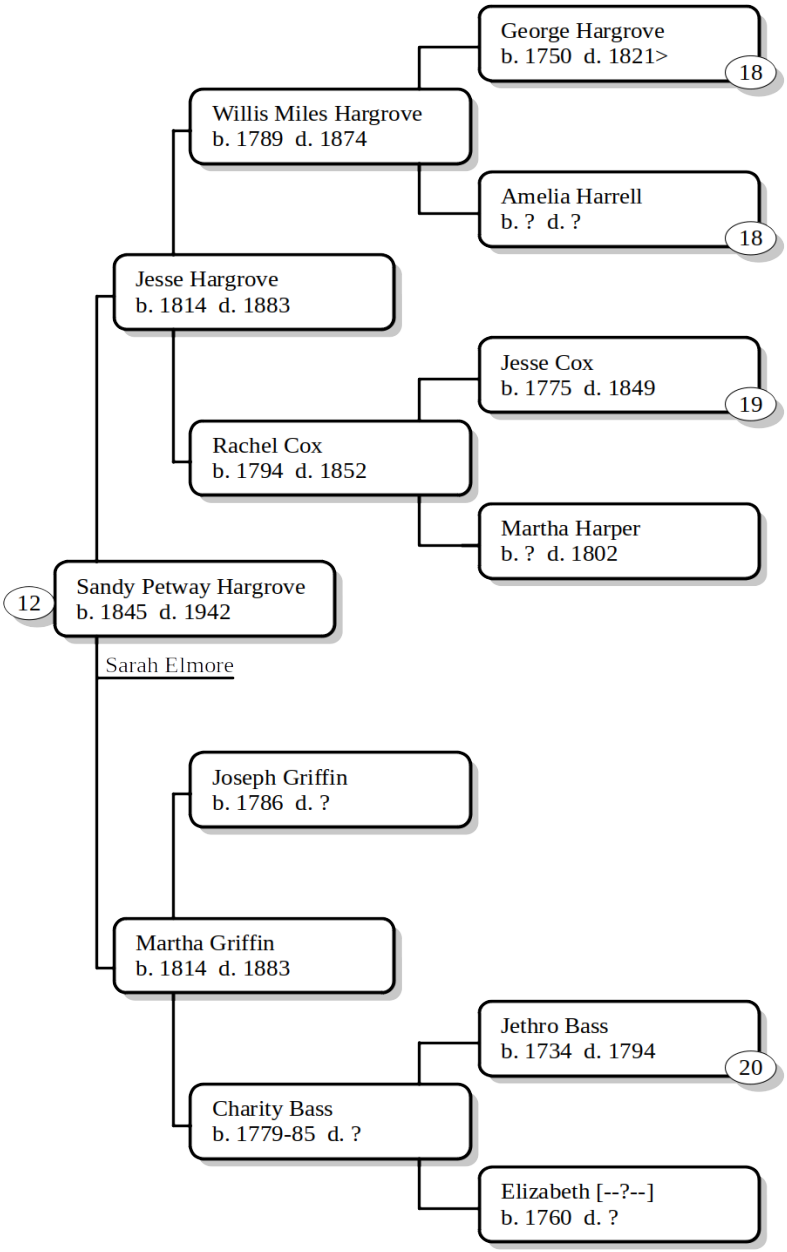
Richard J. Lohman
June, 2022

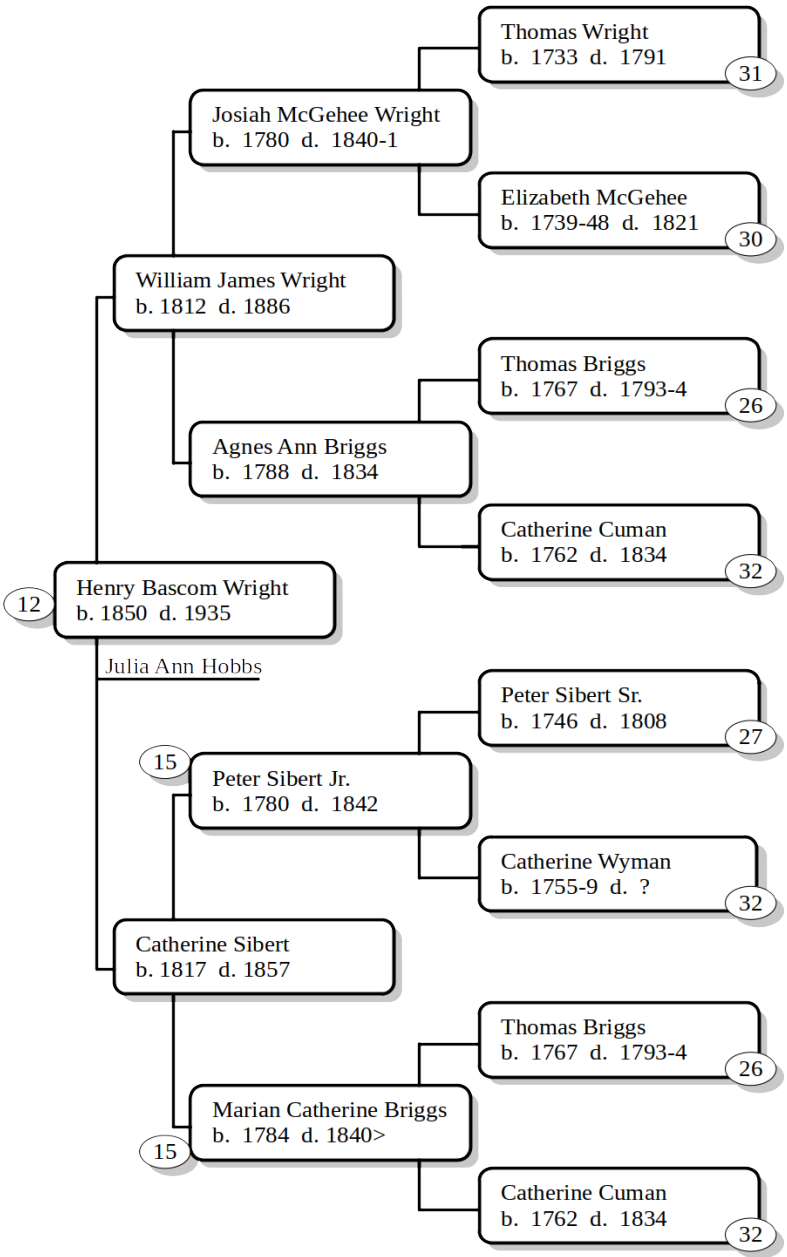
Pedigree

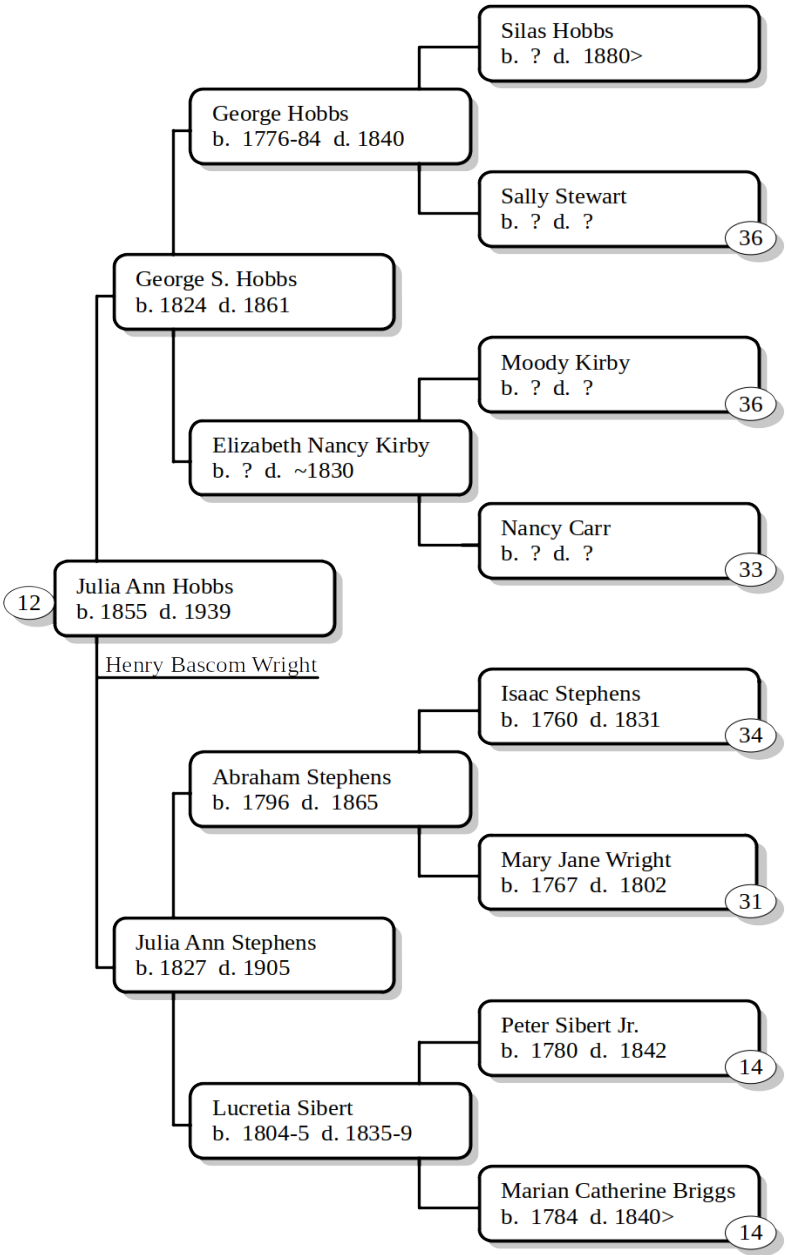


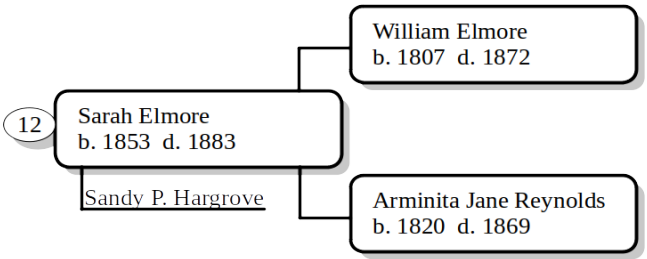
The known pedigree of Lynn Paul Hargrove (left-most dot). Numbers refer to chapters where families in the respective shaded area appear.

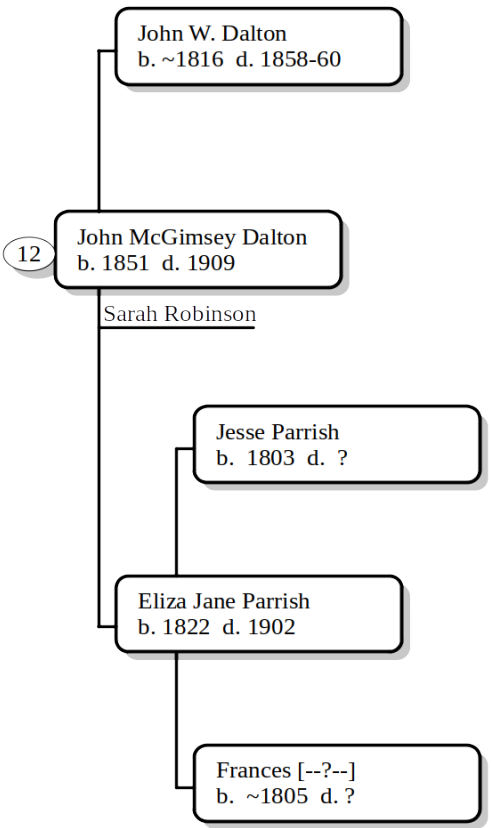

Sandy Petway Hargrove
b. 1845 d. 1942
13
Horace Braden Hargrove Sr.
b. 1878 d. 1968
Sarah Elmore
b. 1853 d. 1883
16
Horace Braden Hargrove Jr.
b. 1909 d. 1999
Henry Bascom Wright
b. 1850 d. 1935
14
Anna Elizabeth Wright
b. 1883 d. 1963
Julia Ann Hobbs
b. 1855 d. 1939
15
Lynn Paul Hargrove
b. 1941 d. 1978
Sharon Gail Landers
John McGimsey Dalton
b. 1851 d. 1909
16
Harry M. Dalton
b. 1872 d. 1942
Sarah Robinson
b. 1847 d. 1922
17
Louise Dalton
b. 1909 d. 1994
James E. Stroud Jr.
b. 1844 d. 1896
17
Sallie B. Stroud
b. 1870 d. 1936
Ellenor Dunn
b. 1845 d. 1924
17

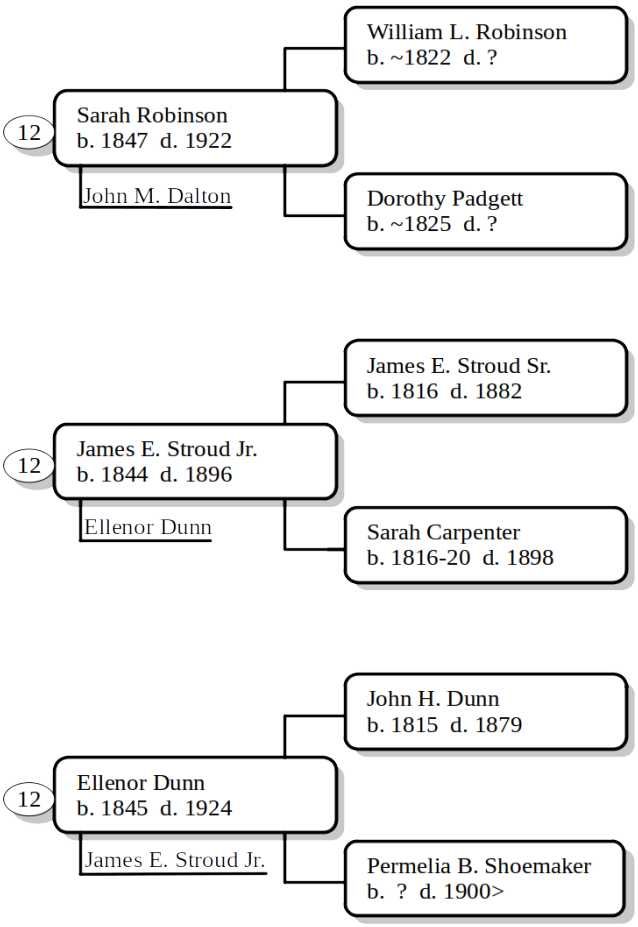

George Hargrove
b. 1750 d. 1821>
18
Willis Miles Hargrove
b. 1789 d. 1874
Amelia Harrell
b. ? d. ?
18
Jesse Hargrove
b. 1814 d. 1883
Jesse Cox
b. 1775 d. 1849
19
Rachel Cox
b. 1794 d. 1852
Martha Harper
b. ? d. 1802
12
Sandy Petway Hargrove
b. 1845 d. 1942
Sarah Elmore
Joseph Griffin
b. 1786 d. ?
Martha Griffin
b. 1814 d. 1883
Jethro Bass
b. 1734 d. 1794
20
Charity Bass
b. 1779-85 d. ?
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. 1760 d. ?

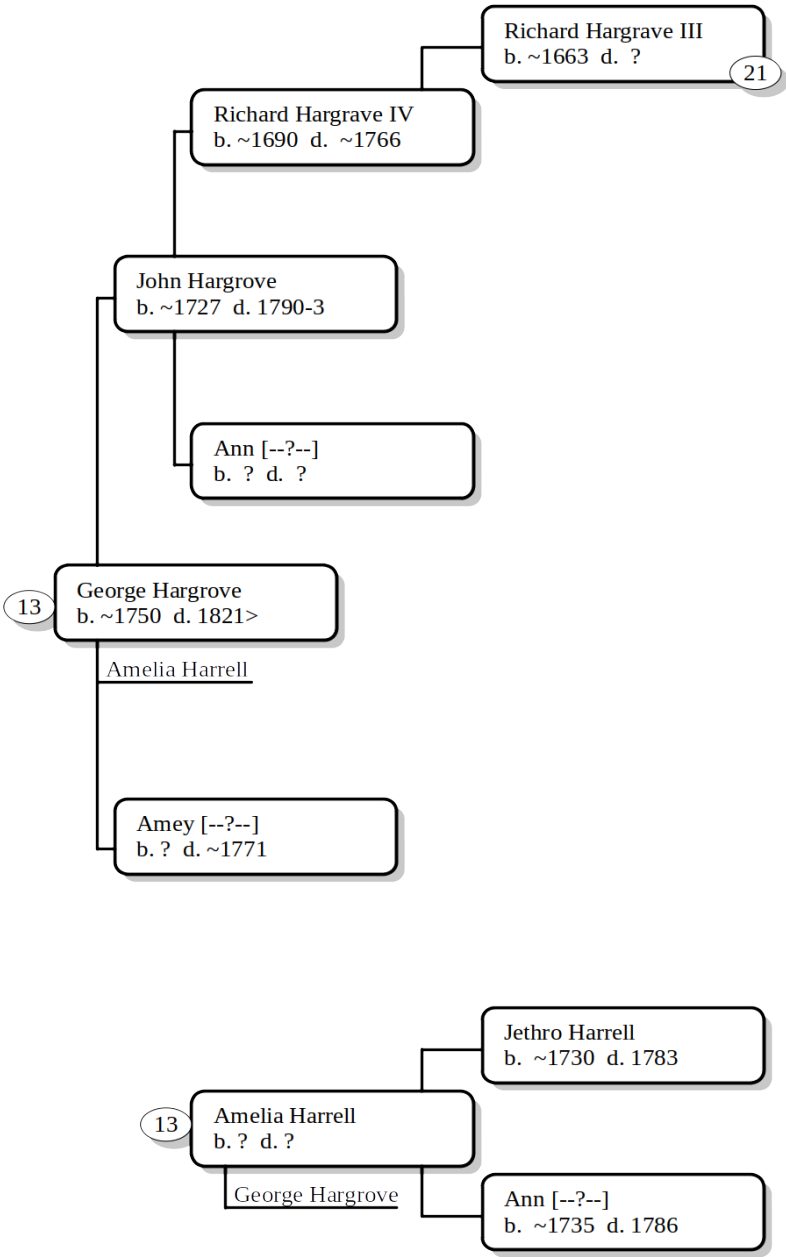

Thomas Wright
b. 1733 d. 1791
31
Josiah McGehee Wright
b. 1780 d. 1840-1
Elizabeth McGehee
b. 1739-48 d. 1821
30
William James Wright
b. 1812 d. 1886
Thomas Briggs
b. 1767 d. 1793-4
26
Agnes Ann Briggs
b. 1788 d. 1834
Catherine Cuman
b. 1762 d. 1834
32
12
Henry Bascom Wright
b. 1850 d. 1935
Julia Ann Hobbs
Peter Sibert Sr.
b. 1746 d. 1808
27
15
Peter Sibert Jr.
b. 1780 d. 1842
Catherine Wyman
b. 1755-9 d. ?
32
Catherine Sibert
b. 1817 d. 1857
Thomas Briggs
b. 1767 d. 1793-4
26
Marian Catherine Briggs
b. 1784 d. 1840>
15
Catherine Cuman
b. 1762 d. 1834
32

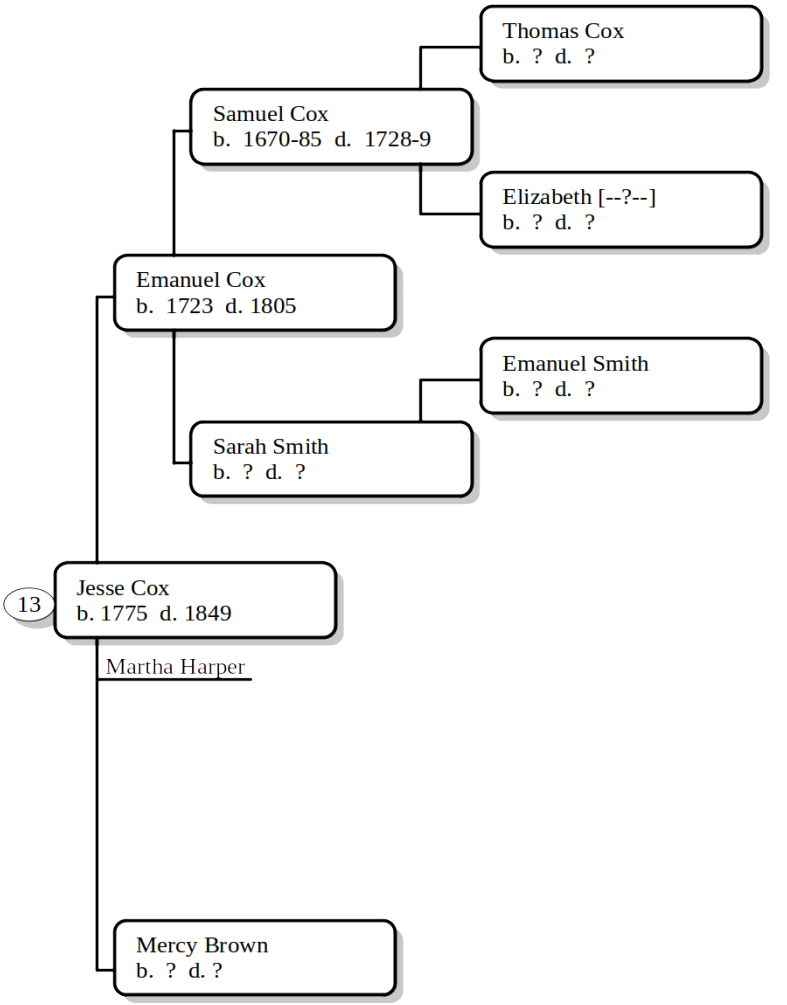

Silas Hobbs
b. ? d. 1880>
George Hobbs
b. 1776-84 d. 1840
Sally Stewart
b. ? d. ?
36
George S. Hobbs
b. 1824 d. 1861
Moody Kirby
b. ? d. ?
36
Elizabeth Nancy Kirby
b. ? d. ~1830
Nancy Carr
b. ? d. ?
33
12
Julia Ann Hobbs
b. 1855 d. 1939
Henry Bascom Wright
Isaac Stephens
b. 1760 d. 1831
34
Abraham Stephens
b. 1796 d. 1865
Mary Jane Wright
b. 1767 d. 1802
31
Julia Ann Stephens
b. 1827 d. 1905
Peter Sibert Jr.
b. 1780 d. 1842
14
Lucretia Sibert
b. 1804-5 d. 1835-9
Marian Catherine Briggs
b. 1784 d. 1840>
14

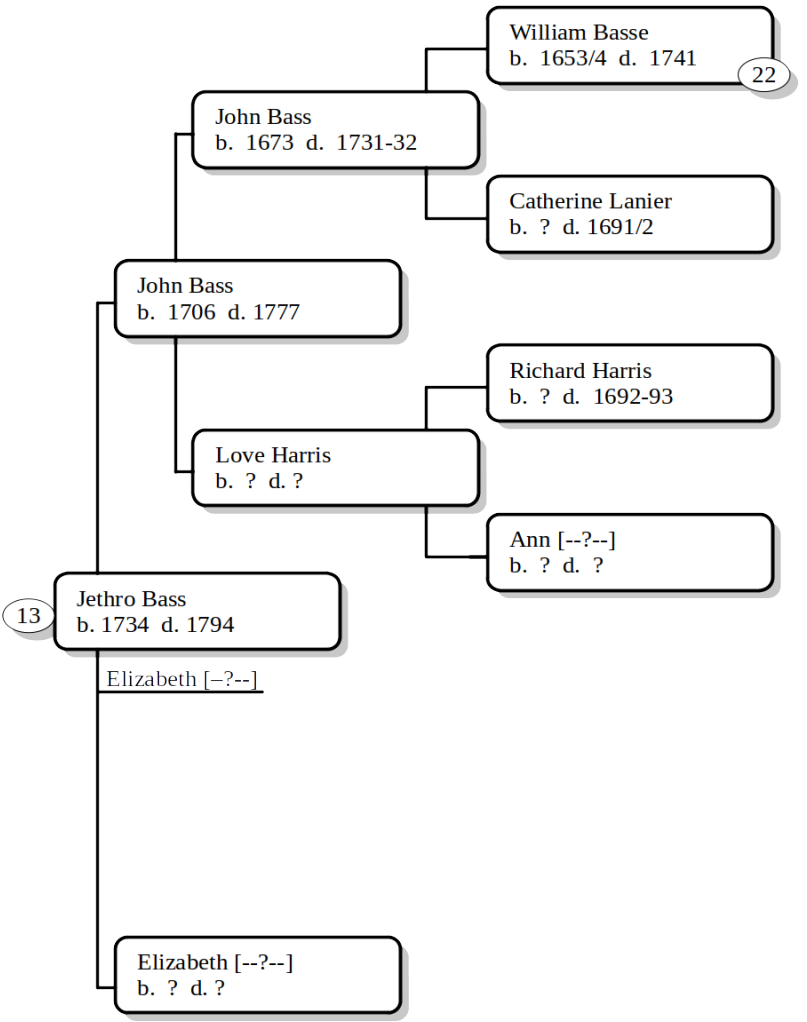

William Elmore
b. 1807 d. 1872
12
Sarah Elmore
b. 1853 d. 1883
Sandy P. Hargrove
Arminita Jane Reynolds
b. 1820 d. 1869

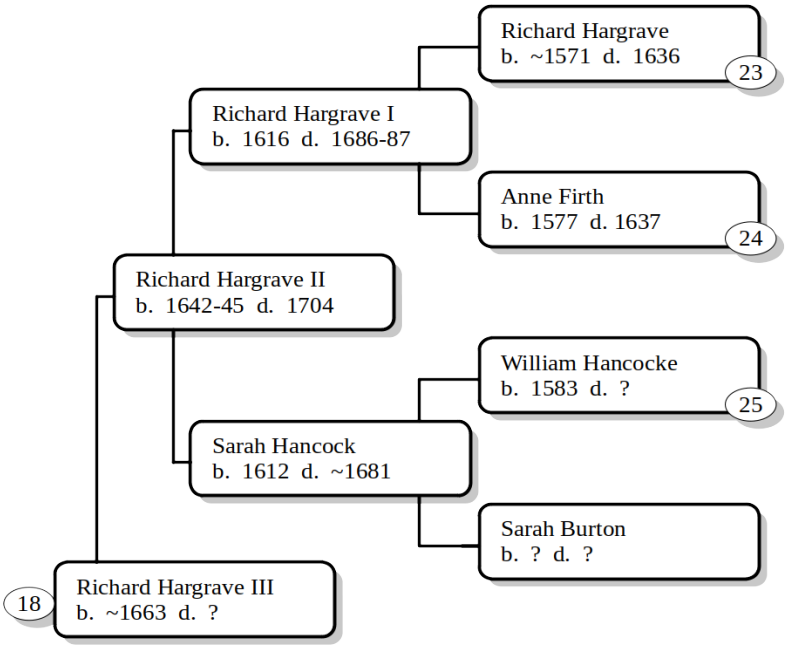

John W. Dalton
b. ~1816 d. 1858-60
12
John McGimsey Dalton
b. 1851 d. 1909
Sarah Robinson
Jesse Parrish
b. 1803 d. ?
Eliza Jane Parrish
b. 1822 d. 1902
Frances [--?--]
b. ~1805 d. ?

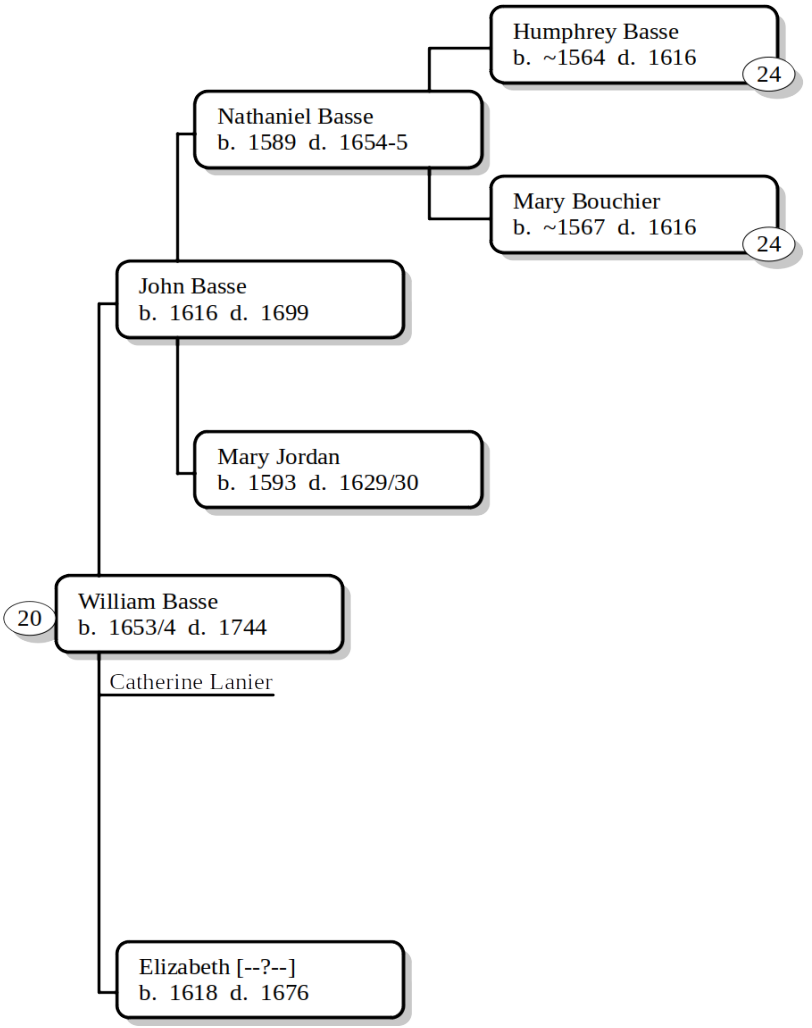

William L. Robinson
b. ~1822 d. ?
12
Sarah Robinson
b. 1847 d. 1922
John M. Dalton
Dorothy Padgett
b. ~1825 d. ?
James E. Stroud Sr.
b. 1816 d. 1882
12
James E. Stroud Jr.
b. 1844 d. 1896
Ellenor Dunn
Sarah Carpenter
b. 1816-20 d. 1898
John H. Dunn
b. 1815 d. 1879
12
Ellenor Dunn
b. 1845 d. 1924
James E. Stroud Jr.
Permelia B. Shoemaker
b. ? d. 1900>

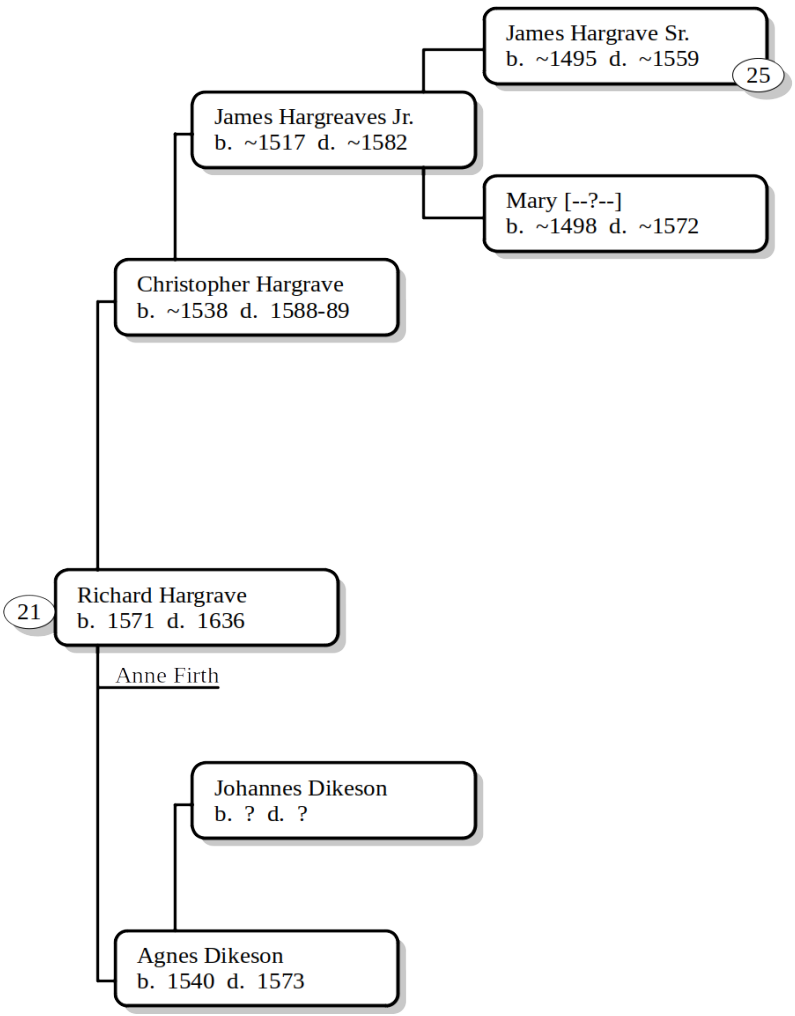

Richard Hargrave III
b. ~1663 d. ?
21
Richard Hargrave IV
b. ~1690 d. ~1766
John Hargrove
b. ~1727 d. 1790-3
Ann [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
13
George Hargrove
b. ~1750 d. 1821>
Amelia Harrell
Amey [--?--]
b. ? d. ~1771
Jethro Harrell
b. ~1730 d. 1783
13
Amelia Harrell
b. ? d. ?
George Hargrove
Ann [--?--]
b. ~1735 d. 1786

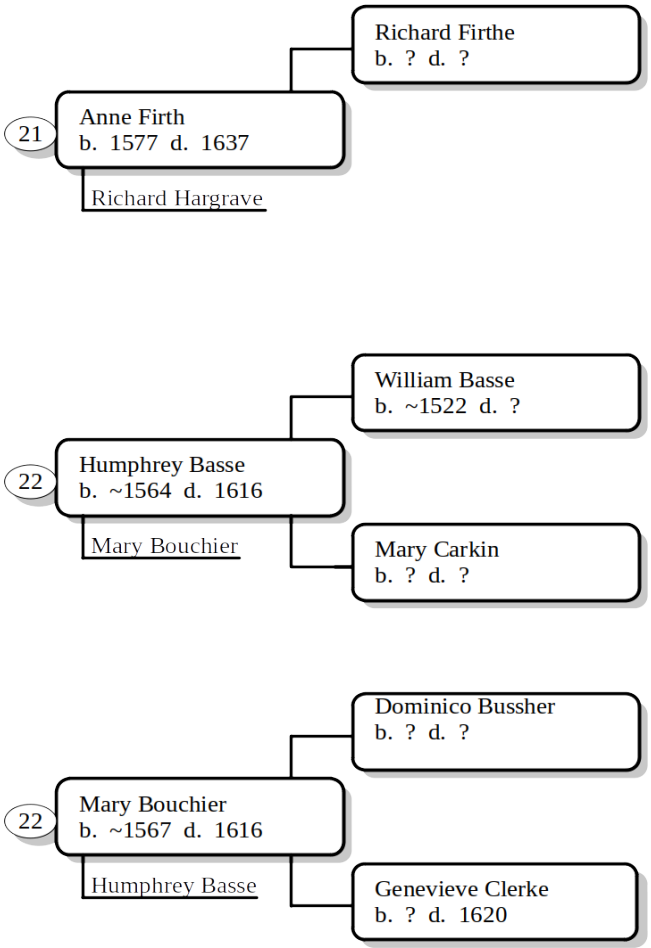

Thomas Cox
b. ? d. ?
Samuel Cox
b. 1670-85 d. 1728-9
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
Emanuel Cox
b. 1723 d. 1805
Emanuel Smith
b. ? d. ?
Sarah Smith
b. ? d. ?
13
Jesse Cox
b. 1775 d. 1849
Martha Harper
Mercy Brown
b. ? d. ?

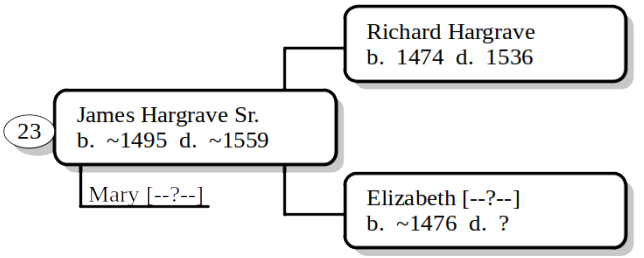

William Basse
b. 1653/4 d. 1741
22
John Bass
b. 1673 d. 1731-32
Catherine Lanier
b. ? d. 1691/2
John Bass
b. 1706 d. 1777
Richard Harris
b. ? d. 1692-93
Love Harris
b. ? d. ?
Ann [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
13
Jethro Bass
b. 1734 d. 1794
Elizabeth [–?--]
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

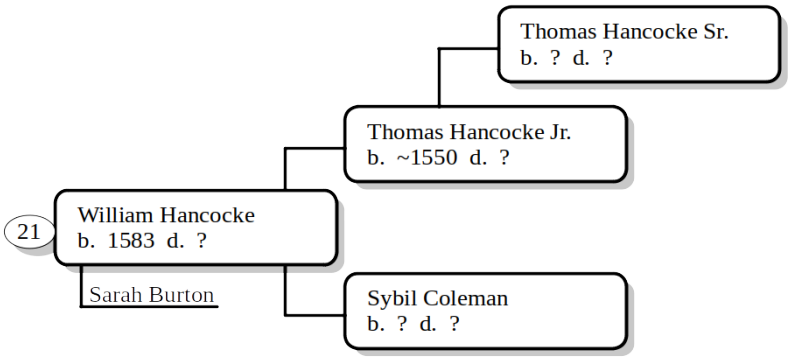

Richard Hargrave
b. ~1571 d. 1636
23
Richard Hargrave I
b. 1616 d. 1686-87
Anne Firth
b. 1577 d. 1637
24
Richard Hargrave II
b. 1642-45 d. 1704
William Hancocke
b. 1583 d. ?
25
Sarah Hancock
b. 1612 d. ~1681
Sarah Burton
b. ? d. ?
18
Richard Hargrave III
b. ~1663 d. ?

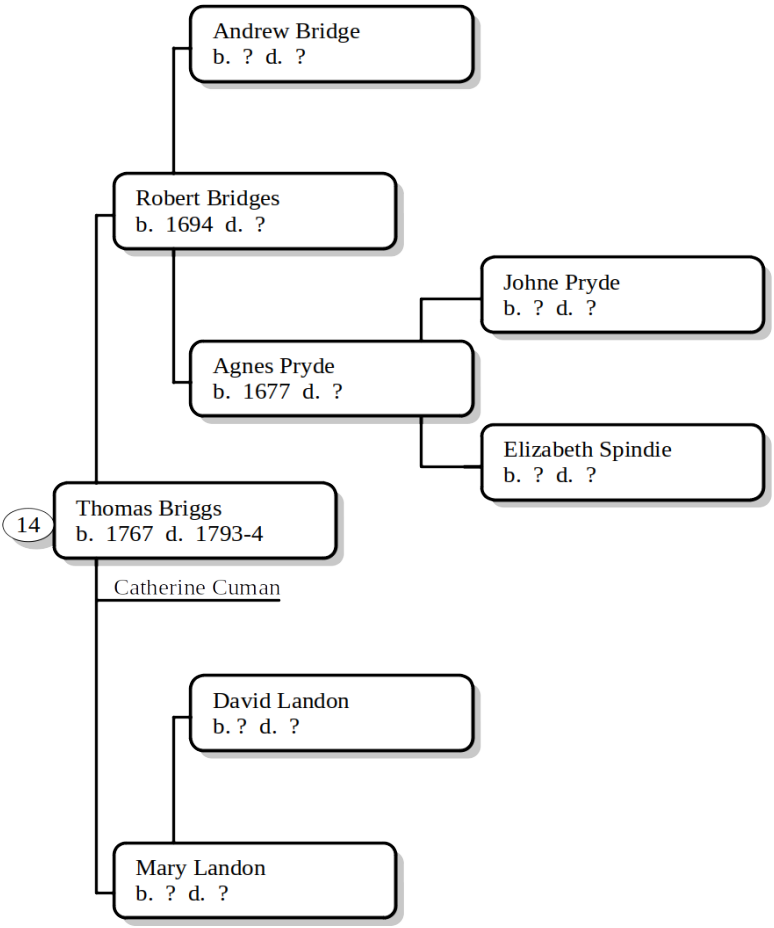

Humphrey Basse
b. ~1564 d. 1616
24
Nathaniel Basse
b. 1589 d. 1654-5
Mary Bouchier
b. ~1567 d. 1616
24
John Basse
b. 1616 d. 1699
Mary Jordan
b. 1593 d. 1629/30
20
William Basse
b. 1653/4 d. 1744
Catherine Lanier
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. 1618 d. 1676

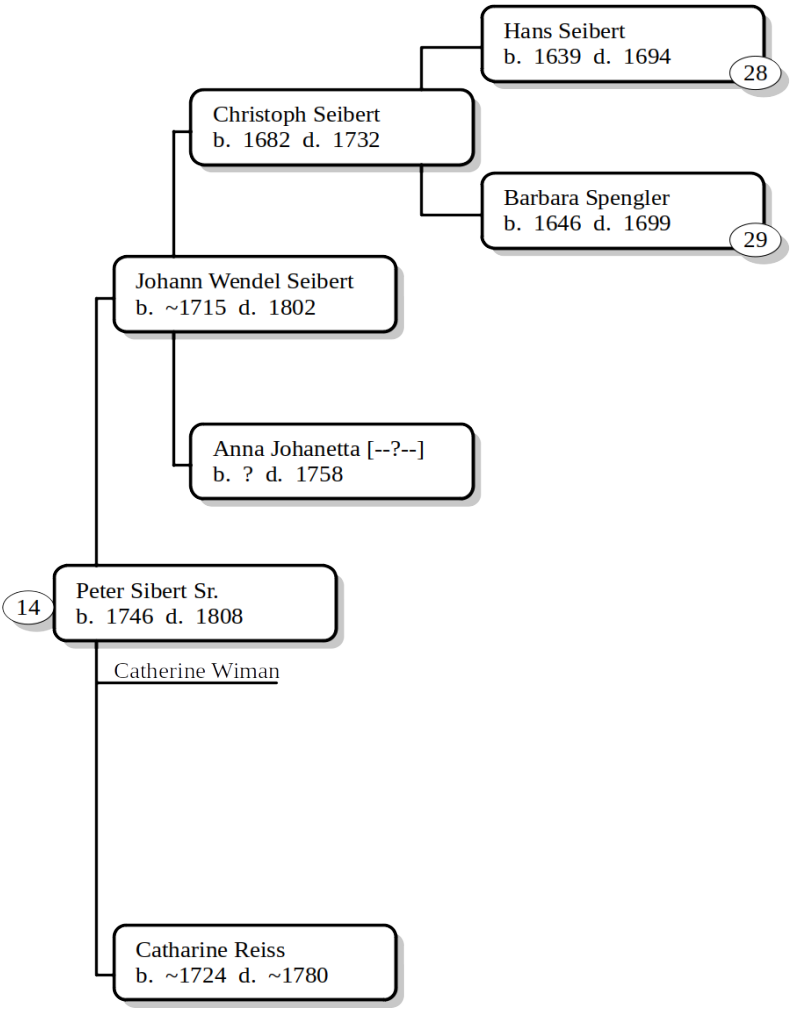

James Hargrave Sr.
b. ~1495 d. ~1559
25
James Hargreaves Jr.
b. ~1517 d. ~1582
Mary [--?--]
b. ~1498 d. ~1572
Christopher Hargrave
b. ~1538 d. 1588-89
21
Richard Hargrave
b. 1571 d. 1636
Anne Firth
Johannes Dikeson
b. ? d. ?
Agnes Dikeson
b. 1540 d. 1573

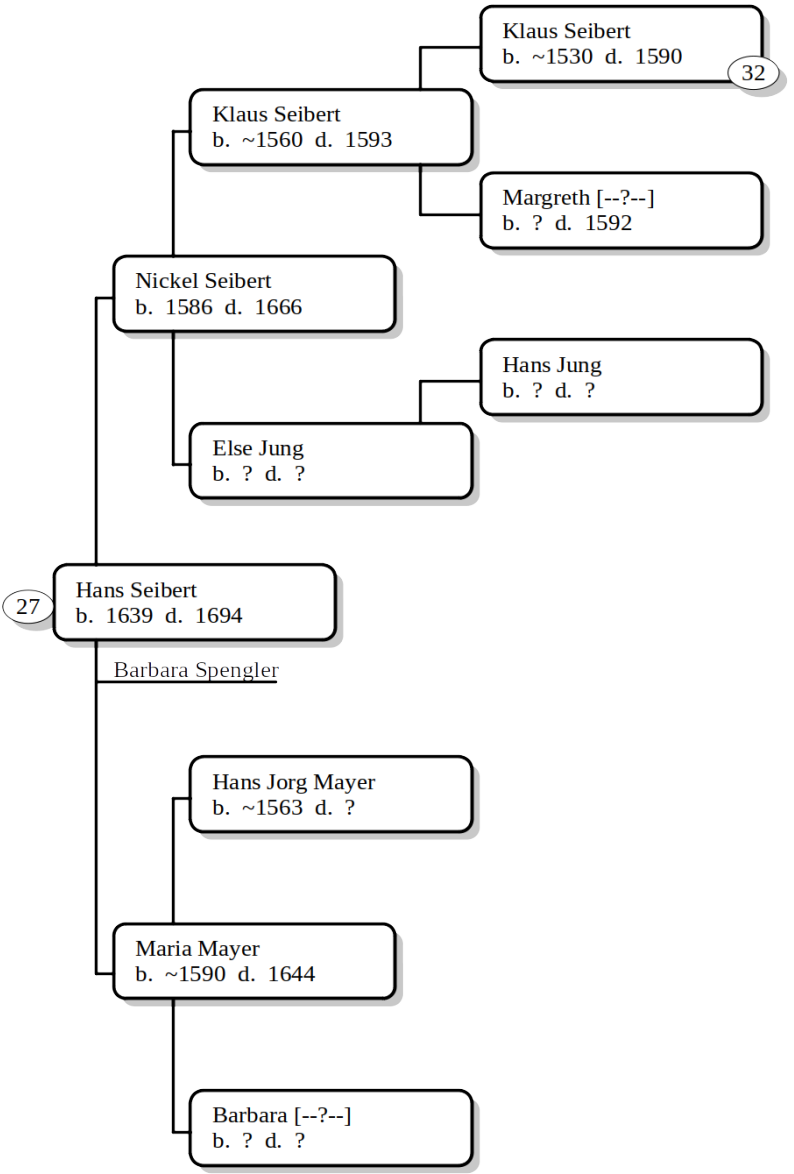

Richard Firthe
b. ? d. ?
21
Anne Firth
b. 1577 d. 1637
Richard Hargrave
William Basse
b. ~1522 d. ?
22
Humphrey Basse
b. ~1564 d. 1616
Mary Bouchier
Mary Carkin
b. ? d. ?
Dominico Bussher
b. ? d. ?
22
Mary Bouchier
b. ~1567 d. 1616
Humphrey Basse
Genevieve Clerke
b. ? d. 1620

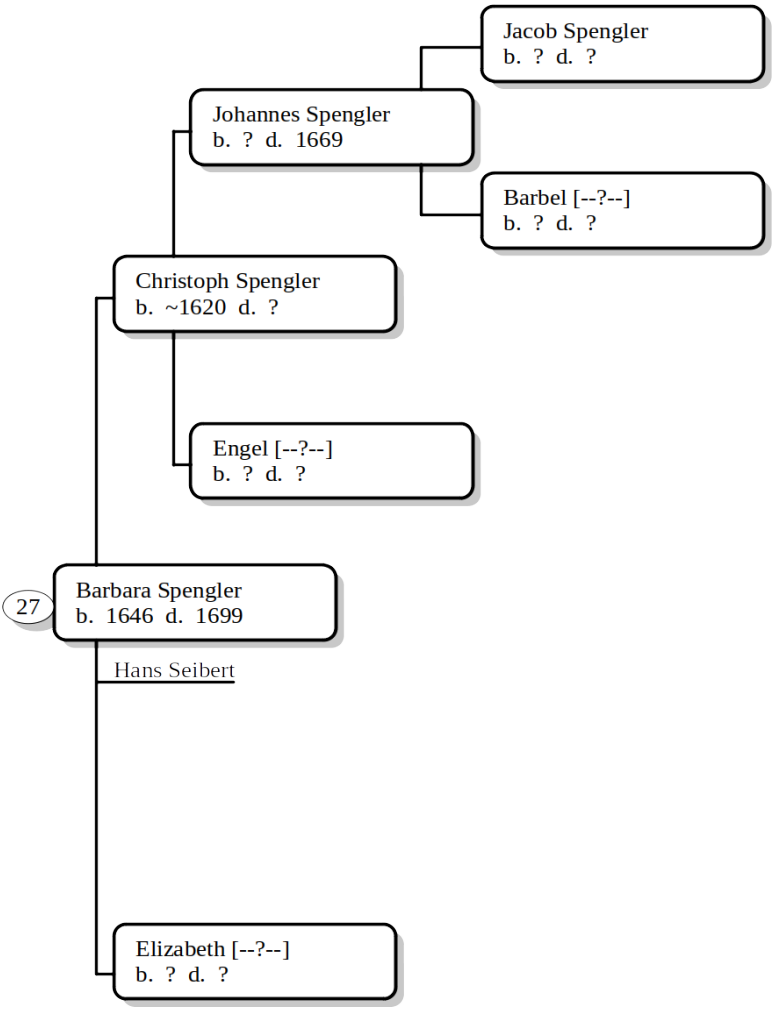

Richard Hargrave
b. 1474 d. 1536
23
James Hargrave Sr.
b. ~1495 d. ~1559
Mary [--?--]
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ~1476 d. ?

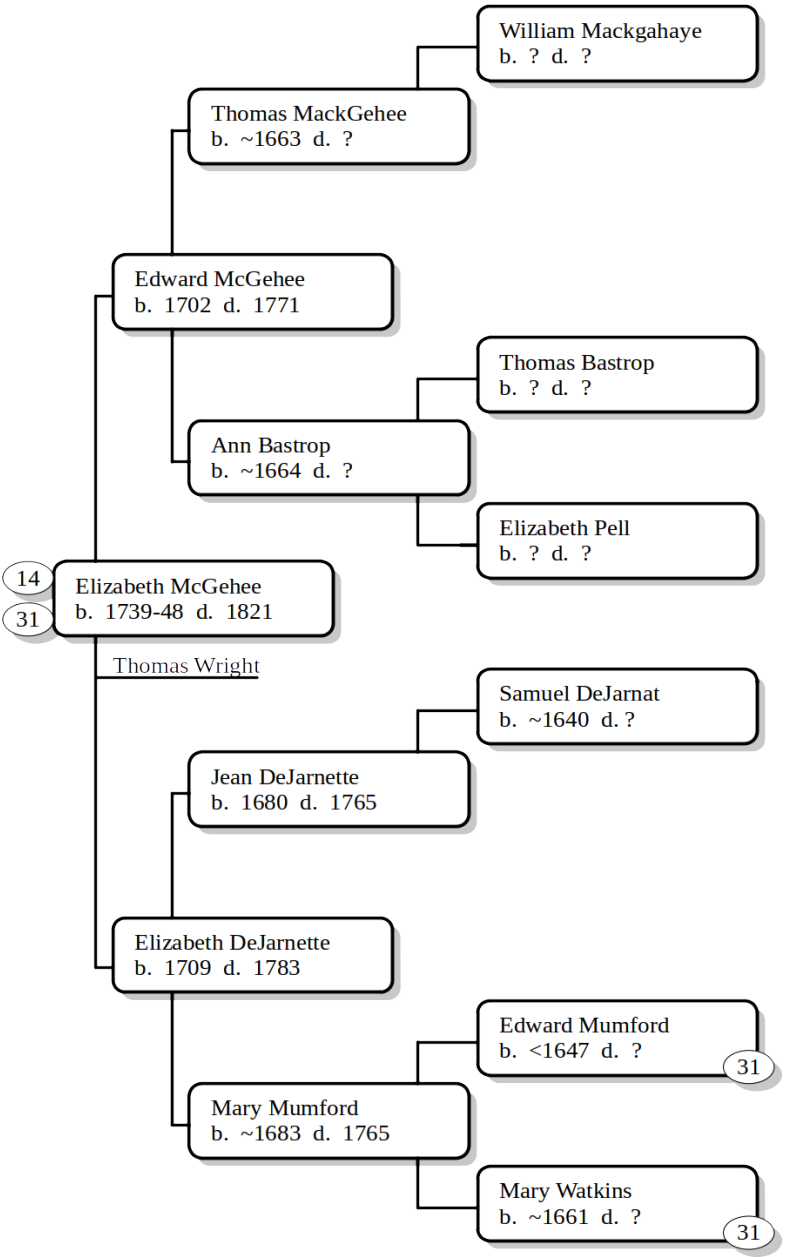

Thomas Hancocke Sr.
b. ? d. ?
Thomas Hancocke Jr.
b. ~1550 d. ?
21
William Hancocke
b. 1583 d. ?
Sarah Burton
Sybil Coleman
b. ? d. ?

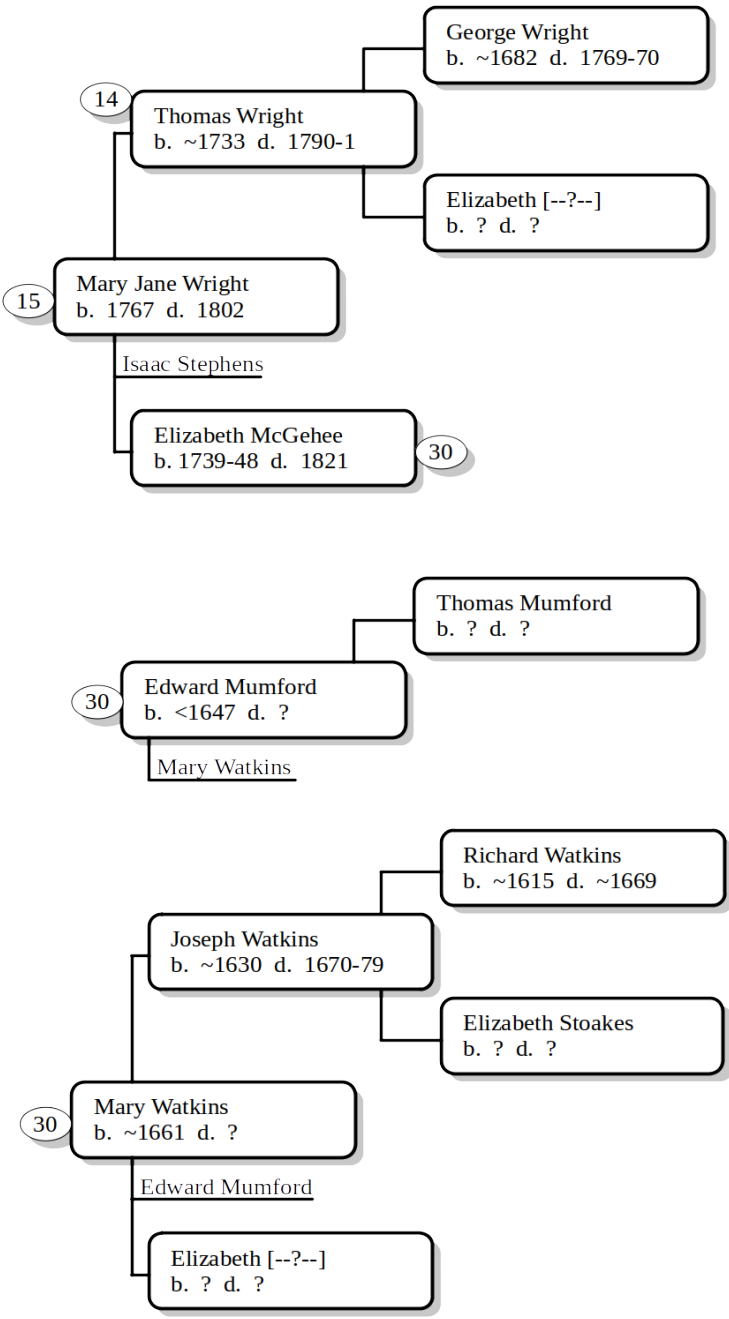

Andrew Bridge
b. ? d. ?
Robert Bridges
b. 1694 d. ?
Johne Pryde
b. ? d. ?
Agnes Pryde
b. 1677 d. ?
Elizabeth Spindie
b. ? d. ?
14
Thomas Briggs
b. 1767 d. 1793-4
Catherine Cuman
David Landon
b. ? d. ?
Mary Landon
b. ? d. ?

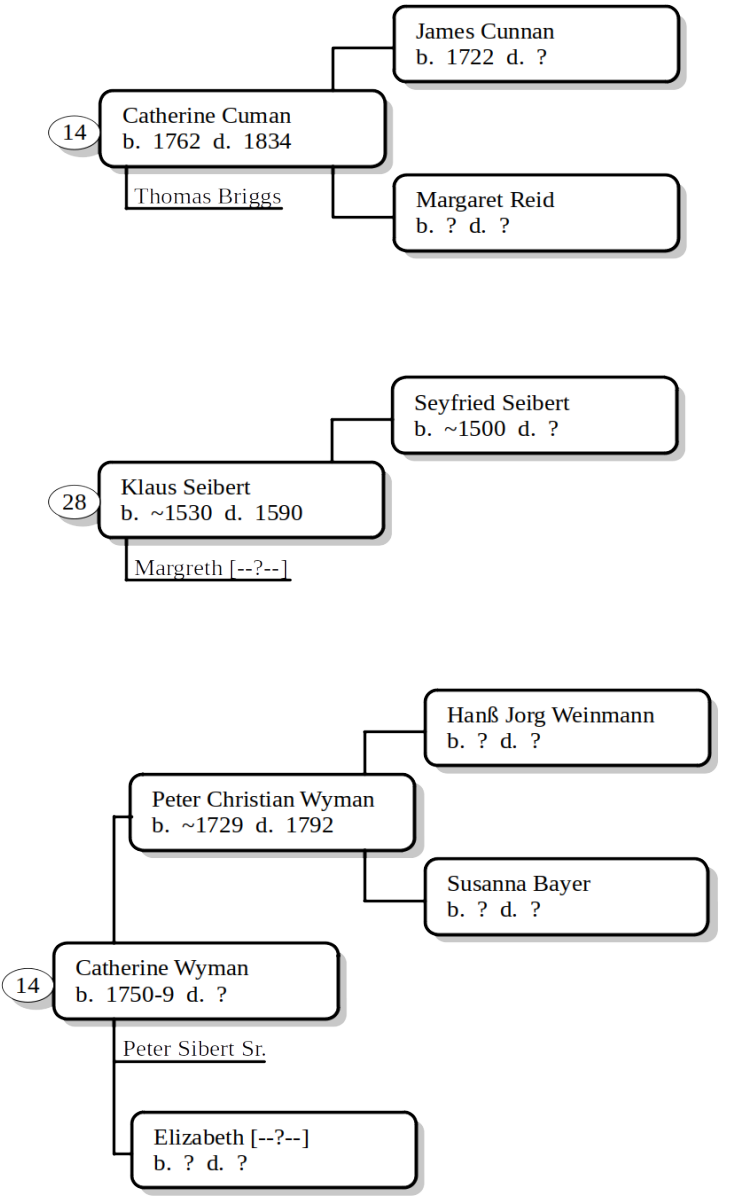

Hans Seibert
b. 1639 d. 1694
28
Christoph Seibert
b. 1682 d. 1732
Barbara Spengler
b. 1646 d. 1699
29
Johann Wendel Seibert
b. ~1715 d. 1802
Anna Johanetta [--?--]
b. ? d. 1758
14
Peter Sibert Sr.
b. 1746 d. 1808
Catherine Wiman
Catharine Reiss
b. ~1724 d. ~1780

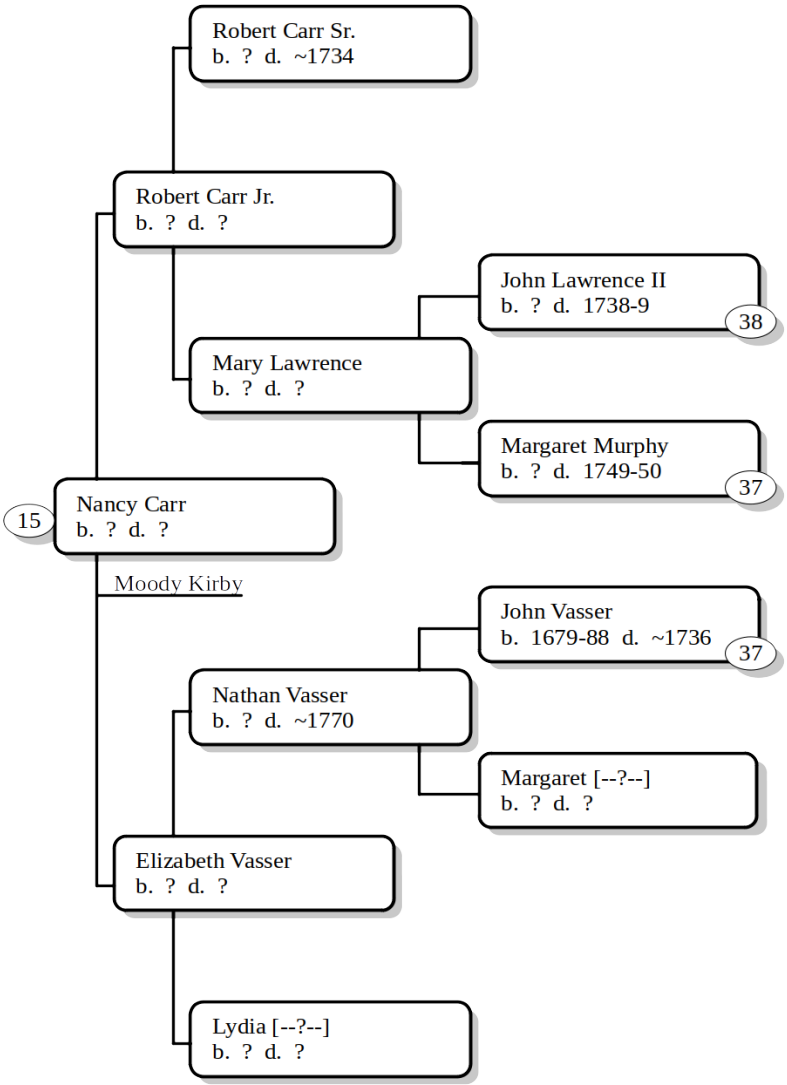

Klaus Seibert
b. ~1530 d. 1590
32
Klaus Seibert
b. ~1560 d. 1593
Margreth [--?--]
b. ? d. 1592
Nickel Seibert
b. 1586 d. 1666
Hans Jung
b. ? d. ?
Else Jung
b. ? d. ?
27
Hans Seibert
b. 1639 d. 1694
Barbara Spengler
Hans Jorg Mayer
b. ~1563 d. ?
Maria Mayer
b. ~1590 d. 1644
Barbara [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

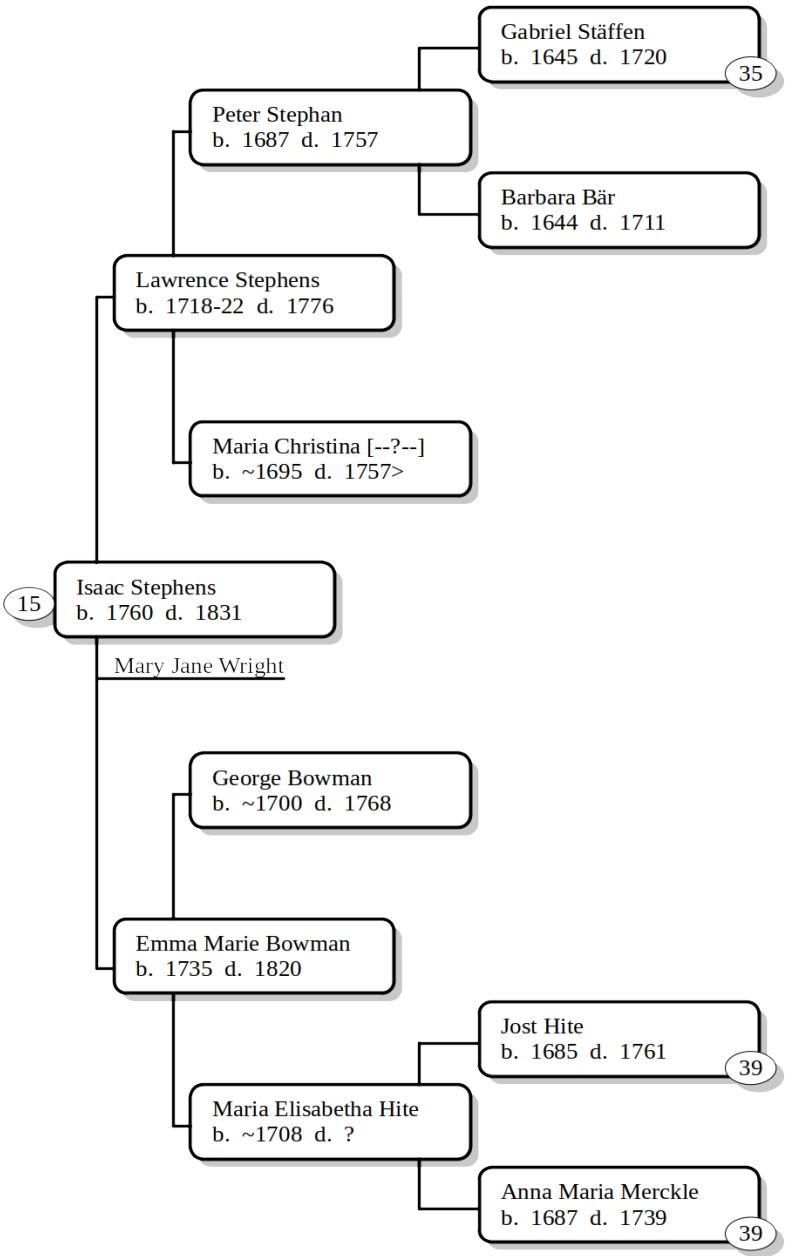

Jacob Spengler
b. ? d. ?
Johannes Spengler
b. ? d. 1669
Barbel [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
Christoph Spengler
b. ~1620 d. ?
Engel [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
27
Barbara Spengler
b. 1646 d. 1699
Hans Seibert
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

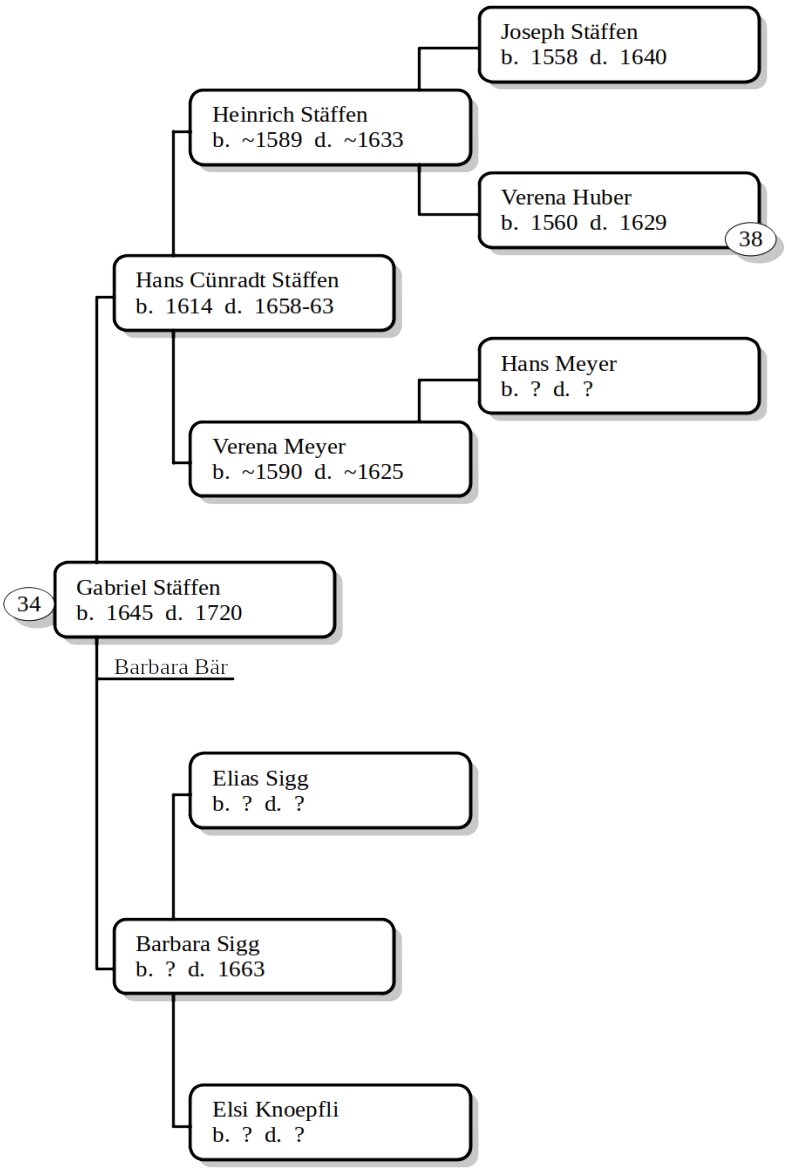

William Mackgahaye
b. ? d. ?
Thomas MackGehee
b. ~1663 d. ?
Edward McGehee
b. 1702 d. 1771
Thomas Bastrop
b. ? d. ?
Ann Bastrop
b. ~1664 d. ?
Elizabeth Pell
b. ? d. ?
14
31
Elizabeth McGehee
b. 1739-48 d. 1821
Thomas Wright
Samuel DeJarnat
b. ~1640 d. ?
Jean DeJarnette
b. 1680 d. 1765
Elizabeth DeJarnette
b. 1709 d. 1783
Edward Mumford
b. <1647 d. ?
31
Mary Mumford
b. ~1683 d. 1765
Mary Watkins
b. ~1661 d. ?
31

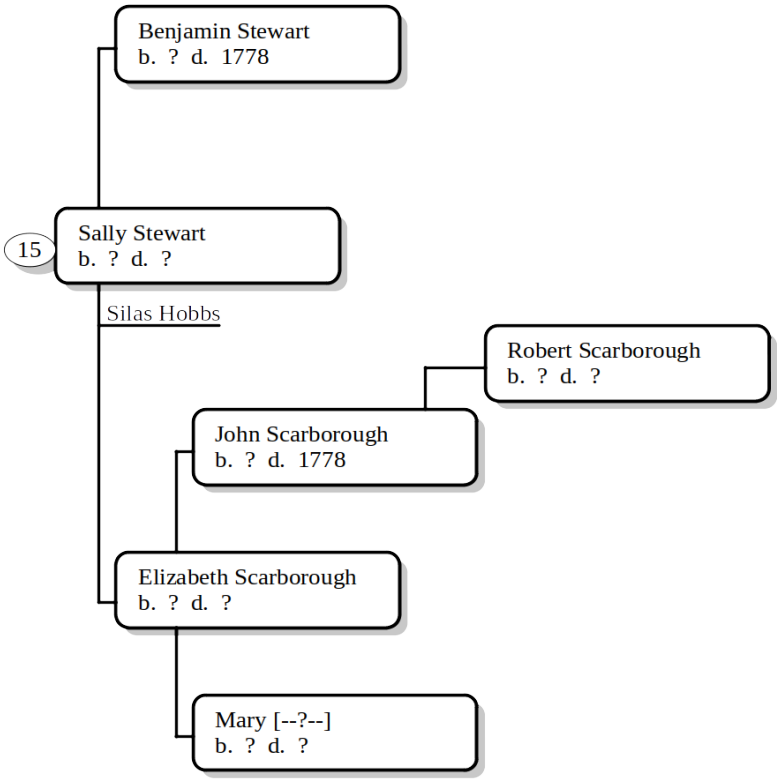

George Wright
b. ~1682 d. 1769-70
14
Thomas Wright
b. ~1733 d. 1790-1
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
15
Mary Jane Wright
b. 1767 d. 1802
Isaac Stephens
Elizabeth McGehee
b. 1739-48 d. 1821
30
Thomas Mumford
b. ? d. ?
30
Edward Mumford
b. <1647 d. ?
Mary Watkins
Richard Watkins
b. ~1615 d. ~1669
Joseph Watkins
b. ~1630 d. 1670-79
Elizabeth Stoakes
b. ? d. ?
30
Mary Watkins
b. ~1661 d. ?
Edward Mumford
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

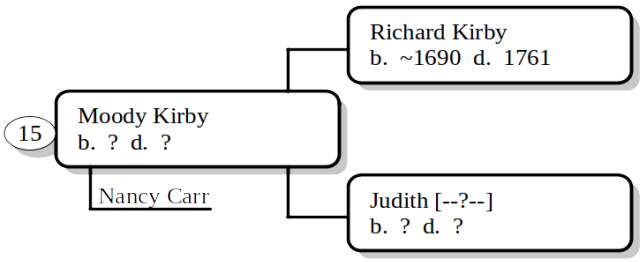

James Cunnan
b. 1722 d. ?
14
Catherine Cuman
b. 1762 d. 1834
Thomas Briggs
Margaret Reid
b. ? d. ?
Seyfried Seibert
b. ~1500 d. ?
28
Klaus Seibert
b. ~1530 d. 1590
Margreth [--?--]
Hanß Jorg Weinmann
b. ? d. ?
Peter Christian Wyman
b. ~1729 d. 1792
Susanna Bayer
b. ? d. ?
14
Catherine Wyman
b. 1750-9 d. ?
Peter Sibert Sr.
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

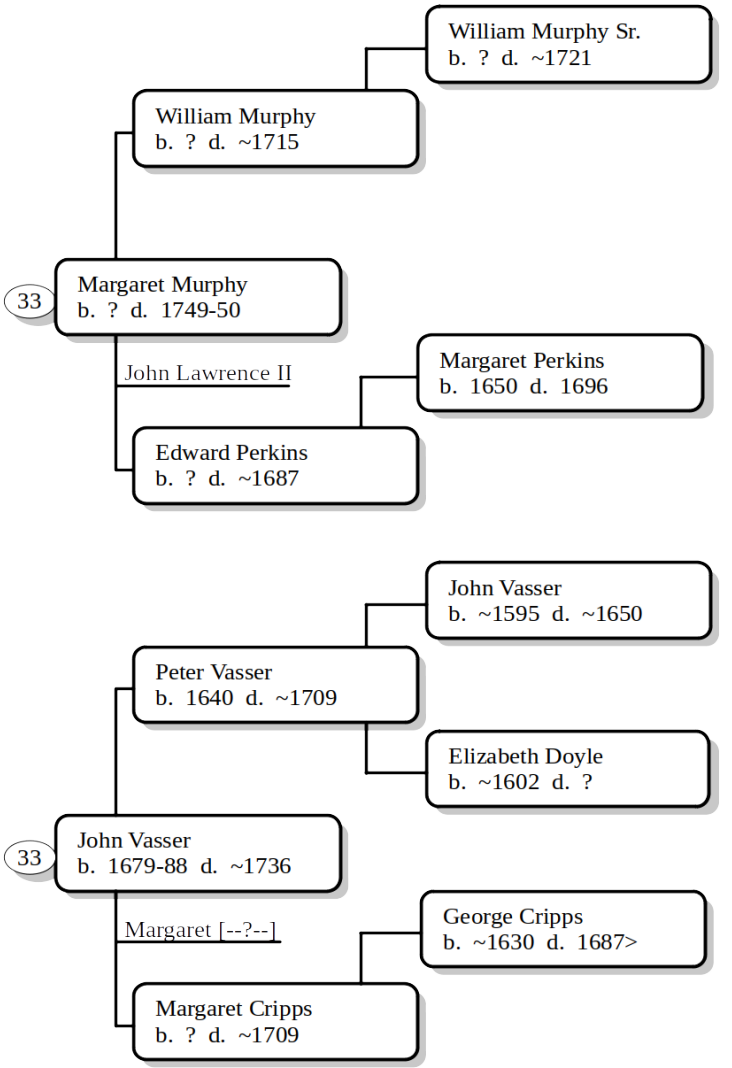

Robert Carr Sr.
b. ? d. ~1734
Robert Carr Jr.
b. ? d. ?
John Lawrence II
b. ? d. 1738-9
38
Mary Lawrence
b. ? d. ?
Margaret Murphy
b. ? d. 1749-50
37
15
Nancy Carr
b. ? d. ?
Moody Kirby
John Vasser
b. 1679-88 d. ~1736
37
Nathan Vasser
b. ? d. ~1770
Margaret [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
Elizabeth Vasser
b. ? d. ?
Lydia [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

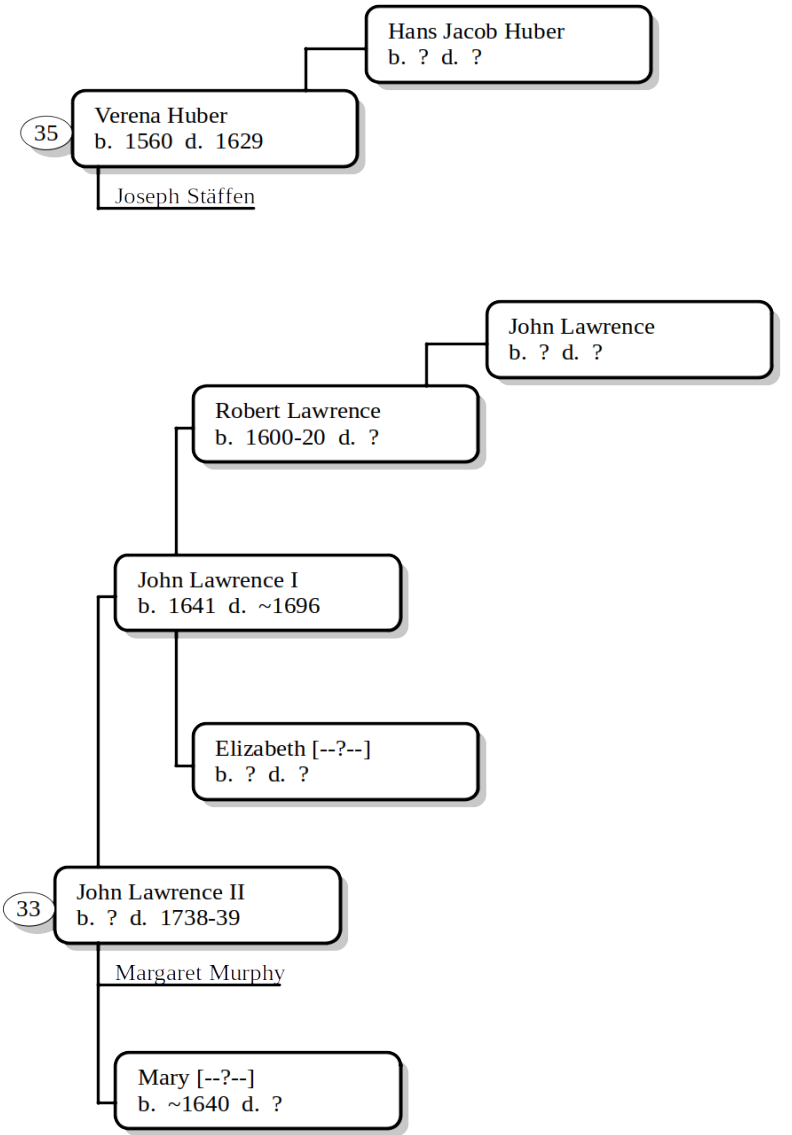

Gabriel Stäffen
b. 1645 d. 1720
35
Peter Stephan
b. 1687 d. 1757
Barbara Bär
b. 1644 d. 1711
Lawrence Stephens
b. 1718-22 d. 1776
Maria Christina [--?--]
b. ~1695 d. 1757>
15
Isaac Stephens
b. 1760 d. 1831
Mary Jane Wright
George Bowman
b. ~1700 d. 1768
Emma Marie Bowman
b. 1735 d. 1820
Jost Hite
b. 1685 d. 1761
39
Maria Elisabetha Hite
b. ~1708 d. ?
Anna Maria Merckle
b. 1687 d. 1739
39

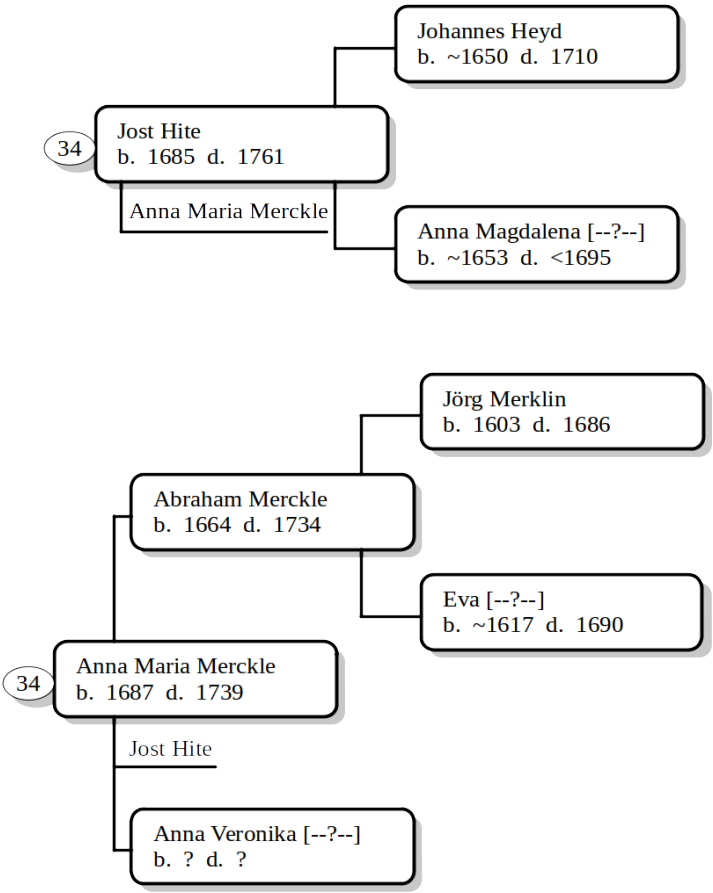

Joseph Stäffen
b. 1558 d. 1640
Heinrich Stäffen
b. ~1589 d. ~1633
Verena Huber
b. 1560 d. 1629
38
Hans Cünradt Stäffen
b. 1614 d. 1658-63
Hans Meyer
b. ? d. ?
Verena Meyer
b. ~1590 d. ~1625
34
Gabriel Stäffen
b. 1645 d. 1720
Barbara Bär
Elias Sigg
b. ? d. ?
Barbara Sigg
b. ? d. 1663
Elsi Knoepfli
b. ? d. ?


Benjamin Stewart
b. ? d. 1778
15
Sally Stewart
b. ? d. ?
Silas Hobbs
Robert Scarborough
b. ? d. ?
John Scarborough
b. ? d. 1778
Elizabeth Scarborough
b. ? d. ?
Mary [--?--]
b. ? d. ?


Richard Kirby
b. ~1690 d. 1761
15
Moody Kirby
b. ? d. ?
Nancy Carr
Judith [--?--]
b. ? d. ?


William Murphy Sr.
b. ? d. ~1721
William Murphy
b. ? d. ~1715
33
Margaret Murphy
b. ? d. 1749-50
John Lawrence II
Margaret Perkins
b. 1650 d. 1696
Edward Perkins
b. ? d. ~1687
John Vasser
b. ~1595 d. ~1650
Peter Vasser
b. 1640 d. ~1709
Elizabeth Doyle
b. ~1602 d. ?
33
John Vasser
b. 1679-88 d. ~1736
Margaret [--?--]
George Cripps
b. ~1630 d. 1687>
Margaret Cripps
b. ? d. ~1709


Hans Jacob Huber
b. ? d. ?
35
Verena Huber
b. 1560 d. 1629
Joseph Stäffen
John Lawrence
b. ? d. ?
Robert Lawrence
b. 1600-20 d. ?
John Lawrence I
b. 1641 d. ~1696
Elizabeth [--?--]
b. ? d. ?
33
John Lawrence II
b. ? d. 1738-39
Margaret Murphy
Mary [--?--]
b. ~1640 d. ?


Johannes Heyd
b. ~1650 d. 1710
34
Jost Hite
b. 1685 d. 1761
Anna Maria Merckle
Anna Magdalena [--?--]
b. ~1653 d. <1695
Jörg Merklin
b. 1603 d. 1686
Abraham Merckle
b. 1664 d. 1734
Eva [--?--]
b. ~1617 d. 1690
34
Anna Maria Merckle
b. 1687 d. 1739
Jost Hite
Anna Veronika [--?--]
b. ? d. ?

PART I:
FOREIGN ANCESTORS

1

English Ancestors

Life in Pre-Industrial England

We begin by taking a look at those ancestors who were born in England and remained there throughout their entire lives. These ancestors knew a life filled with challenges and underwent significant social change. While it is speculative to assert that our forbears lived a life exactly as described here, they no doubt would be exposed to some, possibly many of the cultural events going on in England during this time.

The first half of the 16th century was a period of significant population increase. An increasing population put pressure on food supplies and available work. This, in turn, exacerbated poverty. While the Poor Laws instituted in 1597-1598 by Queen Elizabeth I helped by creating overseers to collect

and redistribute taxes to the poor, they could not fully end poverty in England. Making things worse, during the English Civil War, poverty and homelessness caused a rise in emigration from England. The pressure on farmers increased as soldiers raided food supplies of the countryside, further exacerbating the difficult situation for the poor.[1]

The middle of the century saw significant change in the daily life of the English. Changes in population, conducting business, and trade all worked together to dramatically improve people's lives.

Around mid-century, emigration, war, and an outbreak of the bubonic plague in 1665-1666 curtailed population growth. This period changed dramatically how business was conducted. Farmers of small arable lands suffered from falling prices in produce, many of which ended up selling their farms to larger growers. Land consolidation resulted in fewer, larger, and more efficient farms.[2]

The slowing of population growth also diminished the competition for labor jobs, a welcomed consequence for the displaced farmers. Such jobs were sought after given the stability they offered in income, living arrangements, and food. Working for a master was not uncommon and was a small price to pay for the increased stability. Common wage jobs during this period included cabinet makers, saddlers, weavers, tailors, and shoemakers.[3]

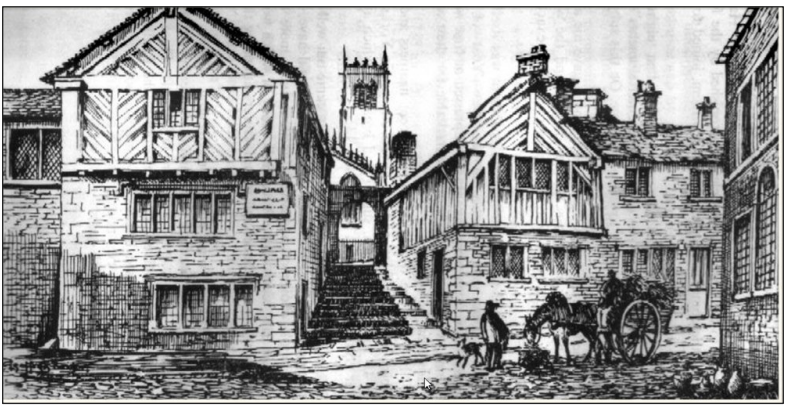
The number of wage-earning jobs rose during this period as the merchant class began to grow.[2] Trade with the Americas, India, the Far East, and South America introduced new goods such as coffee and tea, bananas, tobacco, sugar, spices, and a wide range of other products to England. In general, trade began to

improve the standard of living but it also had interesting side effects on the culture. Coffee became so popular that coffee houses sprung up as meeting places for men who frequented the establishments to conduct business, debate politics, and gossip.[4]

For those that survived the land consolidation and retained their farms, the daily routine was what we might expect. Wives tended to the house and children. Men engaged in all forms of husbandry including milking cows and goats, tending the fields and livestock, maintenance chores, and the like.

Walking through the streets of a 17th century English town, one would cross paths with street vendors selling their wares. Closer to the coasts, carts of oysters and fish would be pushed around with the morning's catch. One would also take note of something new: shops and stores begin to show up with goods that were not made locally. As the standard of living grew, the demand for exotic foreign products increased.

For all the change going on, the roles of men and women were still quite traditional. Women worked in the home, preparing meals, cleaning, and tending the



Streets of Halifax in the 17th century[5]

children. A woman growing up in this period could expect to be under the control of her father or brothers until she married at which point she would have been subservient to her husband. Generally, a woman could obtain some semblance of independence if she came from a wealthy family and eschewed marriage or after the passing of her husband.[1]

Healthcare was woefully lacking in 17th Century England. The child mortality rate was a staggering 36% by age six and 60% by age sixteen.[6] Personal hygiene received little consideration during this period. Germ theory would not be developed for another two centuries so little was made of the connection of parasites such as fleas and lice to disease. While these insects were a common infestation for people of all social classes, the diseases they carried tended to afflict the poorer classes more severely. The wealthier merchant class and aristocrats had sufficient resources to relocate to less populated areas to wait out any epidemics. However, the poor, with fewer resources and often being crowded in urban areas, were much more vulnerable.[1]

For all of the ills that befell the poor, they did have some advantages over the wealthier classes. Their diets tended to be much healthier. The legume-based dishes and pottages, though not as flavorful, provided a great deal more nourishment than the meaty, fatty, and sugary diets common among the wealthy.[1]

As challenging as life was during this period, leisure activities were not at all unknown. People attended dances and live plays. Singing and music in general was also common. There were also forms of entertainment not considered appropriate for women

at the time such as cock fighting and bear baiting. And of course there was courtship. The poorer classes enjoyed much greater freedom in choosing a spouse out of affection. The upper classes still held to the practice of arranging marriages out of political or financial expediency.[1]

The search for our Hargraves was elusive as there were multiple Hargrave families in Yorkshire. Some common errors have proliferated into a nearly de facto Hargrave lineage that is simply wrong. The root of these errors lies in the book, *Yorkshire Pedigrees* published in 1887 and revised by John William Walker in 1943 for the Harleian Society. The lineage set forth in this book is fraught with date errors so obvious, the work is not merely considered in error. Rather, it has been described by a contemporary researcher as "a complete fraud, a fake and totally erroneous, except for Richard [Hargrave b. 1616] himself."[7] This account identifies a series of Richards leading back from Richard Hargrave b. 1616 to Nicholas Hargrave and has unfortunately found its way into some otherwise notable accounts of the Hargraves including those by Helena Goodale Hargrave, Dorothy Beebe, and others.[8,9] A more accurate lineage is proposed by James A. Hargraves and is presented here.

Richard Hargrave and Elizabeth [--?--]

Currently, the oldest known Hargrave is Richard Hargrave of Yorkshire. Richard was born in 1474, Wakefield, Yorkshire, England.[8] He died about 1536 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England.

Prominent places of the Hargraves in England[10]

Richard married Elizabeth about 1494 in Halifax.[11] She is believed to have been born there about 1476. I came across an assertion that Elizabeth's maiden name is Grout;[11] however, I have not yet found reliable evidence supporting the claim.

Richard and Elizabeth had at least two children:

- James Hargrave Sr.: Born about 1495, died about 1559.[12] Married Mary [--?--]. (See below.)
- Thomas Hargrave: Born 1500, died 1540.

James Hargrave Sr. and Mary [--?--]

James Hargrave Sr. was born about 1495 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England to Richard and Elizabeth ([--?--]) Hargrave.

Mary, whose last name is not known, is believed to have been born about 1498 and died about 1572.[13]

James and Mary married in 1514 in Halifax.[14] They had at least two children (likely more):[7,12]

- James Hargreaves Jr.: Born about 1517, died 1582. (See below.)
- Richard Hargrave: Born 1520, died 1583. (A number of family trees have this Richard listed as Richard Hargrave II; however, this is based upon the errant ancestral lines built upon the *Yorkshire Pedigrees* text.)

James died about 1559.[11,15]

James Hargreaves Jr.

James Hargreaves Jr. was born about 1517 to James (Sr.) and Mary ([--?--]) Hargrave.[7] He died about 1582 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England. While James' wife is not certain, there is a marriage record between James and a Mary J. Coffey.[16] James and his wife had at least three children:

- Christopher Hargrave: Born about 1538 in Northowram, Yorkshire, England died 1588-1589.[7,17] He married Agnes Dikeson and they had at least two children. (See next page.)
- Elisabeth Hargreaves.[18]
- Mary Hargreaves: Died in 1573 in Halifax.[18]

Johannis Dikeson

Johannis was from Halifax, Yorkshire, England.[19] He would have been born around 1500-1520. He is known to have at least one daughter:

- Agnes Dikeson: Christened 20 Jun 1540. Married Christopher Hargrave with whom she had at least two sons. (See below.)

Christopher Hargrave and Agnes Dikeson

Christopher Hargrave was born about 1538 in Northowram, Yorkshire, England to James Hargreaves Jr. and his unknown wife.[7] He is thought to have been an auditor at the Church of Saint Bartholomew-by-the-Exchange in London in 1567. He moved to Chichester, Sussex where he died in 1588-1589.[7,17]

Agnes Dikeson was born shortly before 20 Jun 1540 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England to Johannis Dikeson.[20] She died 14 Aug 1573 in Northowram.

Christopher and Agnes married on 22 Jul 1566 in Halifax.[21,22] Accounts of their children vary. There is evidence of one child, Richard, and general agreement of a second, James.[15,23] From there, accounts attribute between four and seven children.

- Richard Hargrave: Born about 1571, died 3 Sep 1636. He married in 1599, Anne Firthe with whom he had at least one child. (See page 55.)
- James Hargrave: Born 1572, died 1637.

Thomas Hancocke Jr. and Sybil Coleman

Thomas Hancocke Jr. was born about 1550 in London, England to Thomas Hancocke Sr.[24] Thomas and Sybil married on 25 Jun 1578 in Westminster,

Middlesex, England.[25] They had at least the following four children:

- William Hancocke: Born 1580.[26] Probably died young.
- William Hancocke: Born 8 Sep 1583, Westminster.[27] Married before 1607, Sarah Burton with whom he had five known children.[28] (See page 113.)
- Katerine Hancocke: Christened in April of 1585.[29]
- Francis Hancocke: Christened 3 Mar 1588.[30]

Richard Firthe

Richard was born in the middle of the 16th century in Halifax, Yorkshire, England. He may have married Alicia Tatersall on 24 Jun 1560 in Halifax.[22] Richard had at least two children:

- Anne Firthe: Christened 24 Jun 1577, Halifax. Married Richard Hargrave (born about 1571) on 10 Dec 1599.[18,31] (See page 55.)
- Abraham Firthe:[32] Christened 8 Nov 1579, Halifax.

Humphrey Basse and Mary Bouchier

Humphrey was born about 1564 in France. He emigrated to England along with his father, William. Humphrey was a man of means. As trading companies came into being, he is found on a bill of adventure for the East India Trading Co. He was also an

investor in the third Virginia charter drawn up on 25 Mar 1612.[33] This charter reduced the influence of the London Company, extended the colony to include the Bermuda Islands, and established a more democratic form of governance through the House of Burgesses in Virginia. In addition to his investments, Humphrey was a haberdasher and girdler. He was described as a "french merchant" in the baptism record of his son, Richard.[34] In 1610, he posted a bond in a dispute over the ship *Providence of London*.

Mary was born about 1567[35] to Dominico Bussher (also, Dominick Bouchier) and Genevieve Clerke. She is also found as Mary Buscher.

Humphrey married Mary in 1688. They quickly started what would become a sizable family in London:[33,34]

- Nathaniel Basse: Baptized 19 Dec 1589, Church of St. Gabriel, London.[36] Died about 1655 (buried 3 Jul 1655), London. Married Mary Jordan with whom he had twelve children. Emigrated to the Virginia colony in 1619. (See page 114.)
- Richard Humphrey Basse: Christened 30 Oct 1591, Church of St. Gabriel, London. Richard was a merchant and trader.
- William Basse: Baptized 20 Oct 1594, Church of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London. Buried 12 Feb 1595.
- Mary Basse: Baptized 25 Jan 1595/6, London. Married about 12 Feb 1610/1, Luke Walthall, son of William Walthall. Luke was in business with the East India Company and died after 1620.

They had two children together, Hester and William (one of whom died young).

- Hester Basse: Baptized 3 Jul 1597, Church of St. Gabriel, London. Married on 5 Sep 1616, Thomas Hobson.
- Samuel Basse: Christened 20 Aug 1598. Found living in the Basse's Choice settlement in Virginia in 1623.
- Humphrey Basse: Christened 18 Nov 1599, Church of St. Gabriel, London. Woodrough claims this was the third child named Humphrey, the first two having died in infancy.[33]
- Thomas Basse: Christened 21 Feb 1601/2, Church of St. Gabriel, London. Died and was buried on 16 Jan 1603.
- Barnaby Basse: Baptized 30 Jun 1605, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London.
- John Basse: Baptized 14 Dec 1606, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London.
- Lidea Basse: Baptized 15 May 1608, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London. Buried 26 Jan 1609, St. Helen's.
- Abigail Basse: Baptized 14 Jan 1609, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London. Died after 1604. Married a Mr. Thorpe.
- Abraham Basse: Born about 4 May 1613, London.
- Luke Basse: Baptized 5 May 1613, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London. Died 1654, Virginia. He never married. The dates of birth of Abraham and Luke suggest that they were twins. As there now appears to be a genetic link to producing twins,

this is not surprising, as their brother Nathaniel and his wife produced two sets.

- Sarah Basse: Baptized 27 Jun 1615, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London. Married first about 1630, Thomas Carrell, son of Richard Carrell. Married second about 1640, Thomas Hastler, barber, surgeon. Sarah died after 1654.

Humphrey wrote his will on 13 May 1616. It was proved on 6 Jun 1616. After debts being paid, he provides for one third to go to his wife. Another third went to his sons: Richard, Samuel, Humphrey and Luke. The remaining third is bequeathed to daughters Hester, Abigail, and Sarah. He also mentions his brothers Thomas, William, Robert, and Richard. He forgives debts to Richard and Robert without condition. William's debt is forgiven after a payment of £30 to Humphrey's estate. Thomas' debt is forgiven after a payment of £150 to the estate. Humphrey makes specific bequests to the Church of St. Gabriel (£5), St. Helen's (£5), the hospital of Bridewell (£10), and Westham Parish in Essex County (£4). The bequests to the churches and hospital are directed to be used for relief of the poor. He also makes a bequest of £20 to the Arte or Misterie (guild) of Girdlers of London. He mentions his father- and mother-in-law, Charles and Genevieve (Clerke) Pressey, among others.[31] Humphrey's will is of some notoriety in that it was one of the largest wills in English history at the time.

Humphrey died before 4 Jun 1616, when he was buried at St. Helen's. Mary died just weeks after Humphrey, being buried 22 Jul 1616 in the same churchyard.

Richard Hargrave and Anne Firthe

Richard Hargrave was born about 1571 to Christopher and Agnes (Dikeson) Hargrave.[15,37] He was christened on 2 May 1572 in Mitcham, Surrey, England.[38]

Anne was christened 24 Jun 1577 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England.[31]

Richard and Anne married 10 Dec 1599.[37,39] They are thought to have had many children though only one is known with certainty:[40]

- Richard Hargrave I: Born 21 Jul 1616, died between 21 Nov 1686 and 17 Jan 1686/7, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. He married Sarah Hancock who was born in 1612 in Wakefield, Yorkshire, England and died in 1681.[37] They had at least four children. The use of "I" after his name may seem curious, given his father holds the same name. This ordinal indicator more precisely specifies the order of Richards in America. He can also be found as Richard Hargrave I *of Virginia*. (See page 126.)

Richard died on 3 Sep 1636 in Wakefield, Yorkshire.[37] Anne died the following a year on 25 Mar 1637 in Leeds.[41]

References

1. "Stuart Britain: what was life like for ordinary people?" HistoryExtra, www.historyextra.com/period/stuart/stuart-britain-what-was-life-like-for-ordinary-people/. Accessed 22 Mar 2020.
2. "Living in the 17th century." The National Archives, www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/currency-converter/living-in-the-17th-century/. Accessed 22 Mar 2020.
3. Camp, Andy. "Apprenticeship." Practical Family History, No 64, p. 12 - 14. April, 2003.
4. Johnson, Ben. "English Coffeehouses, Penny Universities." Historyic UK, www.historic-uk.com/CultureUK/English-Coffeehouses-Penny-Universities/. Accessed 5 Sep 2020.
5. "Malcom Bull's Calderdale Champion." Fairbankshistory.com, www.fairbankshistory.com/colonial-history/seventeenth-century-west-riding-yorkshire-england-of-fairbanks-and-prescott. Accessed 26 Jun 2021.
6. "Infant Mortality: then and now." Morphosis, amechanicalart.blogspot.com/2013/09/infant-mortality-then-and-now.html. Accessed 5 Sep 2020.
7. "Hargrave- English Ancestry." Rootsweb, lists.rootsweb.com/hyperkitty/list/hargrave@rootsweb.com/thread/29433846/. Accessed 23 Apr 2019.
8. Hargrave, Helena Goodale. "Hargrave Forebears: A Family Saga." 1968.
9. Beebe, Dorothy P., and Hargrove, Johnny L. "The Hargrove Family Study." 1993.
10. Adapted from Nilfanion. "England and Wales Historic Counties HCT map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:England_and_Wales_Historic_Counties_HCT_map.svg. Accessed 12 Jun 2021.
11. "Family Tree for Richard Hargrave (1484)." MyHeritage.com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-1-435824651-1-501196/richard-hargrave-in-myheritage-family-trees. Accessed 23 April 2020.
12. "England, Marriages, 1538–1973." Salt Lake City, Utah: FamilySearch, 2013.
13. "Family Tree for James Hargrave (1495)." MyHeritage

.com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-1-435824651-1-501194/james-hargrave-in-myheritage-family-trees. Accessed 23 April 2020.

14. "Family Tree for Mary Hargrave (1498)." MyHeritage.com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-1-435824651-1-501195/mary-hargrave-born-hargrave-in-myheritage-family-trees. Accessed 23 April 2020.
15. "Benjamin Hargrave & Rebecca Gwaltney." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/pg-11/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
16. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
17. "Family Tree for James Hargrave (1517)." MyHeritage.com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-1-435824651-1-501192/james-hargrave-in-myheritage-family-trees. Accessed 23 April 2020.
18. Ancestry.com. West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512-1812 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
19. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JQTW-ZL8 : 24 March 2020), Agnes Dikeson, 1540.
20. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975." MyHeritage.com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-30042-47198199/agnes-dikeson-in-england-births-christenings. Accessed 23 April 2020.
21. "Family Tree for Christopher Hargrave (1538)." MyHeritage.com, www.myheritage.com/names/christopher_hargrave. Accessed 23 April 2020.
22. Ancestry.com. England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
23. "Family Tree for Agnes Hargrave (1540)." MyHeritage.com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-1-435824651-1-501191/agnes-hargrave-born-dikeson-in-myheritage-family-trees. Accessed 23 April 2020.
24. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database,

FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JM5Q-Q49 : 24 March 2020), Thomas Handcock, 1550.

25. "England Marriages, 1538–1973 ", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:V526-67X : 12 March 2020), Thomas Hancocks, 1578.
26. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J361-LW5 : 24 March 2020), William Hankocke, 1580.
27. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J361-LWT : 24 March 2020), William Hancocke, 1583.
28. Hargraves, James E. "Richard Hargrave IV or Sr of Virginia." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/595/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
29. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J791-WX1 : 24 March 2020), Thomas Hancocke in entry for Katerine Hancocke, 1585.
30. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JMR9-9V6 : 24 March 2020), Thomas Hancocke in entry for Francis Hancocke, 1588.
31. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J37P-3XJ : 24 March 2020), Anne Firthe, 1577.
32. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:NGY7-341 : 24 March 2020), Abram. Firthe, 1579.
33. Woodrough, Margot. "Descendancy Narrative of William Basse of London." Self-published, 2015.
34. Bell, Albert D. "Bass Families of the South." Rocky Mount, North Carolina, 1961.
35. Bass, Edward R. "The Bass Family of England, Virginia, & North Carolina." Wilson County Genealogical Society Family History Reports, September 1997.

36. “England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975”, database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JWWS-RBH : 19 March 2020), Nathaniell Basse, 1589.
37. “Hargrave families in 1500/1600 Wakefield, Yorkshire.” Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/634/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
38. “England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975”, database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:NKX9-156 : 22 March 2020), Richard Hargrawe, 1572.
39. “Halifax, St Johns, WRY - Marriages 1593-1599.” YourkshireCDBooks.com, www.yorkshirecdbooks.com/Tana/wry-files/private/hmar1593.htm. Accessed 4 Oct 2020.
40. “Re: James Hargraves, change subject.” Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/537/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
41. “Family Tree for Anne Hargrave (born Firth).” MyHeritage .com, www.myheritage.com/research/record-1-265907661-1-500851/anne-hargrave-born-firth-in-myheritage-family-trees. Accessed 23 April 2020.

2

Swiss & German Ancestors

Before exploring the forces that brought our ancestors to the American colonies, it is useful to consider some of the more significant events leading up to their departure. These events in the 16th and 17th centuries help to explain our emigration out of what would later become Germany.

Our Swiss Origins: Switzerland and the Migration North

The earliest records of our Germanic ancestry come from northern Switzerland; more specifically, the canton of Zurich which is located in the north-central part of Switzerland.

Historical accounts of migrations out of Zurich (and the nearby canton of Bern) center around religious intolerance by the Catholic church. The Church

was deeply intertwined with political governance. Where it had a hold, it was the only accepted religion of the state. It was able to conduct its own trials and mete out punishments with a simple nod from the political leadership.

Dissatisfaction with the Roman Catholic Church gave rise to a religious group known as the Anabaptists. They disapproved of the corruption in the Catholic Church and were staunch pacifists. They were unable to serve as magistrates as they could be forced into handing out punishments, particularly in cases involving religious matters. They focused more on the teachings of the New Testament with its positive message. Anabaptists believed that people should have the right to worship as they see fit rather than be forced into worshiping according to a state-mandated religion. They also believed in a democratically-controlled church, and thus by extension, some semblance of a separation of church and state.[1]

Not surprisingly, these beliefs were not welcomed by the Catholic Church or states that aligned with the Holy Roman Empire. Persecutions began and were severe. Anabaptist leaders were tried, tortured in public, then executed. Followers who refused to recant could also be executed.[1] In some cases, they were simply driven out from their lands by local authorities.[2] This persecution continued throughout the 1500s and 1600s, driving some believers into hiding and others to seek new homes. A significant portion, including our ancestors, found that home in the Palatinate in present-day southeast Germany.

It was during this time our ancestor, Gabriel Stäffen, migrated with his family north into the Palatinate.

A Brief History of the Palatinate

Having looked at forces pushing the Swiss out of Switzerland, we need to head north for a moment to consider why our ancestors chose the Palatinate as a new home.

The Palatinate (in German, *Pfalz*) was a region of what is today southwest Germany. It covered the southern part of modern-day Rhineland-Pfalz, Baden-Württemberg, and portions of Bavaria. It included the cities of Neustadt, Landau, Kaiserslautern, Worms, and Germany's oldest city, Trier. The Palatinate shared its southern border with Alsace. The area is a mixture of thick forests and very fertile farmland, much of which was purposed as vineyards for wine making. The Rhine and Main rivers, which cut through the region, provided easy transport and an intermingling of many cultures.

In spite of the relatively dense populations in Europe, the Palatinate had an abundance of available land. From 1618 to 1648, the Thirty Years War was fought all over Europe but the Palatinate was particularly hard hit. The French, as they moved through the region, were in a word, brutal. They were no strangers to burning villages, killing, and plundering for survival during the war. Eventually, famine took hold and before long disease was rampant.[3]

This resulted in a depopulation which necessitated immigration into the region to provide men for armies and of course to generate tax revenue. The need for new citizens also paved the way for some relief of persecution for the Anabaptists who found a new leader in Menno Simmons. The movement was

rebranded under Simmons as Mennonites. Smith describes the situation in the Palatinate very succinctly:

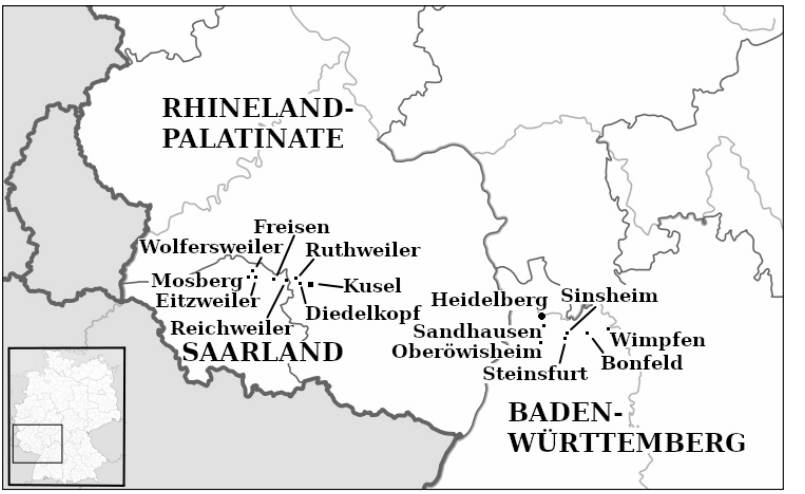
> This war, however, had so thoroughly decimated the population, and so completely wasted the land of the Palatinate as well as of all south Germany that the Palatine courts were quite willing to waive religious orthodoxy in their search for industrious farmers and skilled artisans from other lands to restore their desolate farms, and people their empty towns. The invitation was sent to the persecuted of all countries. Waldenses [precursors to the Anabaptists] and Huguenots were offered religious privileges which they had never dreamed of before in France.[1]

Louis XIV was particularly interested in expanding France's borders and the Palatinate was an ideal target. The absence of a strong centralized government in Germany would have made the region look very appealing to anyone desiring more land. Louis had his sights on land between France and the Rhine river, which made a suitable (and more easily defensible) border. Not satisfied with the outcome of the Thirty Years War, he conducted another twenty-four years of war with minor breaks in between from 1689 (the start of the War of the Palatinate) through 1713 with the conclusion of the War of Spanish Succession. These wars were no less devastating. Since the Palatinate was a specific goal, much of the fighting

was in that region adding to the depopulation problem.

Klaus Seibert and Margreth [--?--]

Klaus Seibert was born about 1530. He died 25 Mar 1590 in Diedelkopf which lies in the Palatinate near the border of Saarland.[4,5]



Prominent places of family in lower Germany[6]

Klaus was the son of Seyfried, who was born about 1500.[4] No other details of Klaus' father are known. In particular, it is not clear whether Seyfried is a given name or a surname. Seyfried is presently used as a given name but is also believed to be a root of Seibert and the names appear not long after surnames come into being. I have come across unconfirmed accounts that Seyfried married a Maria Yoder.

Margreth died on 9 Mar 1592. She and Klaus married some time before 1560. They had at least the following six children:[4]

- Klaus Seibert: Born about 1560. Died 15 Dec 1593. Married on 12 Jun 1582, Else Jung, daughter of Hans Jung.[5] They had at least two children. (See next page.)
- Nickel Seibert: Born 20 Oct 1569. Died 27 Mar 1633 in Diedelkopf. Married on 10 Feb 1596, Catharina Heidenspon, daughter of Simon Heidenspon, and had nine children: Margrid (1597), Maria Salome (1599), Elisabeth (1601), Apollonia (1604), Catharina (1606), Johannes (1608), Debolt (1610), Hans Peter (1613), and Engel (1620).
- Hans Seibert: Born 21 Dec 1571. Died 2 Jan 1613/4 in Wahnwegen which lies in the Kusel region of the Palatinate. Married about 1595, Ottilie Koch, daughter of Adam Koch, and had four children: Tobias (1589), Enoch (1591), Johannes (1604), and Agnes (1612).
- Peter Seibert: Died 23 Nov 1573.
- Catharina Seibert: Died 6 Dec 1573.
- Elizabeth Seibert: Married in 1595.

Jacob Spengler and Anna Barbel [--?--]

Jacob Spengler came from around Mosberg, Saarland, Germany which lies roughly ten miles west of Diedelkopf. He married Barbel with whom he had at least two children:

- Johannes Michael Spengler: Born 1600, died 1 Jan 1669.[7,8]

- Johannes Spengler: Died 1670. Married Engel [--?--] with whom he had at least two children.[5] (See below.)

Klaus Seibert and Else Jung

Klaus was born about 1560. He died 15 Dec 1593 in Diedelkopf. Else was the daughter of Hans and Maria (Rüdinger) Jung. Klaus and Else married on 12 Jun 1582 and had at least two children:[4]

- Nickel Seibert: Born 1 May 1586. Died 19 Apr 1666 in Eitzweiler. Married on 21 Dec 1613, Maria Mayer and had seven children.[5] (See next page.)
- Hans "Johannes" Seibert: Born 3 Sep 1592. He married Götza Nau and had three children: Catharine (1638), Frederick (1641), and Barbara (1644).

Johannes Spengler and Engel [--?--]

Johannes Spengler was born in the region around Mosberg, Saarland, Germany to Jacob and Barbel ([--?--]) Spengler.[5,7] His date of birth is not known. He died in 1669 and was buried on 1 Jan 1670 in Wolfersweiler, Saarland, Germany.[9] He married Engel[10] (pronounced like *angle*) and they had at least two children:

- Anna Barbel Spengler.[10]

- Christoph "Stoffel" Spengler: Born about 1620. Married Elizabeth [--?--] and had at least one daughter.[11] (See next page.)

Nickel Seibert and Maria Mayer

Nickel Seibert was born 1 May 1586. He died 19 Apr 1666 in Eitzweiler. Nickel was a miller who operated mills in Kusel (possibly where he met his future bride) from 1614-1618. In 1623, he operated another mill in Ruthweiler. In 1642, he was a censor in Freisen, Saarland, finally returning to milling in Eitzweiler after 1646.[4]

Maria Mayer was born about 1590 to Hans and Barbara ([--?--]) Mayer of Kusel. She and six siblings survived to adulthood, five others did not.[4] Maria died in 1644 in Baden-Württemberg and was buried on 27 Oct 1644.[12]

The moving, and changing occupations by Nickel and survival rate of Hans' children is not surprising. It was in this time that the Thirty Years War was raging in the Palatinate, accompanied by poverty and famine.

Nickel and Maria married on 21 Dec 1613.[11] Together they had seven children:[4]

- Johannes Seibert: Baptized 30 Oct 1614, died young.
- Abraham Seibert: Baptized 10 Nov 1616.
- Elisabeth Seibert: Baptized 29 Jul 1618. Died 1620.
- Sara Seibert: Baptized 9 Feb 1623, Ruthweiler.[10]

- Johannes Seibert: Born October 1631. Died 20 Jan 1699.
- Hans Seibert: Born 1639. Died 8 Mar 1694 in Eitzweiler. Married on 1 Jul 1669, Barbara Spengler, and had nine children. (See below.)
- Hans Nickel Seibert: Baptized 20 Nov 1642. Died 8 Dec 1692 in Eitzweiler. Married in 1677, Maria Salom Stephan who died on 10 Apr 1731. They had six children: Johann Jakob (1678), Barbara (1681), Michael (1684), Christian (1687), Catharine (1689), and Bernhard (1691). Nickel married second, a Pontus.[10]

Christoph "Stoffel" Spengler and Elizabeth [--?--]

Christoph "Stoffel" Spengler was born about 1620 in Steinberg, Saarland, Germany which lies just 2 or 3 miles southwest from Mosberg. He married Elizabeth [--?--] with whom he had nine children,[4] one of whom was:[5]

- Barbara Spengler: Born 1646, Reichweiler. Died 10 Feb 1699. Married Hans Seibert who was born in 1639. They had nine children together. (See below.)

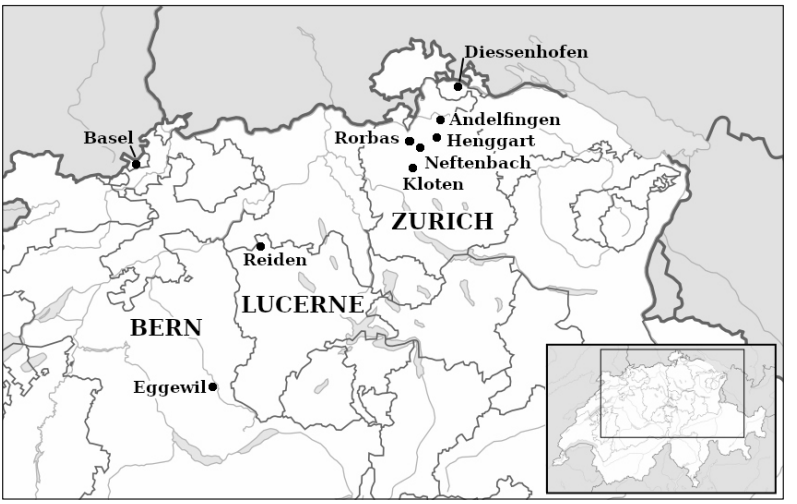
Hans Seibert and Barbara Spengler

Hans Seibert was born in 1639 to Nickel Seibert and Maria Mayer. He died 8 Mar 1694 in Eitzweiler, Saarland, Germany.[4,5]

Barbara Spengler was born in 1646 in Reichweiler, Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany to Christoph "Stoffel" Spengler and Elizabeth. She died 10 Feb 1699.[4]

Hans and Barbara married on 1 Jul 1669 in Wolfersweiler, Saarland, Germany. They had the following children together:[4,13]

- Johann Bernard Seibert: Born 1670. Married Elizabeth [--?--] in Freisen, Saarland, Germany.
- Michael Seibert: Born 4 Jan 1674, died 12 Aug 1698. Married Margaret [--?--].[12]
- Barbara Seibert: Born in 1675. Died 10 Mar 1715. Married on 29 Jan 1697, Philip Nabinger.
- Nickel Seibert: Born 1679. Died 2 Mar 1766 in Eitzweiler. He married on 23 Apr 1700, Mary Molter who was born in 1681 and died on 24 Feb 1769. They had nine children: Nickel (1701), Peter (1701), Elizabeth (1705), Catharine (1710), Philip (1714), Bernhard (1717), Jacob (1719), Catharine (1722), and Adam (1724).[14]
- Christoph "Stoffel" Seibert: Born 5 Feb 1682 in Eitzweiler. Died 28 Jul 1732 in Sötern, Saarland, Germany. Married about 1710, Anna "Johanna" Johannetta [--?--].[15] (See page 155.)
- Wendel Seibert: Born 5 Jun 1686. Died 1762 in Wolfersweiler. Married first on 25 Jan 1706, Mary Stephan who was born 10 Oct 1688 and died 31 Jan 1758. Wendel and Mary had eight children together: Christopher (1707), Christian (1709), Catharine (1711), Nickel (1713), Barbara (1716), Margaret (1718), Engel (1722), and Elizabeth



Origins of our Swiss ancestors[17]

Catharine (1724). Wendel married second, Eva Strack in 1761.[13]

- Hans Jacob Seibert: Born 15 Aug 1688.[11]
- Mary Seibert.
- Anna Catherine Seibert: Married in 1731, Albert [--?--].[16]

Joseph Stäffen and Verena Huber

Joseph was born about 1558 near Kloten, Switzerland. He died about 1640 in Henggart, Switzerland. He and his family are found in Kloten until 1600. In 1606, they appear in Henggart, roughly ten miles north.

Verena was born on 30 Aug 1560 in Neftenbach, Switzerland to Hans Jacob Huber and his unknown wife. She died 7 Sep 1629 in or near Diessenhofen, Switzerland.[18,19]

Joseph and Verena married on 10 Feb 1583.[19,21] They had ten children:[18]

- Annali Stäffen: Baptized 21 Feb 1584/5, Kloten, Switzerland.
- Cleophe Stäffen: Baptized 27 Feb 1585/6, Kloten, Switzerland.
- Elsbeth Stäffen: Baptized 9 Apr 1587, Kloten, Switzerland. Probably died young.
- Heinrich "Heine" Stäffen: Baptized 16 Feb 1586-1589, Kloten, Switzerland. Married Verena Meyer with whom he had nine children. Died about 1633. (See next page.)
- Jacob Stäffen: Baptized 20 Sep 1590, Kloten, Switzerland.
- Elsbeth Stäffen: Baptized 17 Feb 1591/2, Kloten, Switzerland. Died 1650. Married Gratz Frauenfelder.
- Anna Stäffen: Baptized 26 May 1594, Kloten, Switzerland.
- Verena Stäffen: Baptized 7 Mar 1595/6, Kloten, Switzerland.
- Rudolph Stäffen: Baptized 20 Mar 1596/7, Kloten, Switzerland.
- Jorg Stäffen: Baptized 27 Mar 1598, Kloten, Switzerland.

Hans Jorg Mayer and Barbara [--?--]

Hans Mayer was born about 1563 in Baden-Württemberg.[21] He married Barbara [--?--] in 1590.[22] Record et. al note that he had five children who did

not survive to adulthood.[4] I have found only the one, Maria who did:

- Maria Mayer: Born about 1590, Baden-Württemberg.[16] Married Nickel Seibert with whom she had seven children. (See page 68.)

Heinrich "Heine" Stäffen and Verena Meyer

Heinrich "Heine" Stäffen was born on or shortly before 16 Feb 1589, the date of his baptism. He died about 1633. Heine was likely born and raised in northern Switzerland. Both his son, Hans Cünradt, and parents were from the region north of Zurich. He married first, Susanna Steiner on 4 Dec 1608 with whom he had two children, Verena and Joseph.[23] He married second, Verena Meyer of Reiden, Switzerland on 7 May 1612. Their children are listed below. He married third, Ursula Schorter of Rorbas, Switzerland on 3 Nov 1626.[18] He and Ursula had three children together: Sebastian, Hans Heinrich, and Verena.[23]

Verena's birth is thought to be in 1590, Switzerland.[24] She died about 1625.[18] She was the daughter of Hans Meyer and his unknown wife.

Heine and Verena are believed to have had the following children together (though additional research is still required):[23]

- Hans Cünradt Stäffen: Baptized 3 Oct 1613. Died young.
- Hans Cünradt Stäffen: Baptized 11 Oct 1614, Henggart, Switzerland. Married Barbara Sigg

with whom he had twelve children. Died 1658-1663.[18,25] (See next page.)

- Barbara Stäffen: Baptized 19 Nov 1615. Died after 1634.
- Bernhardt Stäffen: Baptized 5 Jan 1617. Died in 1634.
- Hans Jacob Stäffen: Baptized 25 Jan 1618. Died in 1634.
- Anna Stäffen: Baptized 28 Feb 1619. Anna was living in 1634.
- Verena Stäffen: Baptized 11 Jun 1620. Died young.
- Verena Stäffen: Baptized 16 Mar 1622. Died young.
- Elsbeth Stäffen: Baptized 9 Nov 1623. Died before 1634.

One thing that that quickly becomes apparent in the list above is the high number of deaths among the children in 1634. This was most likely due to a plague that affected approximately twenty communities in northern Switzerland. The major center of the outbreak was approximately fifty miles away in Basel.[26] Heinrich died about 1633. He was predeceased by Verena who died about 1629.

Elias Sigg and Elsi Knoepfli

Elias Sigg married Elsi Knoepfli. They had at least one child together in Switzerland:[18]

- Barbara Sigg: Born 1 Jan 1616, Andelfingen, Switzerland. Died 1663, Rhineland-Pfalz, Germany. Married Hans Cünradt Stäffen with whom she had twelve children. (See below.)

Hans Cünradt Stäffen and Barbara Sigg

Hans Cünradt Stäffen was baptized 11 Oct 1614. He married on 2 Jun 1635, Barbara Sigg in Henggart, Zurich, Switzerland.[18]

Barbara was born to Elias and Elsi (Knoepfli) Sigg.[18]

Hans and Barbara had twelve children:[18]

- Joseph Stäffen: Born 10 Jul 1636, living in 1649.
- Hans Heinrich Stäffen: Born 3 May 1638. Died 19 Feb 1718.
- Pancratus Gratz Stäffen: Born 9 Feb 1639/40, living in 1649.
- Hans Cünradt Stäffen: Born 5 Dec 1641, living in 1690.
- Hans Jacob Stäffen: Born 8 Oct 1643. Died 1699 Sinsheim, Germany.[10]
- Gabriel Stäffen: Baptized 7 Oct 1645 Henggart. Married Barbara Bär with whom he had ten children. Died 2 Apr 1720. (See next page.)
- Susanna Stäffen: Born 15 Aug 1647. Living in 1649.
- Hans Rudolph Stäffen: Born 26 Mar 1648/9.
- Hans Ulrich Stäffen: Born 4 Aug 1651.
- Sebastian Stäffen: Born 25 Sep 1653.

- Barbara Stäffen: Born 7 Oct 1655.
- Hans George Stäffen: Born 1657-1658. Died 17 Jan 1734.

Hans died between 1658 and 1663. Barbara died in 1663 in Rhineland-Pfalz.[18]

Gabriel Stäffen and Barbara Bär

Gabriel Stäffen was baptized on 7 Oct 1645 in Henggart, Switzerland. He was named after Gabriel Frauenfelder, the schoolmaster at Henggart. Gabriel and his wife moved from the canton of Zurich to the Palatinate when he was about 10 years old. Records in Steinsfurt were destroyed by French invaders in 1689 so it is unclear when he moved to Steinsfurt. He is known to have lived elsewhere for some time prior

Old section of Steinsfurt, Germany[28]

as his first appearance in Steinsfurt was on a birth record for Elisabetha or Elisabetha Barbara.

Barbara Bär was born in 1644 in Switzerland, likely in the canton of Zurich as there were a number of Bärs in the area.

Gabriel and Barbara married sometime before 1670.[18] They had the following eleven children together:[18]

- Elisabetha Stäffen: Born 9 Oct 1670.[10]
- Elisabetha Barbara Stäffen: Born 7 Feb 1672, died 11 Apr 1706.[27]
- Susanna Stäffen: Born 1 Aug 1673, died 2 Sep 1753. Married Peter Neuschwanger on 5 Feb 1697 in Steinsfurt. Peter was the son of Peter Neuenschwander, a miller, and Barbli Stauffer. He was born in Eggiwil, Bern, Switzerland on 26 Mar 1671 and died in Sandhausen, Baden-Württemberg, Germany (near Heidelberg) on 29 Jan 1753.
- Anna Stäffen: Born 4 Jan 1674/5, died in August of 1677.
- Anna Magdalena Stäffen: Born 14 Dec 1676. Died by 1758, Virginia. Married Christian Neuschwanger on 21 Jan 1701 in Steinsfurt. Christian was the son of Peter Neuenschwander and Barbli Stauffer. He was born in Eggiwil, Bern, Switzerland on 12 Oct 1673 and died in Frederick Co., Virginia in 1736-1737. They had five children: Anna Elisabetha (1701), Christian (1703), Hans Jacob (1706), Johannes (1713), and Jacob (1716). Anna married second, Jost Hite.

- Anna Stäffen: Born 30 Jun 1678, died 24 Oct 1680.
- Hans Ulrich Stäffen: Born 21 Mar 1679/80.
- Anna Maria Stäffen: Born 30 Oct 1681, died 16 Feb 1710/1.
- Michael Stäffen: Born 3 Sep 1685, died 22 Jun 1687.
- Sara Stäffen: Baptized 25 Aug 1685. Died 22 Jun 1687.
- Peter Stephan: Born Hans Peter Stäffen on 3 Mar 1687. Married Maria Christina [--?--] with whom he had seven children. Died 1757. (See page 180.)

Gabriel established himself quickly in the Palatinate, having become a justice of the peace in 1676. By 1695, he earned the title *Chur-Pfalz Anwalt*, Attorney for the Palatinate. In a deposition taken in 1719, he mentioned that he had lived in Steinsfurt for fifty years (placing his move there about 1669) and that he was a magistrate for forty-seven years.[18]

Barbara died on 2 Sep 1711 in Steinsfurt. Gabriel died 2 Apr 1720 of a stroke in Steinsfurt.

Jörg Merklin and Eva [--?--]

Jörg was born in either 1603[29] or 1620-1622[30] (accounts conflict) in Wimpfen, Baden-Württemberg, Germany roughly twenty miles southeast of Heidelberg. After the Thirty Years War, he moved to Bonfeld (just three miles away), becoming a citizen in 1654. Jörg died there in 1686.[29] While there are no records indicating his profession, Jörg must have

been well respected, as he was referred to as "the honorable" in the death record of his wife, Eva.

Eva's surname is unknown. She was born about 1617, and died in Bonfeld on 13 Mar 1690.[31]

Jörg and Eva were married about 1645, estimated from the birth of their first child. They had eight children together:[29]

- Dietrich Merkle: Born 1646, Wimpfen, Baden-Württemberg, Germany. Died 25 Jan 1694. He married first on 18 Aug 1674, Apollonia Bucher with whom he had one child, Hans Jacob (1677). He married second on 21 Sep 1680, Anna Sibylle Ziegler who died in 1691. They had four children: Hans Thomas (1683), Anna Sibylle (1685), Franz Jacob (1686), and Sibylle Elisabeth (1688). Dietrich married third on 10 Jul 1692, Anna Katharina Hartman.
- Jörg Merkle: Born 26 Aug 1652.
- Georg Matthäus Merkle: Born 7 May 1655, Bonfeld, Baden-Württemberg, Germany. Died 6 May 1726. He married on 22 May 1679, Agnes Hess who died on 27 May 1735. They had four children: Anna Veronika (1680), Hans Matthäus (1682), Johann Georg (1687), and Johann Friedrich (1696).
- Anna Magdalena Merkle: Born 16 Mar 1656, Bonfeld.
- Wolfgang Georg Merkle: Born 17 Apr 1658, Bonfeld. He married Anna Elisabeth [--?--] in January of 1681. Anna died 7 Feb 1724.
- Balthasar Merkle: Born 1660, Bonfeld. He married on 2 Jul 1683, Elisabeth [--?--] in Bonfeld.

Balthasar emigrated to America in 1717 with his family.

- Jörg Heinrich Merkle: Born 21 Jan 1662, Bonfeld. He married Marie Katharine [--?--]. They had two children, Benigna (1687) and Bernolf Ulrich (1688).
- Abraham Merkle: Born 1 Mar 1664, Bonfeld, died 1734, Pennsylvania. Married Anna Veronika [--?--] on 27 Jul 1684 in Bonfeld. They had thirteen children. (See page 153.)

Hanß Jorg Weinmann and Susanna Bayer

A cursory search for Hanß and his family members around this time will produce a number of wives and children. I have narrowed this down, believing that some of the wives and children were from relatives named Hanß.

Hanß married a Susanna. The only information we have for Susanna is that her surname is probably Bayer. They had at least two children:

- Elisabetha Barbara Weinmann: Born 13 Feb 1727, Oberöwisheim, Baden-Württemberg, Germany. Died 30 Dec 1729, Oberöwisheim.[32]
- Christian Wyman: Christened Peter Christian Weinmann on 3 Feb 1729,[33] Oberöwisheim, who emigrated to the Pennsylvania colony in the late 1760s. Married Elizabeth [--?--] with whom he had eight children. (See page 202.)

References

1. Smith, C. Henry. "The Mennonite Immigration to Pennsylvania in the Eighteenth Century." Pennsylvania-German Society, Norristown, Pennsylvania, 1929.
2. Mast, Gerald J. "When Anabaptists were refugees." The Mennonite, themennonite.org/feature/when-anabaptists-were-refugees/. Accessed 12 Sep 2020.
3. Schulze, Lorine McGinnis. "Palatine History." 1996. Olive Tree Genealogy, www.olivetreegenealogy.com/palatines/palatine-history.shtml. Accessed 12 Sep 2020.
4. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
5. Bell, Raymond Martin. "The Seiberts of Saarland, Pennsylvania, and West Virginia." Washington, Pennsylvania, 1982.
6. Adapted from NordNordWest. "Germany adm location map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Germany_adm_location_map.svg. Accessed 12 Jun 2021.
7. "Johann Spengler Baptism Record." Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/172638413/person/232246270945/hints?usePUBJs=true. Accessed 22 Nov 2020.
8. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Births [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2001.
9. Lutherische Kirchenbücher, 1533-1950. Evangelische Kirchenbuchamt Hannover, Hannover, Deutschland.
10. Ancestry.com. Germany, Select Births and Baptisms, 1558-1898 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
11. Ancestry.com. Germany, Select Marriages, 1558-1929 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
12. Ancestry.com. Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1500-1971 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.

13. Ancestry.com. Rhineland, Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1533-1950 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
14. Ancestry.com. Baden, Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1502-1985 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
15. Ancestry.com. Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1518-1921 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2017.
16. Ancestry.com. Württemberg, Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1500-1985 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
17. Adapted from NordNordWest. "Switzerland adm location map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Switzerland_adm_location_map.svg. Accessed 12 Jun 2021.
18. Bly, Daniel, W. "From the Rhine to the Shenandoah: Eighteenth Century Swiss & German Pioneer Families In the Central Shenandoah Valley of Virginia and their European Origins." Volume 3. Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 2002.
19. "Joseph Steffen." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/photos/artifacts/23717738?p=19514783&returnLabel=Josef%20Steffen%20(LCZR-BTJ)&returnUrl=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.familysearch.org%2Ftree%2Fperson%2Fmemories%2FLCZR-BTJ. Accessed 21 Dec 2019.
20. Ancestry.com. Switzerland, Select Burials, 1613-1875 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
21. "Deutschland Tote und Beerdigungen, 1582-1958", database, FamilySearch. 23 February 2020.
22. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
23. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 22 November 2020), memorial page for Heinrich "Heini" Staffen (16 Feb 1580–1634), Find a Grave Memorial no. 36785576, ; Maintained by Carol STEVENS (contributor 46861595) Unknown.

24. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 22 November 2020), memorial page for Verena Meier Staffen (1590–unknown), Find a Grave Memorial no. 36785591, ; Maintained by Carol STEVENS (contributor 46861595) Unknown.
25. Ancestry.com. Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1500-1971 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
26. Eckert, Edward A. "Boundary formation and diffusion of plague : swiss epidemics from 1562 to 1669." In: Annales de démographie historique, 1978. La mortalité du passé. pp. 49-80.
27. "Deutschland, ausgewählte evangelische Kirchenbücher 1500-1971," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QP6D-VD1C : 19 October 2019), Bar in entry for Elisabetha Barbara Steffe, 7 Feb 1672; images digitized and records extracted by Ancestry; citing Baptism, Steinsfurt, Sinsheim, Sinsheim, Baden, Deutschland, , German Lutheran Collection, various parishes, Germany.
28. "Lerchennest." Wikiwand.com, www.wikiwand.com/de/Steinsfurt. Accessed 5 Nov 2021.
29. "Jörg Merklin (b. 1603, d. Dec 1686)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Merklin-1. Accessed 29 Apr 2020.
30. Strassburger, Ralph Beaver. "The Strassburger Family and Allied Families of Pennsylvania." [Privately published], Gwynedd Valley, Pennsylvania, 1922.
31. "Eva (UNKNOWN) Merklin (1617 – 1690)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/UNKNOWN-88339. Accessed 29 Apr 2020.
32. "Deutschland Geburten und Taufen, 1558-1898", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:N87Y-39Z : 25 February 2020), Hanss Jerg Weinmann in entry for Elisabetha Barbara Weinmann, 1727.
33. "Deutschland, ausgewählte evangelische Kirchenbücher 1500-1971," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QPD6-9RX8 : 19 October 2019), Peter Christian Weinmann, 3 Feb 1729; images digitized and records extracted by Ancestry; citing Birth,

Oberöwisheim, Bruchsal, Baden, Deutschland, , German Lutheran Collection, various parishes, Germany.

3

Scottish & Irish Ancestors

By the 1800s, our known Scottish ancestors had all left Scotland for America. This presents a particular problem for telling our story in Scotland. Leading up to the final migration, literacy and record-keeping in Scotland were poor at best. Nevertheless, we can get a hint of the lives lived by our Scottish ancestors prior to migration by exploring life in Scotland.

Before we begin, we should consider one very important idea: there were two Scotlands, the Highlands in the north and west and the Lowlands in the south and east. The Highland Scots conjure romantic images of bagpipes, kilts, and clans. The Lowland Scots were culturally similar to their southern neighbors, the English. We are of the Lowland Scots. The Lowlands contained the better farmlands, but also felt the impact of invasion, most notably, from the English. Both suffered from extreme

poverty, yet displayed a fierce identity, pride, and stubborn, conservative attitude that would prevent them from keeping pace with advancements made by their European contemporaries.

Life of the Lowland Scot

There existed in the Lowlands, a caste system that regulated agriculture and governance. At the top were the nobles who owned vast tracts of lands and were allowed to raise armies. Free-holders were the gentry (middle-class) who managed the allocation of lands and farming. They would become the lairds, roughly equivalent to squires in England. Kindly tenants received allocations of land from the Free-holders. As relatives of the Free-holders, the Kindly tenants generally would receive the same land allocations when reallocations took place every few years. Joint tenants tended to receive different allocations of land during a reallocation and were often required to move to their new property. Additionally, few Joint tenants had sufficient resources (for example, cattle) to maintain the lands on their own so they would often share land with other Joint tenants to pool resources. Finally, the sub-tenants were hired by Joint tenants to aid in agriculture.[1]

This was essentially a feudal system though unlike in England, social interaction between classes was not at all uncommon nor conducted with haughtiness. Before a sub-tenant was permitted to stake out a small plot and build a home, it was quite common for them to live in the home with their Joint tenant superiors. Leyburn provides an example of this relationship:

> ...workers lived in the same house with the farmer's family, eating at the same table, sitting together by the same fireside at night while the women spun and the men shod their brogues.[1]

Housing was of the poorest quality. Homes were generally constructed of stone and turf with straw, heather, or moss tucked in the holes to prevent the cold air from rushing in. With the lack of trees, lumber was very expensive so there would be at most just a few timbers to provide the basest structure upon which to build a roof. The roofs were constructed with thatch or turf with holes that allowed the smoke from the fire to escape, as there were no fireplaces with chimneys. Floors were often just bare earth. The fire would be situated on the ground toward the center of the structure, providing the bulk of the heat and light. Additional heat might be provided by the livestock which were kept indoors at night to prevent them from being stolen by neighbors. On special occasions such as family worship, split roots of fir called *ruffies* would be burned for additional light for reading.[1]

Recall that the Free-holders would reallocate land every few years. This explains in part, the shoddy construction of the Lowland farmhouse. With a requirement to move every few years, there was no benefit in expending great effort to build a house of any quality. When joint tenants were required to move, they would take with them any wood timbers, leaving a pile of stone and earth for the new tenants to rebuild a home for themselves.[1]

The Scots were not at all a healthy people during this period. The life expectancy was only about

thirty-five years. Absent medication, sanitation, and an understanding of disease transmission, illnesses tended to spread quickly. It was not uncommon for neighbors to visit homes of the sick on the Sabbath, further exacerbating the spread of disease. Working in constant wet conditions and a lack of dry clothing made rheumatoid arthritis a common affliction. Like other countries, Scotland also suffered from plague and cholera which hit Edinburgh particularly hard.

The poor health of the Scot was in some part related to their poor diet. A typical diet of the Lowland Scot included oaten cakes, oatmeal, pot herbs (greens from the fields) and beer or ale. If one lived near the coasts, seafood would also have been a common staple. Beef and mutton were available only to the privileged, or when the beast was discovered dead. Milk was a rarity. The poor diet of the livestock meant a cow might produce only one or two pints per day and with a lack of pasteurization and refrigeration, that didn't last.[1]

The Scottish Lowlands provided the best soil in Scotland; a statement that might mislead the reader into thinking it was good for agriculture. Soil was rocky, thin, and wet. Modern farming techniques such as field rotation and irrigation were not yet practiced in Scotland. This is not to say they were not aware of such techniques. The conservatism of the Scot meant change was simply not welcome.

Most planting took place on hillsides as the valleys were wet. Draining fields was, despite being common in Europe, also not common in Scotland. The rest of Europe had moved on from gray oats due to its poor quality and yield. However, gray oats and bere barley (the least nutritious variety of the grain) were

still among the most common staples grown in the Lowlands.[1]

Livestock were often malnourished and required assistance from their masters to stand so they might feed or pull a plow.[2] The rocky soil and poor design of the plow (which was similar in design to those used in ancient Babylon) often meant eight to twelve oxen were required to plow a field. Even with that count, only a half acre per day could be plowed. A lack of natural hay meant grazing animals would need to move about large portions of land to find enough to eat. The lack of trees translated into a lack of fences which made the wandering possible and resulted in many disputes (often turning violent) among farmers.

The image thus far of the life of the Scot would seem to be one of misery. Certainly, life was difficult and Scots experienced a level of poverty that we, today, can barely imagine. However, life for the Scot was not all suffering. Scots were a very proud people with a sense of confidence that crossed well over the line of cockiness. They, too, enjoyed life.

The Scottish culture is rich in storytelling with folk tales going back many years. They enjoyed dances and music, often played on harps. Alcohol provided its own form of relief from their condition, being a safer alternative to water or milk.[2]

Scots during the seventeenth century tended to marry very young. As soon as a young man could do the work of a man and was proficient with arms, he would be considered old enough for marriage, sometimes as young as fourteen. Girls were often considered ready as soon as they were able to conceive.[2] While this might seem abhorrent by contem-

porary standards, we must consider that with an average life expectancy of thirty-five years, Scots essentially lived lives compressed in time. Most marriages took place on a Tuesday or Thursday during a crescent moon. These tended to be events of celebration for the entire community where everyone contributed to the festivities.[2]

The timing of marriages hints at another interesting aspect of the Scottish culture during the 1600s. They were a decidedly superstitious people. Having a limited understanding of natural events, misfortune was often attributed to supernatural causes including spirits, demons, and of course, Satan. They believed in magic, witchcraft, necromancy, and ghosts, as well.[2]

Living under such conditions must certainly inspire consideration of a life elsewhere, particularly when combined with the availability of land that was easily obtained. Another causal factor in the desire to relocate was religious persecution. Our ancestors lived in a time when the Presbyterian church was the official church of Scotland, having replaced Catholicism about a hundred years earlier. Neither the Catholic Church nor the Church of England (whichever denomination was in power at the time) approved of the Scots' choice. Numerous rules were imposed upon the Scots including requiring permission for worship by English monarchs Charles II and James I. Simply attending service without such permission was a capital offense. The Presbyterian Scots were often imprisoned, tortured, executed, and even exported as slaves for practicing their religious beliefs.[2]

Such was the world in which the following families, our ancestors, lived. It provides some hints as to the desire of the Cunnans, Bridges, Landons, and Prydes to seek a new life elsewhere.

Origins of our Scottish ancestors[4]

Johne Pryde and Elizabeth "Elspeth" Spindie

Johne Pryde was likely born in Scotland. There is documentation of his fathering children in Fifeshire. He and Elspeth Spindie married on 2 May 1670 in Fifeshire.[3]

Elspeth's place and date of birth are not known. Elspeth was most certainly a nickname or otherwise abbreviated form of Elizabeth. Different records show her as Lizabeth, Elizabeth, or Elspeth.

Johne and Elspeth had the following children:

- Robert Pryde: Christened 7 Mar 1671, Fifeshire.[5]

- James Pryde: Christened 15 Dec 1672, Fifeshire.[6]
- Johne Pryde: Christened 29 Nov 1673, Fifeshire.[7]
- Agnes Pryde: Baptized 20 Dec 1677. Married Andrew Bridges. They had seven children. (See below.)

Andrew Bridges and Agnes Pryde

Andrew Bridges is believed to have been born in Scotland as he married and fathered at least one child in Fifeshire. He and Agnes married on 14 Nov 1684 in Kilconquhar, Fifeshire.[3]

Agnes Pryde was baptized 20 Dec 1677 in Fifeshire.[8] She is probably from Kilconquhar or most likely lived there in 1684. This was the place of her marriage to Andrew and it was traditional that marriages took place at the home of the bride.

Andrew and Agnes had the following children:

- William Bridges.
- Colin Bridges.[8]
- Alexander Bridges.[8]
- Sophia Bridges.[8]
- Margaret Bridges: Born 5 Oct 1685, Kilconquhar.[9]
- Robert Bridges: Born 23 Sep 1694, Kilconquhar.[8] He married Mary Landon with whom he had five children. (See next page.)
- Henretta Bridges: Born 3 Feb 1699, Kilconquhar.[10]

The order of birth is not known for the children listed without dates. There are also some discrepan-

cies in the dates of birth for Margaret and Agnes. Agnes would have been eight years old at the time of Margaret's birth which is clearly not possible. Further, Agnes would have been thirteen at the time of her marriage. Potential explanations are an error in parentage or more likely that the either Agnes' or Margaret's date of birth is incorrect.

David Landon

There are multiple references of David as the father of Mary Landon, wife of Robert Bridges, though solid evidence is unavailable. What we do have comes from Dolorus Briggs Mansfield in her genealogical study, *History of the Briggs-Bridge family: since its settlement in America (Virginia) in 1752*. This work places the family in Fifeshire, Scotland.[11]

David is believed to be the father of at least two children:

- Mary Landon: Married Robert Bridges with whom she had five children. (See below.)
- Thomas Landon.

Robert Bridges and Mary Landon

Robert Bridges was born 23 Sep 1694 in Kilconquhar, Fifeshire, Scotland and baptized the following day. He was the son of Andrew Bridges and Agnes Pryde.[8]

Mary Landon was probably the daughter of David Landon. She is from Markinch, Fifeshire, Scotland.

Robert and Mary married in December of 1729 in Markinch. They had the following children:[3]

- Thomas Briggs: Married Catherine Cuman of Leslie, Fifeshire, Scotland with whom he had six children.[10] (See page 214.)
- James Briggs.[11]
- William Briggs: Born 14 Jan 1725, Scotland. Died 2 Feb 1801, Nelson Co., Kentucky. Married Judith Wroe in 1760.[11] They had nine (possibly ten) children: David (1760), Isabella (1767), Ebenezer (1770), William Thompson (1772), Jane "Jenny" Emily, Judith, Mary "Polly" (1773), Robert (1777), George, Benjamin (1783), and possibly Marian. William's date of birth may be in error, as he would have been born prior to Robert and Mary's marriage.
- David Briggs: Born 9 May 1730, Fifeshire. Died 1813, Stafford Co., Virginia. Married on 20 Apr 1771, Jean McDonald.[11] They had four children: David Jr. (1780), Thomas (1782), Robert (1785), and James McDonald (1787).
- Andrew Briggs: Emigrated to America in 1791.

James Cunnan and Margaret Reid

James Cunnan (also, Cunain) was born in 1722, Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland. He and Margaret married before 1748. They had the following children:[12]

- Margaret Cunnan: Born 24 May 1748, Dunfermline.

- Marian Cunnan: Born 5 Jun 1750, Dunfermline.
- Ann Cunnan: Born 3 Oct 1753, Dunfermline.
- Helen Cunnan: Born 20 Jul 1757, Dunfermline.
- Catherine Cuman: Born 22 Sep 1762, Dunfermline. Married Thomas Briggs with whom she had six children. (See page 214.)

References

1. Leyburn, James G. "The Scotch-Irish: A Social History." University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 1962.
2. Cathey, E. H. "The Story of Early Catheys & the Ulster Scots." Bella Vista, Arkansas, 2017.
3. Ancestry.com. Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561-1910 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
4. Adapted from Nilfanion. "Fife UK blank map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Fife_UK-_blank_map.svg. Accessed 12 Jun 2021.
5. "Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XBJ5-P8F : 10 February 2018), Elizabeth Spindie in entry for Robert Pryde, 07 Mar 1671; citing ST ANDREWS AND ST LEONARDS,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference , index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,172.
6. "Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XBJ5-2LD : 10 February 2018), Lizabeth Spindie in entry for James Pryde, 15 Dec 1672; citing ST ANDREWS AND ST LEONARDS,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference , index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,172.
7. "Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XBJP-XYP : 10 February 2018), Lizabeth Spindie in entry for Johne Pryde, 29 Nov 1673; citing ST ANDREWS AND ST LEONARDS,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference , index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,172.
8. Ancestry.com. Scotland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
9. "Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950," database,

FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XBFR-6VZ : 10 February 2018), Andrew Bridge in entry for Margaret Bridge, 05 Oct 1685; citing , reference , index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,385.

10. "Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XBFY-42S : 10 February 2018), Andrew Bridge in entry for Henreta Bridge, 03 Feb 1699; citing, reference, index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,385.
11. Mansfield, Dolorus Briggs, "History of the Briggs-Bridge family : since its settlement in America (Virginia) in 1752." 1960.
12. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.

4

French & Italian Ancestors

William Basse and Mary Carkin

William Basse, the eldest known member of the Bass line, was born about 1522 in France. He married Mary Carkin about 1543 in London. He and Mary had the following children (possibly more):[1]

- Thomas Basse: Died before 4 May 1643.
- Robert Basse.
- Richard Basse.
- William Basse: William is found living in the Jordan's Journey settlement on 16 Feb 1623.
- Humphrey Basse: Born about 1564, France. He married Mary Bouchier in 1588. Died 1616, London, England. Humphrey and Mary had fifteen children. (See page 51.)

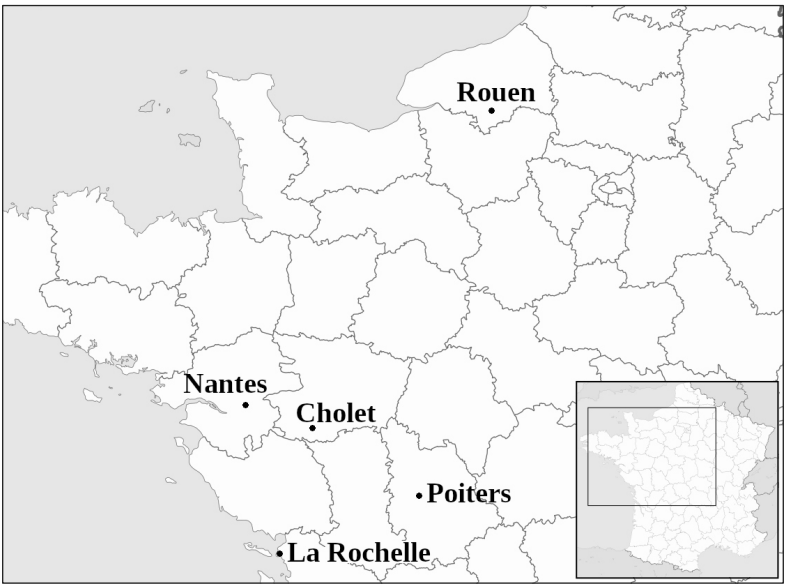
All four of of these children are mentioned in the will of Humphrey Basse. Woodrough's *Descendancy Narrative of William Basse of London* opens with a section on William. However, by the author's admission, it is predominantly conjecture. As such, it is of limited historical value but nevertheless interesting reading.

Unlike many other immigrants in our past, the elder William emigrated to England then stopped there. Future generations would emigrate again to the American colonies.

Dominico Bussher and Genevieve Clerke

Dominico was of Italian origin.[2] It is worth noting that searches will often result in finding "Dominick Bouchier" or "Buscher" as these spellings are common in later records. He is referred to in his early adulthood in England as Dominico Bussher,[2] thus I have elected to use that spelling. He emigrated to England about 1571 during the reign of Queen Elizabeth I. The earliest mention finds him in the parish of St. Catherine Coleman married to Jane [--?--], a French immigrant from Rouen. In 1588, he subscribed a loan to the crown of £100. He was a merchant in London which is likely how his daughter, Mary, and Humphrey Basse became acquainted.

Genevieve was of either French or Italian origin. She married first, Dominico. Second, she married on 13 Dec 1596, Richard Deane. She married third, Charles Pressey.[1] Her surname is believed to be Clerke based upon an entry in her will referring to "brother John Clerke."[2] In addition to the children



Origins of our French ancestors[3]

mentioned below, Genevieve had two children by Charles: Mary and Thomas.

Dominico and Genevieve had at least the following children:[2]

- Nathaniel Bouchier.
- Jeremy Bouchier.
- John Bouchier: Married Margaret [--?--].
- Constantine Bouchier: Died by 3 Mar 1619/20.
- Abraham Bussier.
- Mary Bouchier: Born about 1567. Married in 1688, Humphrey Basse. They had fifteen children. (See page 51.)

Genevieve had two additional children mentioned without surnames in her will: Anne and Jane, who married Sampson Hussey. There is also mention of a

daughter, "Jane Busscier, now wife of Phillipe Tiffield, and her mother Mrs. Garrett." It is not clear if Jane was born Busscier (thus making the other Jane a child of Richard Deane or Charles Pressey) or if she was born a Garrett, married one of Genevieve's sons, and was subsequently widowed.

Genevieve's will was written 3 Mar 1619/20 and proved on 10 Apr 1620. The bequests provide insight into her concerns. They include not only her children but numerous grandchildren, extended family, "the poor of the French Church in London," and "widows of parish of St. Catherine Coleman, London."[2]

Samuel DeJarnat

Samuel DeJarnat is believed to have been born about 1640 in Poiters, Poitou-Chantares, France.[4] His wife is not presently known. Samuel and his wife had at least one son:

- Jean DeJarnette: Born Jean DeJarnat about 1680, France. Died 1765. Married Mary Mumford in 1703 with whom he had seven children. (See page 223.)

The presence of the "De" preceding the surname implies nobility. The family using the surnames de Jarno, deJarnaud, or de Jarneo is believed to have occupied a fortress in Poiters, France as far back as 1454. They were landholders of some prominence in Cholet, which lies between Nantes and La Rochelle, France. Marc DeJarno was for a time the mayor of Poiters around 1544. He received the order of Saint

Jean of Jerusalem, securing a noble title for the family.[4]

References

1. Woodrough, Margot. “Descendancy Narrative of William Basse of London.” Self-published, 2015.
2. Bell, Albert D. “Bass Families of the South.” Rocky Mount, North Carolina, 1961.
3. Adapted from “France location map-Regions and departements 1975-2014.” Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:France_location_map-Regions_and_departements_1975-2014.svg. Accessed 12 Jun 2021.
4. Tolman, Richard L. “Descendants of Daniel deJarnatt (1713-1754) of Virginia and Allied Families.” DeJarnats of Virginia, 29deadpeople.com/wp/?page_id=1277. Accessed 22 Dec 2019.

PART II:
THE IMMIGRANTS

5

The Journey

Life Aboard the Ship

Access to the American colonies was initially made possible by the brig, a two-masted vessel with rafters (the beams holding up the sails) running perpendicular to the masts. By the mid-eighteenth century, ships (three masted vessels) became more common.

The trip lasted on average about seven weeks. During that time, there were few if any stops for provisions and travelers were packed tightly into the ship with cramped living quarters. The limited space meant you brought with you only clothing, tools (if you had a trade requiring them), and other provisions to last the journey. Estimates are that a vessel could support just over one passenger per displaced ton.[1]

Life aboard a ship traveling to the American colony was its own hardship. Gottleb Mittelberger described it as such:

> …during the voyage there is on board these ships terrible misery, stench, fumes, horror, vomiting, many kinds of seasickness, fever, dysentery, headache, heat, constipation, boils, scurvy, cancer, mouth rot, and the like, all from which come from old and sharply-salted food and meat, also from very bad and foul water, so many die miserably.[2]

Scurvy and dysentery were among the more common diseases.[2] When we began our migrations at the close of the 16th century, the link between diet and scurvy was only starting to be considered. It would not be for another 150 years that citrus would be a known prevention and another roughly fifty years later before limes became standard on British ships.[1]

Such suffering was compounded by relentless heat during the day, bitter cold at night, and constant dampness. Food and water were often in short supply as captains had to balance their cargo between passengers who generated revenue and the provisions that kept them alive. Immigrants could bring additional food and often did.

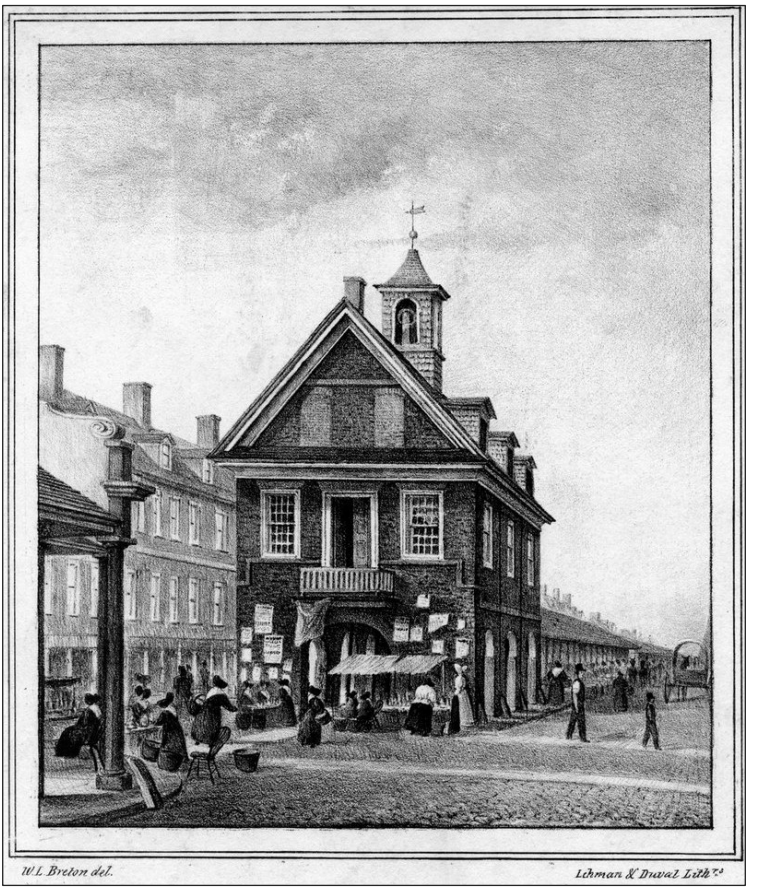
Young children were frequent casualties of the arduous trip across the ocean. Mittelberger witnessed at least thirty-two children released to the sea after succumbing to prolonged illness or hunger. Measles and small pox were often the cause of death in children, having never been exposed to the illnesses prior to the voyage.[2]

The constant rocking of the ship was for many unbearable. While some adapted, others spent much (sometimes all) of the trip in bed, suffering from nausea and vomiting. For a few, the inability to keep food down meant starving to death. Those who succumbed to disease or starvation would be wrapped in their own bedding along with stones for ballast, and released to the sea after harried rites were offered.[1]

As bleak a picture is drawn from these experiences, not all life was misery aboard the ship. Births and weddings brought with them the occasional chance to celebrate. Dancing could be found on deck and writing letters or playing games helped pass the time. In spite of the hardships, people were often excited and hopeful about the new life into which they were sailing.[1]

Arrival in the Colonies

To prepare for arrival, the vessel's officers would ready a list of male passengers who were sixteen years old and older. After docking, those on the list were taken off ship to the courthouse and administered an oath renouncing any loyalty to their homelands and promising to follow all of the rules and laws of their new home. This requirement was born out of fears that the new citizens might begin to change the culture and even the language to which earlier settlers had become accustomed. The oath was administered in English and for the many German immigrants of the time, not at all understood. The men would then be taken back to the vessel where arrangements would be made for their release.[3]



Philadelphia courthouse on Market Street where oaths were administered to new arrivals[4]

Only those passengers who could either pay for the trip or could offer some form of security for payment would be allowed to disembark. The remaining passengers would wait for someone looking for labor with whom to make arrangements, and who would purchase the indenture, a process known as *redemption*. This arrangement was less than ideal for the healthy but could be deadly for the sick who remained on board, typically without medical attention until they were chosen.[2]

Wealthy colonists of English, Dutch, or German descent would arrive daily to the brigs answering the advertisements for the availability of new arrivals. Bargains would be struck with the immigrant for the number of years of service in exchange for their release (generally three to six years, or until they turned twenty-one, if underage). Making matters worse, if you survived the death of a loved-one at sea, you were required not only to bargain for your own transportation fee but that of the deceased loved one as well. Families were frequently separated by this process. It was not unheard of for parents to bargain away their children to secure the release of the whole family.[2]

References

1. "Voyage to the U.S." Understanding Your Ancestors, www.understandingyourancestors.com/ia/shipVoyage.aspx. Accessed 14 Mar 2020.
2. "Passage to America, 1750." Eyewitness to History, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/passage.htm (2000). Accessed 10 Sep 2020.
3. Woodward, Virginia. "The Beginning of a New Life." Lynn-Heidelberg Historical Society, lynnheidelberg.org/begin-newlife.html. Accessed 19 Apr 2020.
4. Breton, W. L. "Northeast View of the Old Court House in Market Street, Philadelphia." Library of Congress, www.loc.gov/resource/gdcwdl.wdl_09288/?r=-0.014,0.87,1.168,0.566,0. Accessed 5 Nov 2021.

6

English Immigrants

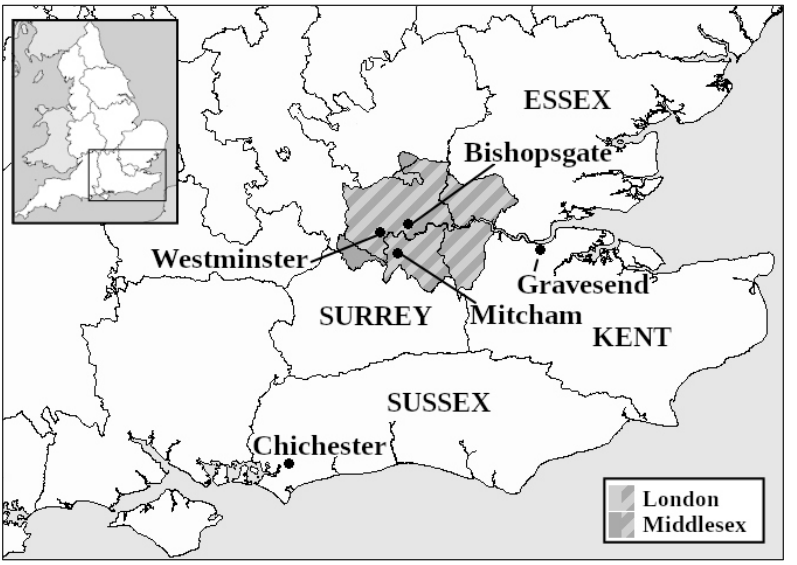
William Hancocke and Sarah Burton

William Hancocke was born 8 Sep 1583 in Westminster, Middlesex, England.[1] There is another record for a William Hancocke being born to the same parents in 1580 leading one to speculate that the first namesake died young. William married Sarah Burton before 1607 in Virginia.[2,3] The following are known children of William and Sarah:

- Agnes Hancock: Christened 14 Jan 1607.[4]
- Judith Hancock: Christened 16 Oct 1608.[5]
- John Hancocke: Christened 7 Jan 1610.[6]
- Sarah Hancock: Born about 1612. Married Richard Hargrave I (1616) and had four children. (See page 126.)

- Isaac Hancock: Married Jeanna Lane.[7]

This may be the William Hancocke who received a license to sell tobacco for £6-13s-4d in 1634.[8]



Prominent origins of ancestors from lower England[9]

Nathaniel Basse and Mary Jordan

Nathaniel Basse was the first son living to adulthood of Humphrey and Mary (Bouchier) Basse. He was christened on 19 Dec 1589 in London, England.[10] His father, having established himself in the wealthier merchant class, provided Nathaniel with a life of means.

Mary Jordan was born in 1593.[11] Her parents are not known.

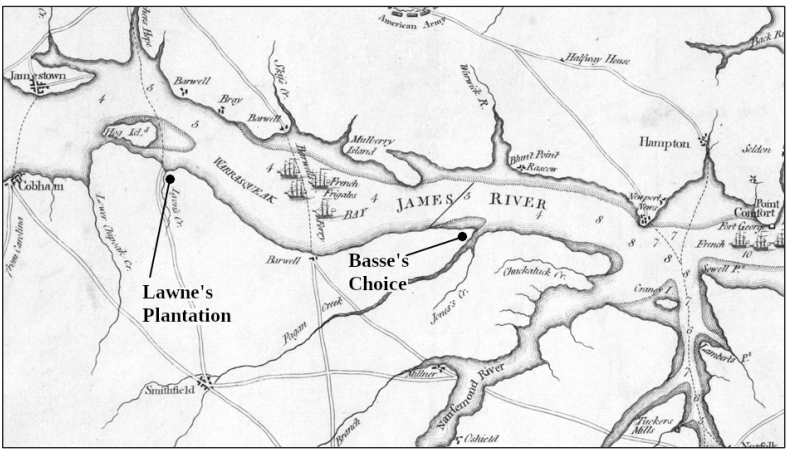
On 21 May 1613, Nathaniel and Mary married.[12] They had the following children:[11,13,14]

- Humphrey Basse: Born 15 Jul 1615, London. Died 22 Mar 1622/3,[15] Jamestown, Virginia.
- John Basse: Born 7 Sep 1616, died 1699. Married in 1638, Elizabeth [--?--], daughter of a Nansemond Indian chief with whom he had eight children. (See page 132.)
- William Basse: Born 25 Dec 1618. Died 1695, Norfolk Co., Virginia. Married on 20 Sep 1641, Sarah Batten. They had one son, William.
- Anthony Basse: Born 13 Mar 1620, probably London. Found in 1696 in Rowan Co., North Carolina.
- Edward Basse: Born 8 May 1622, London. He married Mary Tucker, a Native American woman, and moved to Carolina to live among the Showanoc tribe. Died in September of 1696, Chowan Co., North Carolina.
- Mary Basse: Born 14 Jun 1623.
- Anne Basse: Born 9 Oct 1624 (twin). Married on 11 Jun 1640 in Virginia, Thomas Burwell. Anne was about 10 minutes older than Genevieve.
- Genevieve Basse: Born 9 Oct 1624 (twin). Married on 11 Jun 1640, Peter Knight.
- Richard Basse: Born 27 Aug 1625.
- Gregorie Basse: Born 10 Dec 1628 (twin), died 1681.
- George Basse: Born 10 Dec 1628 (twin, born hours after Gregorie). Died before 1683.
- Infant Basse: Stillborn on 17 Jan 1629/30. Mary died after childbirth on the same day.

Readers who have researched the family may note the absence of Samuel above who is believed to be a twin of Humphrey. A twin, Samuel appears in *Bass Families of the South*[13] and numerous writings that cite Bell's work. A cursory reading of Nathaniel's (later John's) sermon book shows no such Samuel[12] so he is not included here.

We find little regarding the life of young Nathaniel until the death of his father. After Humphrey died, Nathaniel inherited all of his father's stock in the Virginia Company of London.[14] However, Nathaniel's interests quickly became much greater than those of a simple merchant.

In 1619, Nathaniel makes his first documented voyage to the colony carrying 100 settlers aboard the *Marygolde*, Captain Evans, Master, which arrived in Jamestown.[13] He accompanied Captain Christopher Lawne and Sir Richard Worsley among others. There, Capt. Lawne founded the Lawne's Plantation settlement where Lawne's Creek feeds into the James River. Nathaniel took some of the settlers



Settlements along the James River[16]

across Burwell Bay to set upon building a settlement on a peninsula where the James and Pagan Rivers meet. This became the Basse's Choice settlement after the patent was secured. Christopher Lawne went on to serve in the first meeting of the House of Burgesses in 1619 but died later that year.

Though sensational, attacks from Native Americans were, with respect to population loss, trivial compared to surviving the wilderness. Between 1617 and 1625, four out of five settlers in the area died from famine and starvation. Under threat of revocation of the Virginia Charter (which would spell loss of investments to Nathaniel and others), new settlers were needed. In 1620, Nathaniel returned to England to recruit these new settlers and he secured the patent in November of 1621 for 300 acres (ultimately becoming 400 acres) containing the settlement he founded.

Prior to Basse's return, the Powhatan Uprising took place (see page 120) and all fifty-three residents of Basse's Choice were killed. John Smith wrote in his *Generall Historie*, "[The Native Americans] had fired Lieutenant Basse his house, with all the rest there about, slaine the people, and so left that Plantation." (The first part of the quote would read in contemporary English, "…had set fire to Lieutenant Basse's house…" and should not be interpreted to imply that Nathaniel was present during the attack.)

Family legends hold that two of Nathaniel's sons, Humphrey and (the non-existent) Samuel, were in the settlement being cared for by guardians and were among those killed during the attack. In addition, another son, John, is rumored to have been rescued by the Nansemond Indian tribe.[11] There are a number of

problems with these accounts beginning with there being no documented evidence. Additionally, the Nansemond Indians were part of the Powhatan Confederation and likely would have participated in the attack (See "The Powhatan Uprising" on page 120). Finally, the perils of life in the settlements were so great, it is not likely that parents would leave young children alone particularly for such long periods. More likely is that the children had not yet been brought over and these stories are interesting but fictional tales.

Having been promoted to Captain and obtaining reaffirmation of his patent, Nathaniel returned to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *Furtherance*. His affairs were now concentrated on rebuilding the settlement and taking on a new role in governance of the colony.

In the years immediately following the Powhatan Uprising, much of the attention of General Assembly of which Nathaniel was a member was focused upon addressing security and improving productivity of the colony. They drafted a letter to King James I on 23 Feb 1623 pleading that he ignore accusations of ill-preparedness of the settlements to defend against attacks from Native Americans.[17] This ultimately failed when in 1624, the Virginia Company was dissolved.[18] The following month, Nathaniel also participated in drawing up plans to address further attacks. The resolution included a number of provisions to improve security and stability. It provided for establishment of a standing army, bringing over experienced farmers from England, focused upon the trade of tobacco, and planned for the importation of English grains. In the convention of 1625, Nathaniel signed a petition to the king requesting an audience

to discuss the need for additional supplies.[17] In June of the same year, he along with others signed a petition to the king to preserve the House of Burgesses as a governing body.[19]

Nathaniel is found in 1627 and 1628 as a representative in the House of Burgesses. In 1629, he represented Warrosquyoake (Isle of Wight County after 1634) as a Burgess. By this time, attention had turned away from the uprising and toward conducting the routine business of the colony. Nathaniel and others signed a commission in March of 1628 charging Sir Francis Wyatt, Edward Bennett, and Michael Marshart to negotiate the price and delivery of tobacco in England. In 1631, Nathaniel was appointed by Governor Sir John Henry to the Governor's Council, a small group that acted as an upper chamber of the Assembly. In March of that year, he signed a letter sent to the Privy Council in England requesting that the price of tobacco be set at six pence per pound.[17] He served on the Council through at least 1632 when on March 6 he is given a commission by the Governor to investigate trade with New England, Nova Scotia, and the West Indies islands. In March of 1632, Nathaniel became the presiding justice of Warrosquyoake.

It would appear either Nathaniel entered a life of obscurity or the wars that would follow resulted in the destruction of records documenting the remainder of his life. He is known to have been buried in England at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London on 3 Jul 1655.[15] We do not know whether he died in America and was transported back to England for burial or whether he returned to England where he subsequently died.

Mary died about the same time. She was buried with Nathaniel at St. Helen's.

There is one remaining point of disagreement that deserves mention. In an oft-cited deposition taken in London in 1655, Nathaniel is claimed by two of his sisters (Hester and Abigail) and a brother-in-law (Thomas Hobson) to have died in Virginia without children. This has raised numerous questions about who Nathaniel was, with respect to our ancestry. Stephaun (De)Paul has written a very thorough document, *Nathaniel Basse: A Polemic*[15] which addresses this question. Based upon his work, the records published by Bell,[13] and *Why John Bass (died. 1732 in Bertie, Carolina) and his brother Edward were of Nansemond Descent*, an essay written by Lars C. Adams,[20] the evidence is compelling that Nathaniel Basse, son of Humphrey Basse, was father to the children listed above and is in our line of ancestry.

The Powhatan Uprising

The marital alliance between Pocahontas and James Rolfe helped to minimize the strain between clashing European and Native American cultures in the Virginia Tidewater region. Even as settlers branched out beyond the early settlements, there was relative peace. However, by 1619, both Pocahontas and her father, Powhatan Chief Wahunsonacock, had died and Wahunsonacock's half brother, Opechancanough, had taken a much more militant view of the settlers' continued encroachments. The loss of hunting lands to tobacco planta-

Theodor de Bry's woodcut of the Powhatan Uprising[21]

tions drove the indigenous people from their traditional homes and hunting grounds, and hunting by the settlers depleted the supply of wild game.[22]

Opechancanough had at his disposal a confederation of tribes which included the Powhatan, Pamunky, Rappahannock, Warraskoyack, Nansemond, and many other Algonquin-speaking tribes.[20] Each was a distinct tribe with its own chief, but united under Opechancanough.

On the morning of 22 Mar 1621/2, Opechancanough ordered an attack upon settlements across the Virginia Tidewater region. This included not only Basse's Choice, but also Lawne's Plantation, Jamestown, the largest, Martin's Hundred, and others.[22] The Native Americans arrived unarmed at settlements with food and friendly greetings. As preparations were made for feasts, the attackers grabbed whatever tools they could find and began to slaughter their European hosts. In all, 347 of the roughly 1,240

settlers along the James River were killed or taken captive.

Jamestown escaped the brunt of the attack due to a warning from a young Native American, Chauco, provided early in the morning of the incident.[24]

The aftermath was dire for the local tribes that participated, leading to numerous incidents of slaughtering of the indigenous people. The Virginia Company of London also saw its charter revoked after an investigation into mismanagement. Governance of the colony was taken over by the crown.[18]

John Vasser and Elizabeth Doyle

John Vasser is thought to have been born about 1595 in Kent Co., England.[25] Elizabeth is believed to have been born in 1602.[26] She and John married before 1635 when they sailed to the colonies with a servant, William Baker. They arrived aboard the *Alice*, Richard Blake, Master.[25] Having covered the cost of the trip himself, on 18 Nov 1635 John patented 150 acres for each of the travelers.[27,28]

John and Elizabeth started a family right after their arrival. They had the following five children:[27]

- Elizabeth Vasser: Born about 1636, Virginia. Married Daniel Boucher, a Burgess for Isle of Wight Co., Virginia.
- John Vasser Jr.: Born about 1638, Virginia. He married Susan [--?--]. Died before 1700.
- Peter Vasser: Born about 1640, Virginia. Died 1708-1709. Married Margaret Cripps with whom he had eight children. (See page 302.)

- Mildred Vasser: Born about 1642, Virginia.
- Ann Vasser: Born about 1644, Virginia.

John wrote his will on 14 Jan 1650. It was filed immediately implying that there was some urgency in its writing. In it, he wills a number of cattle to each of the children. The estate went to his wife, Elizabeth.[29] One other interesting note in John's will is his selection of one of his overseers, James Pyland. This may be the James Pyland transported to the colonies by Robert Lawrence in 1642. (See page 125.) The Lawrence and Vasser families will not come together for another five generations with Nancy Carr.

John is known to have engaged in military service. In the *Virginia Abstract of Deeds, Book 1*, we find a patent entry reading, "...to Peter Vasser Sonne of Leiuftenent John Vasser dec'ed…"[30] No other details of this service are known.

Thomas Mumford

Thomas Mumford was born in the early 1600s. One birth record has a christening date of 1 Nov 1607.[31] However, a death record for the same Thomas shows his year of death as 1639,[32] which is before our Thomas' children were born. Thomas' place of birth is also not certain.[33] He patented 200 acres on 5 Mar 1646 and 700 acres near the Nansemond River in Virginia on 24 Oct 1650. Again, Thomas patented an additional 300 acres near the first two on 28 Feb 1664.

The name of Thomas' wife is not known. They had at least two children:

- Thomas Mumford: Born 1650. Married first, Jane Scarsbrook then second, Rebecca [--?--].
- Edward Mumford: Married Mary Watkins. They had four children together. (See page 280.)

There is speculation documented in a number of sources that we are descended from the Thomas Mumford who accompanied Captain John Smith on two expeditions of the Chesapeake Bay and was employed with the Virginia Company under its second charter. While the dates are in alignment, there is no evidence supporting this claim.

Robert Lawrence and Elizabeth [--?--]

Robert was most probably born between 1600 and 1620. He is the son of John Lawrence (though not Sir John Lawrence as some sources indicate). He and Elizabeth married about 1638.[34] They had at least the following children:[35]

- Robert Lawrence: Born 1639, died 20 Apr 1720. Married first Joan or Jane Gay. Married second Joann Sanders.
- Marie Lawrence: Born 20 May 1640, Essex, England.[36]
- John Lawrence I: Born 20 Jun 1641,[37] died 1696-1700. Married Mary [--?--] with whom he had eight children. (See page 137.)
- George Lawrence: Born 1645, died 1680.
- Henry Lawrence: Born about 1645. Died 27 Sep 1739. Married first Isabella Purcell. Married second, Elizabeth Edey.

Robert and Elizabeth emigrated to the colonies about 1640-1642. Robert began accumulating land very quickly. On 25 Aug 1642, he patented 200 acres on Lawne's Creek in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia next to Alice Bennett for the importation of himself, Elizabeth, John Blackwell, and Edward Ison. He also patented another 100 acres on the same day for the transportation of two additional immigrants, James Pyland and Robert Sabin. On 28 Sep 1643, he received a patent for 150 acres for transporting three additional persons. The following year on August 24, he patented 400 acres in Lower Norfolk County.[34]

Robert was a Quaker and by 1659, had moved into Nansemond Co., Virginia with other Quakers. He was hosting a Quaker meeting at his home during which a Thomas Jordan indicates that he was taken and handed over to the court of Nansemond to answer for not taking oaths which were prohibited by their faith. In 1658, Robert began serving two years as a Burgess, representing Nansemond County.[34]

Records in Nansemond Co., Virginia were destroyed so no birth or death information is available for Robert or Elizabeth.

Richard Watkins and Elizabeth Stoakes

Richard Watkins migrated from England to Gloucester Co., Virginia.[38] He is thought to be the Rich Watkyns, age twenty, who departed on the *Abraham of London*, which was captained by John Barker in 1635.[33,39] This would put his year of birth around 1615. He is found in 1642 residing in York Co., Virginia as referenced in the sale of a property

adjoining his own.[40] An inventory of his estate was made on 20 Dec 1669 indicating he died shortly before that date. In the inventory was a listing of books he owned which included: *Guilds Exposition upon Samuel Robotham precionses of Christ, Roberts Evidences*, *The Variety of Worldly Pleasures*, *David's Devotion*, *Matthew's Legacy*, *St. George's History*, two old bibles, and two small Psalm books. Richard is said to have had one of the largest libraries in Virginia at the time.[33]

Elizabeth Stoakes is thought to be the daughter of Christopher Stoakes. Richard knew Christopher and witnessed his will.[33]

Richard married Elizabeth[41] and they had at least one child:[42]

- Joseph Watkins: Died before 1679. Married Elizabeth ([--?--]) Purnell (a widow) with whom he had at least one child. (See page 279.)

Richard Hargrave I and Sarah Hancock

Richard Hargrave was born 21 Jul 1616 in Wakefield, Yorkshire, England to Richard Hargrave (1571) and Anne Firthe.[43,44] Since little information is available about Richard's life in England, we pick up his story in January of 1634/5 with his emigration to the American colony. He is first found on the passenger list for the merchant ship *Bonaventure* where he listed his age as twenty.[45] There is speculation that some young men used that age as a means of bypassing a restriction of anyone under twenty making the voyage without a parent or sponsor. In a later court

deposition. However, Richard states his age which is consistent with both the age provided on the ship's manifest, and his known year of birth.[46]

The *Bonaventure* was built in London in 1621. She was a moderately large ship, ninety-six feet long, twenty-four feet wide, and displacing 180 tons. She would eventually be conscripted into service to the King for use in naval operations, ultimately being destroyed in 1653 in the Battle of Leghorn.[47] It was captained by James Ricroft, Master and carried 166 passengers,[45] mostly indentured servants.

Willem van Diest's *The Battle of Leghorn* depicts the *Bonaventure* (right) being destroyed.[48]

The ship departed from London on 2 Jan 1634/5, bound first for Gravesend, England. Much of the administrative work of the voyage took place there. Indentures (in today's vernacular, *employment agreements*) were written up, the passengers were inspected by a doctor to ensure they were carrying no disease, and by a minister to ensure allegiance to the

Church of England. Customs officials inquired with each passenger looking for anyone who may not be on board of their own choosing. As indentures were written in England, they were an agreement between the passenger and Mr. Ricroft. He would then sell them upon arrival in the colony. Indentures generally ran about £5 (roughly $400.00), payable in tobacco, which at the time was a most reliable form of currency and certainly more ubiquitous than the pound or galleon.[49]

When the *Bonaventure* arrived in James City, Richard's indenture was purchased by Henry Sewell, a merchant and church warden of the Elizabeth River Parish. (See map on page 233.) There is speculation that the service provided by Richard tended toward the business of trade rather than agriculture.[49,50] The relationship is believed to be one of at least great respect, if not friendship. After the passing of Henry and his wife, Richard made no less than two appearances at court. In the first, he testified to the identity of Henry Sewell Jr. that he might take possession his father's inheritance. In the second, about ten years later, he testified on behalf of the Sewell's daughter, Ann in her claim to the inheritance left by the passing of her brother, Henry.[49]

After completion of the traditional four year indenture, Richard went out on his own building a life and raising a family. His activities included raising tobacco (though not yet on land owned by him) and operation of a small store on the James River.

There is some disagreement surrounding the identity of Richard's wife. Dorothy Beebe presents a circumstantial argument that Richard probably mar-

ried a Bray.[50] However subsequent discoveries reveal a marriage record to a Sarah Hancock in Virginia.[41]

Sarah Hancock was born in 1612 to William Hancocke and Sarah Burton in Bisphopsgate, England.[51] She died around 1681. She and Richard married in 1642[41] and shortly thereafter they had their first child, Richard II. As yet, a record of Sarah's journey to the colonies is not apparent. There is nothing to indicate she and Richard were acquainted prior to their respective journeys to America nor were there Hancockes listed on the *Bonaventure's* passenger manifest.

Richard and Sarah had the following children:[46]

- Richard Hargrave II: Born 1642-1645, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. Died 1704. Married first about 1660, possibly to a Sarah with whom he had three children. He married second, Pembroke (Pead) Hardin in 1691, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. Richard and Pembroke also had three children. (See page 231.)
- Margaret Hargrave: Born about 1644-1650. She married Samuel Roberts.
- Benjamin Hargrave: Born about 1648. Died about 1710. Married first, Elizabeth Holmes (a widow), and second, Elizabeth Preston (also a widow). Benjamin mentioned only one daughter in his will, Sarah.
- Ann Hargrave: Born about 1653. Married Arthur Mosley (his third wife) about 1686. Arthur was the son of William and Susanna (Cockcroft) Mosely. He served as a Burgess in Lower Norfolk

Co., Virginia in 1676. They had three children: Ames, Anthony, and Luke.

Richard started building his property holdings in Lower Norfolk County in 1646 beginning with grants of land from a Jonathan Watkins of 150 acres[49] and another of 100 acres for transporting two colonists, William Bamton and David Vardin, from England.[50] He continued raising tobacco on this new land that he now owned. On 18 Dec 1662 he patented 250 acres in Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia along the Elizabeth River.[52] In 1674, he accumulated another 200 acres for the transportation of four people to the colony.[49]

The Hargraves held some measure of respect in the community. Richard was appointed administrator over the estate of another merchant, Isaac Davis of Bristol, after Mr. Davis left for business and was subsequently killed by Native Americans. Richard and Isaac seemed to be either business partners or friends, judging from the wording in the power of attorney written up by Davis: "...my loving friend Richard Hargrave of Elizabeth River."[49] When Virginia ordered improvements to all county jails, Richard was contracted to provide the town's dunking stool (the construction of the accompanying whipping post went to an unnamed citizen).[50] He was also chosen to inventory the estate of William Emperor, a member of one of the Hargrave's allied families.

Testament to her own standing, Sarah was called upon in a case regarding the illegitimate pregnancy, for which Ann Greene, the mother-to-be, claimed a respected community member, Bartho Hoskins, was the father. Sarah and another woman were re-

quested to sit with Miss Greene and discern the true parentage from Ann through discourse. (Ultimately, Ann did not reveal any names other than Mr. Hoskins who was never cleared of the allegation.)[49]

Richard was also a faithful churchgoer though he is thought to be a Puritan rather than of the Church of England. Yorkshire's more populated centers were known to contain greater numbers of Puritans who enjoyed relaxed enforcement of church policies by the Crown.[49] An argument for Richard's puritanical leanings is made in *Genealogies of Virginia Families* with a presentment issued by a twenty-four-man grand jury upon which Richard served:

> Decemb : 15th : 1654 :
> Wee of the Grand Inquest, after due Inquire made, doe present unto the Court the genral breach of the Sabboth day throughout the whole County, wch we conceive is most chiefly occasioned through want of a godly minister amongest Us in the County, Where fore we humbly pray & desire yt some speedy Course may be taken to procure an able Minister, & some imployed for yt purpose, lett ye charge be what it will. We for or pts (and hope all ye rest of ye County) shalbe verry willing & ready to Undergoe[53]

Anti-Puritan laws existed in the Americas as well as England but were just as loosely enforced. As England descended into civil war under Charles I, unrest found its way into the colony, manifesting itself in increasing oppression of Puritans under the royalist governor of Virginia, Sir William Berkeley.

In 1649, approximately 1,000 Puritans relocated to Maryland only to be replaced with 1,000 Cavaliers immigrating from England.

As we enter the 1670s, Richard begins an easing out of public life. In 1678, he assigned all of his land over to his younger son, Benjamin. (The traditional heir, his oldest son Richard Jr., was not the conformist that Richard Sr. and Benjamin were which certainly led to tensions between the two.) Benjamin eventually assigned 150 acres of the land over to Richard Jr. After Sarah's death in 1681, Richard Sr. moved in briefly with his youngest daughter, Ann (rumored to be his favorite child) and her husband, Arthur. He later moved into a boarding house for which rent was payable in fifty pounds of tobacco per month.[49]

Richard wrote his will on 21 Nov 1686. It was proved 17 Jan 1686/7 in Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia.[54] He left to Richard Jr., a breeding sow. To Benjamin, he left two axes. He left his treasured sermon book, *An Abridgment of Dr. Preston's Works, London, 1648* by Dr. John Preston to Margaret. The remainder of his estate went to the Mosleys.[49]

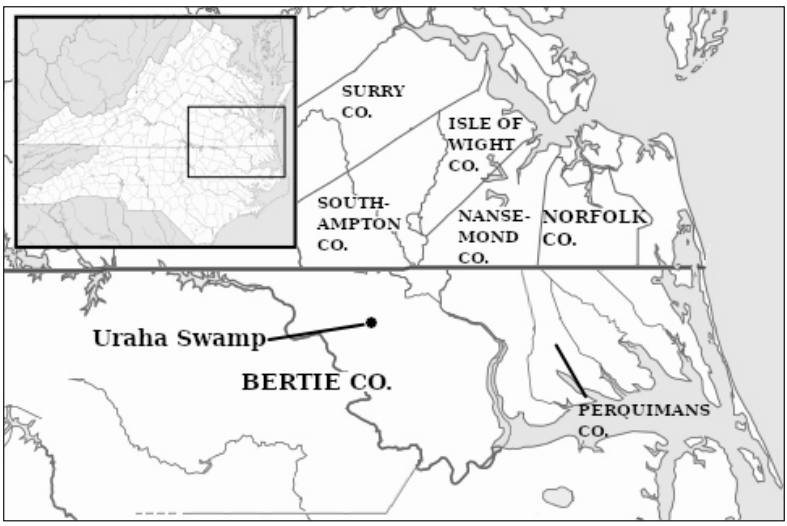
John Basse and Elizabeth [--?--]

John Basse was born 7 Sep 1616. He emigrated to the colonies with his father, Nathaniel, and may be the first of the line to spend the remainder of his life on American soil. (His grandfather, Humphrey Basse, is known to have traveled at least once to Virginia but never stayed very long. His father Nathaniel did make Virginia his home but it is not

clear whether he died in England or in Virginia and was transported back to England for burial.)

John married Elizabeth, the daughter of the Nansemond Indian tribe's chief. A number of questions have arisen surrounding this marriage. We might ask why John married a Native American? Woodrough presents three arguments. The first claims that there was a lack of European women present in the colony at the time to provide a suitable wife. The second claims that the marriage could have been arranged, not unlike marriages of royal houses, to build alliances. The final is that it was self-preservation, implying that he feared being killed.[14] Any of these explanations, or possibly some combination of them, could be true.

The second question surrounds the identity of Elizabeth and her father. Bell provides a transcription claiming that her name was Keziah Elizabeth Tucker and that she was the daughter of the



Locations where our Bass ancestors are found[55]

Nansemond Indian chief, Robin Tucker (the Christian name given him after he converted).[12] Bass argues the same, noting that prior to his baptism, Tucker was known as "Great Peter."[11] Great Peter was a Nansemond chief but he was around sixty years old in 1710, thus could not be the father of Elizabeth. As the sermon book has become generally available, we find there are problems with the Tucker name as well. The marriage of John and Elizabeth is recorded as follows:

> John Baſse married yᵉ dafter of yᵉ King of yᵉ Nansemond Nation by name Elizabeth in Holy Baptizm and in Holy Matrimonie yᵉ 14 day of Auguſt in yᵉ yeare of Our Bleſsed Lord 1638. Dyed 1699 A.D.[12]

Most certainly, John did marry a Native American woman, and she was the daughter of the Nansemond chief. But as for the surname, one might argue this was in part confusion born out of the marriage of John's brother, Edward. In the same sermon book, Edward is recorded as having married a Native American woman, Mary Tucker. Edward then sold his land and moved with his wife to Carolina (now North Carolina) to live among the Showanoc Indian tribe.[12] I suspect Mary was of Showanoc descent (or possibly an allied tribe), was assumed to be of Nansemond descent, that her surname was thus errantly attributed to the unnamed Nansemond chief and by extension, to his daughter, Elizabeth. The use of the name Keziah is likely accurate. It is not found in the family prior to this generation, but is reused frequently among descendants. In addition, there is

a note reportedly among papers uncovered by Bell stating, "Keziah Basse belouved wife of John Basse deperted this life the 4 daye of Xber in the Yeare of our Blessed Lord & Savr 1676."[13]

Names notwithstanding, there is sufficient evidence to establish the introduction of Native American blood within our history. John and Elizabeth had the following children:[13,14]

- Nathaniel Basse: Born 12 May 1640, Virginia. Died 30 Dec 1652, Virginia.
- Keziah Basse: Born 4 Sep 1643, Virginia.
- Elizabeth Basse: Born 12 Jul 1645. Died in Virginia.
- Jordan Basse: Born 27 Jun 1648, Virginia. Died 2 Nov 1651, Virginia.
- Samuel Basse: Born 23 Mar 1651/2 or 1653, Virginia.
- William Basse: Born 29 Mar 1653, Virginia. Died 13 Aug 1741, Norfolk Co., Virginia. Married Catherine Lanier on 6 Nov 1671. They had seven children together. (See page 259.)
- Richard Basse: Born 2 Aug 1658, Nansemond Co., Virginia. Died 26 Dec 1722, Nansemond Co., Virginia. He married first on 6 Nov 1680, Jane Bryant who was born 17 Dec 1665 and died 14 Feb 1690. They had six children: Charles, Samuel, James, Matthew, Kezia, and Anna. Richard married second, Mary Burwell with whom he had seven (possibly eight) children: Andrew, Alexander, Richard, Mary, William, Uriah, Thomas, and possibly Anthony.

- John Basse: Born 14 Mar 1661. Died the same day.

Elizabeth died 4 Dec 1676.[13] John died in Nansemond Co., Virginia on 2 Apr 1699.[14]

George Cripps

George Cripps is thought to be born in England about 1630.[56] He is known to have emigrated to the colonies. Francis England received a land grant in 1664 for the transportation of among others, himself, his wife Joyce, and George Cripps.[28] We do not yet know when that migration took place nor whether George's wife or children predate the move. George's first wife is unknown but they had at least one daughter:

- Margaret Cripps: Died about 1709. Married Peter Vasser. (See page 302.)

George married Joyce (Wyatt) England, the widow of Francis England, in 1678 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia.[57] Joyce created her will on 18 Apr 1679 and it was proved in early June of the same year. George's daughter Margaret married Peter Vasser in 1680,[58] thus there must have been at least one marriage prior to Joyce which produced Margaret. After Joyce passed, George married again to Mary [--?--] who is mentioned in his will.

George drafted his will on 10 Oct 1687,[57] dying sometime afterward.

John Lawrence I and Mary [--?--]

John Lawrence was christened 20 Jun 1641, the son of Robert Lawrence and his wife, Elizabeth.[37] He emigrated to the colonies with his parents about 1642.

Mary is frequently shown with the surname, "Power" though I have found no evidence supporting that claim. She is thought to be born about 1640.

John and Mary married about 1659 in Virginia.[59] They had the following children:[35]

- Priscilla Lawrence: Married Matthew Whitfield. They had at least two children: Elizabeth and William.
- Mary Lawrence: Married John Thomas (his second marriage).
- John Lawrence II: Born in the late 1600s. Married Margaret Murphy with whom he had seven children. (See page 307.)
- Ann Lawrence: Died after March of 1727. Married Jeremiah Exum, a justice in Isle of Wight County from 1693-1694. They had six children: Elizabeth, Mary, Jane, Mourning, Christian, and Sarah.
- Robert Lawrence: Married Elizabeth [--?--] and moved to Bertie Co., North Carolina. Had eight children: Humphrey, Robert, George, William, Elizabeth, Thomas, John, and Martha.
- Elizabeth Lawrence: Died before 1708. Willed her estate to her sister, Priscilla.
- Daughter Lawrence: Married Henry Sanders.
- Daughter Lawrence: Married Richard Taylor.

The last two daughters are unnamed wives of the respective men listed. The omission of their names indicates they may have died before the will was written.

On 25 Sep 1663, John patented 625 acres next to his brother, Robert, on the west side of the Chowanoke River. This was purportedly compensation for transporting thirteen persons to the colony.[34] Of that land, 208 acres were sold in 1704 to a Col. Thomas Pollack by John Thomas and his wife, Mary (Lawrence) Thomas.[35,60] That deed shows John Lawrence as deceased.

John made his will in Newport Parish on 2 Jan 1696.[35] He died between 1696 and 1700, as we find Mary's signature followed by "widow" after that time.

Samuel Cox and Sarah Smith

Samuel Cox was likely born in the 1670-1685 time frame in England. He was probably the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Cox.[61] He was a blacksmith. Sarah is the daughter of Emanuel Smith, about whom little else has been discovered. Samuel and Sarah had at least three children:[62]

- Emanuel "Manuel" Cox: Born 7 Feb 1723. His first wife is unknown. They had three children together. He married second, Mercy "Massey" Brown with whom he had nine children. (See page 249.)
- Samuel Cox.
- Benjamin Cox.

Samuel wrote his will on 22 Dec 1728. It was proved on 31 Mar 1729. Probate records show personal property including his shop valued at £344 and £168 in debts.

References

1. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J361-LWT : 24 March 2020), William Hancocke, 1583.
2. Ancestry.com. Virginia, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1607-1890 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
3. Hargraves, James E. "Richard Hargrave IV or Sr of Virginia." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/595/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
4. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J38Z-M4Z : 21 March 2020), William Handcock in entry for Agnes Handcock, 1607.
5. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JM2J-X9Z : 21 March 2020), William Hancock in entry for Judith Hancock, 1608.
6. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:J38Z-9HJ : 21 March 2020), William Hancocke in entry for John Hancocke, 1610.
7. "Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970." Louisville, Kentucky: National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Microfilm, 508 rolls.
8. Ancestry.com. Virginia Colonial Records, 1607-1853 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2017.
9. Adapted from Nilfanion. "England and Wales Historic Counties HCT map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:England_and_Wales_Historic_Counties_HCT_map.svg. Accessed 12 Jun 2021.
10. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JWWS-RBH : 19 March 2020), Nathaniell Basse, 1589.
11. Bass, Edward R. "The Bass Family of England, Virginia, & North Carolina." Wilson County Genealogical Society Fam-

ily History Reports, September 1997.

12. "John Bass Family Bible Records." North Carolina Digital Collections, digital.ncdcr.gov/digital/collection/p15012coll1/id/9649. Accessed 27 Feb 2021.
13. Bell, Albert D. "Bass Families of the South." Rocky Mount, North Carolina, 1961.
14. Woodrough, Margot. "Descendancy Narrative of William Basse of London." Self-published, 2015.
15. DePaul, Stephaun. "Nathaniel Basse: A Polemic." 24 Jul 2017 sdepaul7.wixsite.com/polemic. Accessed 6 Mar 2021.
16. Adapted from Faden, William. "A Plan of the entrance of Chesapeak Bay, with James and York rivers (2675178594)." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:A_Plan_of_the_entrance_of_Chesapeak-_Bay,_with_James_and_York_rivers_(2675178594).jpg. Accessed 5 Nov 2021.
17. Kennedy, John Pendleton and McIlwaine, H. R. "Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1619-1658/59." Vol 1, Richmond, Virginia, 1915.
18. "Anglo-Powhatan War, Second (1622–1632)." Encyclopedia Verginia, encyclopediavirginia.org/entries/anglo-powhatan-war-second-1622-1632. Accessed 7 Mar 2021.
19. Gentry, Daphne. "Basse, Nathaniel (bap. 1589–1654)" Encyclopedia Virginia. Virginia Humanities, (12 Feb. 2021). Web. 23 Feb. 2021
20. Adams, Lars C. "Why John Bass (died. 1732 in Bertie, Carolina) and his brother Edward were of Nansemond Descent." Chowanoke Descendants Community, 2012, chowanoke.webs.com/bassegenealogy.htm. Accessed 27 Feb 2021.
21. Wikipedia contributors. "Indian massacre of 1622." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 27 Mar. 2022. Web. 1 Apr. 2022.
22. Fausz, J. Frederick. "Powhatan Uprising of 1622." History.net, www.historynet.com/powhatan-uprising-of-1622.htm. Accessed 6 Mar 2021.
23. Wikipedia contributors. "Powhatan." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 3 Mar. 2021. Web. 6 Mar. 2021.

24. Wikipedia contributors. “Indian massacre of 1622.” Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 31 Oct. 2021. Web. 7 Nov. 2021.
25. Size, John. “Re: Margaret Vasser/Joyce Cripps related?” Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/vasser/98/. Accessed 4 Oct 2020.
26. “Elizabeth (Doyle) Vassar (1602).” WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Doyle-2702. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
27. Vessar, Lyndal G. “The Descendants of John Vasser of Virginia (1635-1984): A Family History.” First Word Desktop Publicshing Co., Stillwater, Oklahoma, 1988.
28. Boddie, John Bennett. “17th Century, Isle of Wight County, Virginia.” Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2009.
29. “Will of John Vasser, dated 16 January 1650, Isle of Wight Co., Virginia, Abstract.” Familysearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/LY4J-X4F. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
30. “Isle of Wight, Virginia, Abstract of Deeds Book.” 1:92.
31. “England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:N-B8Y-5Z4 : 11 February 2018, Thomas Mumford, 01 Nov 1607); citing , index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 990,377.
32. “England Deaths and Burials, 1538-1991,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JC5H-7LC : 10 February 2018), Thomas Mumford, burial 1639; citing Bassingbourn, England, index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,818,363.
33. Boddie, John Bennett. “Virginia Historical Genealogies.” Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1954.
34. Nielsen, M. “Robert Lawrence.” FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/collaborate/LTCD-LZV. Accessed 25 Dec 2020.
35. Boddie, John Bennett. “Historical Southern Families.” Vol I. Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1967.
36. “England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975”, database,

FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JWK9-1MR : 21 March 2020), Robert Laurence in entry for Marie Laurence, 1640.

37. "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:NBZ1-SLL : 21 March 2020), Robert Laurence in entry for John Laurence, 1641.
38. Genealogical work for DeJarnette and Watkins families.
39. Freeman, Laura. "Passengers on Ship Abraham of London from London England to Virginia 1635." Olive Tree Genealogy, www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/tova_abraham1635.shtml. Accessed 30 Jul 2020.
40. Foley, Louise Pledge Heath. "Early Virginia Families Along the James River." Vol. III, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1990.
41. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
42. Davis, Virginia Lee Hutcheson. "Tidewarter Virginia Families: Generations Beyond." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2009.
43. Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/collection/1030/tree/61567063/person/36540092479/media/32355_248841-00016?_phsrc=exv3984&usePUBJs=true. Accessed 23 Mar 2019.
44. Hargraves, James E. "Re: James Hargraves can you help me?" Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/657/. Accessed 29 Oct 2019.
45. "Ships Passenger Lists." Olive Tree Genealogy, www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/tova_merchbona1635.shtml. Accessed 27 Oct 2019.
46. Boddie, John Bennett. "Southside Virginia Families." Vol 2. Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1956.
47. Wikipedia contributors. "English ship Bonaventure (1621)." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 23 Feb. 2020. Web. 26 Jul. 2020.
48. Wikipedia contributors. "English ship Bonaventure (1621)." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The

Free Encyclopedia, 13 Aug. 2020. Web. 1 Apr. 2022.

49. Hargrove, Marion. "Richard Hargrave of Yorkshire and the New World, 1614-1686" The Hargrove Newsletter, Vol. 4, #3. July, 1883.
50. Beebe, Dorothy P., and Hargrove, Johnny L. "The Hargrove Family Study." 1993.
51. "Richard Hargrave IV or Sr of Virginia." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/595/. Accessed 6 Sep 2020.
52. Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/interactive/48408/CavaliersPioneers-004912-423/334563?backurl=https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/157014378/person/422074599125/facts/citation/1142123526089/edit/record. Accessed 14 Sep 2019.
53. James, Edward W. "The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary." Vol. 3, Peter Smith, Pub., New York, 1951.
54. Ancestry.com. Virginia, Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2004.
55. Adapted from Alexrk2. "USA Virginia location map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:USA_Virginia_location_map.svg. Accessed 13 Jun 2021 and Alexrk2. "USA North Carolina location map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:USA_North_Carolina_location_map.svg. Accessed 26 Jun 2021.
56. "George Cripps (1630 - 1687) ." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Cripps-93. Accessed 4 Oct 2020.
57. "Isle of Wight County Records." William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Vol., 7, No. 4, Apr. 1899.
58. "Peter Vasser (abt. 1640 – 1709)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Vasser-8. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
59. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 25 December 2020), memorial page for Mary Power Lawrence (1643–1700), Find a Grave Memorial no. 123518453, citing Nansemond-Suffolk Cemetery, Suffolk, Suffolk City, Virginia, USA ; Maintained by RFB Jenkins (contributor 47712974).
60. Boddie, John Bennett. "Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight

County Virginia." Chicago Law Printing Co., Chicago, 1938.

61. Ancestry.com. England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538-1975 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
62. New Jersey State Archives. New Jersey, Published Archives Series, First Series. Trenton, New Jersey.

7

German Immigrants

A Second Migration

Taxes in the Palatinate were oppressive with new taxes being levied often on routine events such as burials and marriages. A tax instituted in 1664 on Mennonites allowed them to meet publicly. Prior to taxing public meetings, Mennonites were simply not allowed to meet in public at all.

In spite of the higher population of protestants in the Palatinate and an easing of restrictions, pressures continued from both sides: the Holy Roman Empire on the east and France on the west. Before long, religious persecution again became a constant problem. In 1555, the Peace of Augsburg was signed, which allowed each state to adopt the religion of it's prince rather than adopting the faith of the Holy Roman Empire.[1] This new-found religions freedom was of little use to those who were subject to constant

shifting between reformist-friendly electors and Catholic electors who were supported by Rome. The Peace of Augsburg allowed that the protestant majority should convert to Catholicism. While resolved in 1705 by allocating five sevenths of church property to the Reformed Calvinist Church and the remaining two sevenths to the Catholic Church,[2] the agreement completely ignored Lutherans who made up 40% of the Palatinate.[3]

The Peace of Westfalia, signed at the end of the Thirty Years War, officially recognized Catholic, Protestant, and Calvinist religions, but Anabaptists were still persecuted for their beliefs of religious freedom and separation of church and state. Anabaptists that refused to recant could be killed immediately and without trial.

War was constant in the Palatinate. Continued attempts by the French to annex half of the region resulted in devastation as property was burned, food stuffs were pillaged, and inhabitants were killed. The War of the Palatinate was especially devastating. The region was quickly overrun by the French but unable to maintain a hold on their newfound spoils, Louis XIV ordered that the area "be laid waste."[4] In their wake, beautiful historic towns such as Heidelberg, Spires, and Worms were destroyed and vineyards and orchards were razed. As a result of the retreat, roughly a hundred thousand peasants were left homeless and every major city along the Rhine River up to Cologne was sacked.[5]

The War of the Grand Alliance brought continued destruction into the area. Expecting other potential rivals to be preoccupied with conflicts of their own, Louis XIV again raided the Palatinate. However,

armies from England, Brandenburg, Saxony, Bavaria, and Spain all joined together to push France back. The war lasted for years with only minor victories for either side. After the death of France's undefeated general, François-Henri de Montmorency-Bouteville, the Duke Luxembourg, Louis XIV negotiated a peace agreement and finally pulled back. However, nine years of war again left the Palatinate in ruins.[6]

There is one additional event pushing people to relocate. The winter of 1708-1709 was the worst Europe had experienced for nearly 100 years. Temperatures were so cold, entire vineyards were decimated and unable to bear fruit in the next season.[5]

This constant war, famine, disease, and religious persecution were the primary causes for Palatines to consider leaving the region. We now turn to factors which caused so many to consider the colonies as a new home.

In the spring following the harsh winter of 1708, Queen Anne invited Palatines to seek refuge in England. In the first wave, 7,000 sailed up the Rhine to Rotterdam then on to England. 3,000 were shipped to the American Colony while the remaining 4,000 were sent to Ireland as part of an effort to exercise control over the rebellious Irish. England stopped the flow of immigrants in October of 1709 but by then roughly 32,000 had been relocated out of the Palatinate.[5] A large portion of those who settled in Ireland were dissatisfied, and resettled in America or Canada. In exchange for their travel, Palatines were expected to work in the production of goods required by the Royal Navy, an arrangement that fell apart in 1732, leaving settlers to fend for themselves.[5]

William Penn, founder of Pennsylvania, and himself a Quaker was a staunch believer in religious freedom. He traveled to the Rhine Valley to recruit religious dissenters to settle in Pennsylvania. A Christopher Sauer became known for letters he wrote back to relatives back in Germany extolling the religious and political freedom, as well as generous land grants.[7]

From approximately 1680 to 1740, the largest single group of immigrants to the colonies were from Germany and of those, most were protestants. In this wave, our German ancestors, the Heyds, Stäffens, Baumanns, and Merckles emigrated to America.

Were our ancestors part of these persecuted religious groups? Jost Hite was a member of the Lutheran Church in Pennsylvania yet his mother, Magdalena, was Catholic. It is at present, difficult to determine whether this line suffered from religious persecution back in the Palatinate. But what of our Swiss ancestors? There is at present, no information which points to their religious preferences, or why the moved north. It could have been due to religious persecution. It is just as likely that they simply took advantage of the availability of land after the Thirty Years War.

Johannes Heyd and Anna Magdalena [--?--]

Johannes Heyd is thought to be born around 1650. He was a butcher and maintained a modest two-story home in Bonfeld, Baden-Württemberg, Germany which included just under two acres of fields, a small meadow, approximately ¼ acre of vineyard, and a small garden.[8,9]

Johannes Heyd's home in Bonfeld, Germany[8]

Magdalena was born about 1653. She and Johannes married in or before early 1683.[10]

Johannes and Magdalena had the following children:[9]

- Anna Catharina Heyd: Born 18 Oct 1683.
- Hans "Jost" Justus Hite: Born 5 Dec 1685, died 1761. Married first, Anna Maria Merkle on 11 Nov 1704 in Bonfeld. Jost and Anna had ten children. He married second, Anna Magdalena (Stäffen) Neuschwanger in 1741, Virginia. No children were produced in this second marriage. (See page 159.)

- Johann Jeremias Heyd: Born 18 Jan 1688, Bonfeld. Died 21 Mar 1688.
- Anna Barbara Heyd: Baptized 24 Jan 1689.
- Anna Rosina Heyd: Baptized 1 Nov 1691, Bonfeld. Married Joh. Jacob Rudolff, 18 Nov 1710, Bonfeld. Jacob was the son of a miller, Johann[es] Balthasar Rudolff.
- Anna Maria Heyd: Born before 1695. Married in Bonfeld, Ernst Kleeman, a drummer in a regiment under the command of a Col. Hallstein.
- Maria Dorothea Heyd: Born before 1695. Married Johannes Welck, son of Jerg Welck, on 16 Jan 1703.
- Johannes Heyd: Born before 1695. Believed to have left the area while a young man.

Magdalena died 6 Apr 1695 in Bonfeld. Interestingly, Magdalena was a Catholic. The region around Bonfeld was predominantly protestant. Her religious preference required that she request permission from the local authorities to have a Catholic priest come in from Wimpfen to administer last rights (which was granted).[9]

After the death of Magdalena, Johannes remarried on 6 Mar 1697, Anna Maria ([--?--]) Schultze, widow of Casper Schultze in Bonfeld. Together, they had four children:[9,10]

- Anna Eva Catharine Heyd: Baptized 19 Jun 1699, Bonfeld.
- Anna Maria Heyd: Born 23 Oct 1701.
- Anna Barbara Heyd: Born 4 Jan 1705.

- Johann[es] Martinus Heyd: Born 3 Aug 1707.

In 1710, Johannes, Anna Maria, and some of their children emigrated to the Americas along with his son, Jost.[9,11] Upon arrival in the colony, Anna Maria is shown as the head of family with no children. Johannes and the accompanying children fell ill and died at sea. No further records of Anna Maria are found. She may have either died or remarried shortly after arrival.[9]

Abraham Merckle and Anna Veronika [--?--]

Abraham Merckle, son of Jörg and Eva Merklin, was born 1 Mar 1664 in Bonfeld, Baden-Württemberg, Germany.[12,13] He was a resident for some time in Wimpfen around 1692 and may have remained in that area until his emigration.

Abraham's wife, Anna Veronika [--?--], is rumored in numerous accounts to be the daughter of David Landvatter[14] though despite a reasonable amount of research, no records documenting the relationship have been located.

Abraham and Veronika married on 27 Jul 1684.[10,12] They immediately started a family though with an unfortunate beginning as their first child, Jeremias, died young. They had the following children:[15]

- Jeremias Andreas Merkle: Born 16 May 1685, died young.
- Anna Maria Merkle: Born 16 Jan 1687. Died 1739, Virginia. Married on 11 Nov 1704, Jost

Hite, in Bonfeld, Germany.[16] They had eleven children together. (See page 159.)

- Ann Felizitas Merkle: Born 6 Jan 1689.
- Anna Veronika Merkle: Born 22 Aug 1691, died 1691.
- Andreas Jeremias Merkle: Born 9 Jun 1692, died 19 Apr 1766. Married on 6 Oct 1716, Maria Katharine [--?--] in Wimpfen, Germany.
- Anna Katharine Merkle: Born 19 Mar 1695.
- Anna Veronika Merkle: Born 3 Jan 1697, died 1708.
- Regina Christina Merkle: Born 20 Mar 1699.
- Isaac Merkle: Born 1699, died that same year.
- Jacob Markley: Born 11 Jul 1701, died 29 Aug 1784. Married first on 13 Feb 1722, Barbara Dodderer who died on 24 Jul 1738. Married second on 29 Jul 1739, Barbara Kausch who was born 14 Apr 1714. Jacob's genealogy is covered in detail in *Descendants of Jacob Markley of Skippack, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania* published in 1884.
- Isaac Merkle: Born 22 Feb 1704, died young.
- Anna Rosina Merkle: Born 5 Nov 1705.
- Abraham Merkle: Born 12 Mar 1708.

In 1717, the Merkle family emigrated to the American colony, ending up in Pennsylvania just outside of Philadelphia. Church records from Bonfeld show Abraham emigrating with his wife, five children, and his son-in-law.[9,11] Their daughter, Anna Maria, had made the trip eight years earlier with her husband, Jost.

Abraham is found in Pennsylvania on the state tax list with a total of 223 acres, four horses, and five cows.[17] While his daughter, Anna Maria, moved south to the Shenandoah valley, Abraham and family remained in Pennsylvania. Today's descendants of Abraham are known by the name Markley.[17] Abraham died in 1734 and is buried in Montgomery County.[18]

Christoph "Stoffel" Seibert and Anna "Johanna" Johannetta [--?--]

Christoph "Stoffel" Seibert was born 5 Feb 1682 in Eitzweiler, Germany. He died 28 Jul 1732 in Sötern, Germany[19,20] and was buried two days later.[21]

Johanna was likely born in the same area though the date and location as well as her surname are not known.

Stoffel and Johanna married about 1710 and had six children:[19,20]

- Adam Seibert: Born about 1711. Married Elizabeth Butterbach of Schwartzenbach, Germany. They had two children: Adam (1736) and Susanna.
- Catharine Seibert: Born about 1713. Married first on 22 May 1731, Jacob Stephan who was born in 1708. She married second on 29 Jan 1739, Christian Lauer who was born 19 Apr 1715 and died 8 Sep 1786 in Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania. Catharine and Christian had six children: Elizabeth, Magdalena, Michael, Catharine, Christian, and John.

- Johann Wendel Seibert: Born about 1715. Died 26 Oct 1802 in Martinsburg, Virginia (now West Virginia). Married about 1742, Catharine Reiss. They had twelve children. (See page 191.)
- Jacob Seibert (Capt.): Born about 1717. Died 28 Apr 1758 at Fort Seybert, Virginia (now West Virginia). Married Elizabeth Theiss who was born 29 Jun 1721 and also died on 28 Apr 1758 at Fort Seybert, Virginia. They had six children: Nicholas, Henry, Margaret, Catharine, George, and Elizabeth. Jacob is also found as Jacob Seybert.
- Elizabeth Seibert: Born about 1720. Married first about 1740, Nicholas "Nickel" Häffner who died in 1769, Pendleton Co., West Virginia. She married second on 30 Jun 1770, Christian Lauer who was born 19 Apr 1715 and died 8 Sep 1786 in Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania. Elizabeth and Christian had five children: Ludwig, Jacob, John, Catharine, and Frederick.
- Barbara Seibert: Born 18 May 1722. Died 14 Oct 1807. Married about 1743, Nicholas Reith who was born 4 Jun 1716 and died 7 Jan 1788, Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania.[22] Barbara and Nicholas had six children: Jacob, Magdalena, Margaret, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Nicholas Jr.

Stoffel died in 1732 while the family was still living in the Palatinate. Johanna remarried later that year to Henry Lorentz. They emigrated to the colony in 1738, settling first in the Tulpehocken area of Pennsylvania. They later removed to the South Branch of the Potomac river (now West Virginia).

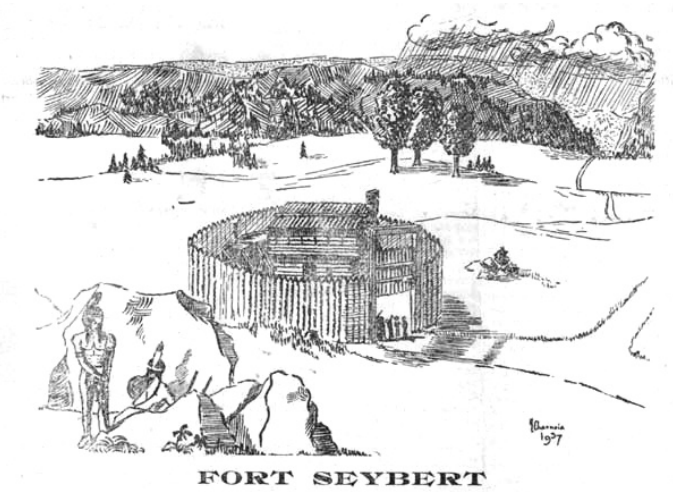
Henry was killed 16 May 1757,[19] reportedly at the hands of a Shawnee tribe.[23] Johanna was among those killed in the Fort Seybert Massacre.

The Fort Seybert Massacre[24]

On the morning of 28 Apr 1758, life started normally for the settlers of the remote Dyer Settlement in what is now Pendleton Co., West Virginia. Sarah (Dyer) Hawes ventured out with a young boy, Wallace, to milk some cows. William Dyer was out hunting. A quiet fog had settled in the valley. Many of the men of the settlement had traveled east over the mountain range into the Shenandoah Valley on business. Unknown to the settlers, a band of Native Americans led by Chief Bemino (commonly known by his English name, John Killbuck) consisting of Shawnee and Delaware tribes were making their way to the settlement with the intent to rid the valley of these European intruders.

They captured Sarah and Wallace as the pair went down to a nearby stream. They approached William who attempted to shoot the attackers. His flintlock musket refused to fire, and he was shot. The gunfire raised alarm within the fort, at which point they quickly closed the gates. One of the young men, Nicholas Seibert, son of Captain Jacob Seibert, took up a position on the wall and prepared for defense.

Killbuck approached the fort in a clearing, offering to spare the settlers if they would surrender, but promising great harm if they chose to fight. In the parley, Jacob chose to give in to the demands.



Woodcut rendition of Fort Seybert made in 1937[25]

As Jacob was returning to the gates, Nicholas took aim and attempted to shoot Killbuck. Accounts differ on who interfered, but someone forcibly pushed down on the musket just as Nicholas fired, causing the ball to merely kick up dust at Killbuck's feet.

As the settlers opened the gates, Killbuck's warriors rushed in. Killbuck struck Jacob with his club, knocking out some of his teeth. In a panic, and no doubt realizing the misfortune that awaited, the settlers attempted escape. A small few were successful. Most were captured, bound, and robbed of their money and other valuables.

The settlers were marched out of the fort which was set ablaze with bed-ridden inhabitants left inside to burn. The remainder were taken a short distance away where they were sat upon two logs. One log was reserved for those who were considered valuable to the tribe. These were the dark-haired, young, and strong of the group. The remainder were seated upon the other log. With a signal, the settlers of no use were tomahawked and scalped. They were left

where they lay and the remainder led to the desolate Ohio territory. Among the slain were Jacob Seibert, his wife, Elizabeth, and his mother Johanna ([--?--]) Lorentz.

Nearly two years later, Nicholas, spared for his bravery, had earned the trust of the tribe and was serving as a fur trader. He arranged for the escape of his siblings by hiding them under furs that were being taken out for trade. He escaped later that night.

The reasons for the attack are not known. Kercheval notes prior disagreements between Killbuck and the white settlers but no explanation is given for this massacre.[26] Record et. al raise an interesting footnote. In a conversation between Killbuck and Nicholas Seibert on the way to Ohio, Killbuck complemented Nicholas for his bravery and remarked that had his shot been successful, the remaining men would likely have given up and fled.[19]

Hans "Jost" Justus Hite and Anna Maria Merkle

Jost was born Hans Justus Heyd in Bonfeld, Baden-Wurttemberg, Germany on 5 Dec 1685.[9,27] We find numerous spellings of his name, common variations including Yost, Joost, and Joist for his given name and Heydt, Heid, Heyt, and Hite for his surname. The commonly accepted variation in America seems to be Jost Hite though he generally used Yost or Jost Heid when signing documents. The many variants in the surname arise in part from the pronunciation of a trailing d in German, which makes a *dt* sound. Some unfamiliar with the language might hear the *d*, while others might hear only the *t*.

Anna Maria was born 16 Jan 1687[12] to Abraham and Anna Veronika ([--?--]) Merckle.

Before we go further, it is worth noting that more has been written about Jost than any of our other known ancestors. His reputation was well known in Virginia and his influence, particularly in land speculation, earned him a place in family lore. However, as with all famous or influential people, there is also a great deal written that stretches the boundaries of fact and requires correction. This is not the first work to address these inaccuracies. Nevertheless, they have become ingrained in so many stories, particularly those in genealogy sources, they deserve some attention.

There are numerous references to Jost as a wealthy baron from Germany. In fact, one family history website located on the Internet went so far as to claim a non-existent surname, Von Der Heydt.[28] As Von is a prefix that indicates nobility, this seems an attempt at supporting the wealthy baron story. Having been reported to have emigrated to the colony with £650 (and this is but hearsay from a disgruntled acquaintance,)[9] he could be considered at least comfortable. That said, there is no known evidence presented to support any claim of nobility. Anyone holding the title of Baron would not earn his way as a weaver and we know he practiced the trade based upon church records in Bonfeld documenting his marriage to his first wife: "Johan Justus Heyd, linenweaver and son of Johannis Heyd – butcher and civic counsilor here – married to Anna Maria, daughter of Abraham Merckle – citizen here."[9] Sadly, for the proponents of the baron claim, butchers and weavers do not barons make.

Second among the myths is that he brought his and 16 additional families to the colonies aboard two of his own sailing vessels, the brigantine *Swift*, and the schooner *Friendship*. This was most certainly a compositing of facts, also invented to support the wealthy baron narrative. The *Friendship* was known to have transported over 1,500 people to the Americas. However, Jost is not among the passenger lists. In fact, these ships did not make their voyages to America for another forty-five years after the family arrived the colonies.[9] He did make a move with sixteen families. However, that was from Pennsylvania to Virginia about 1732.

Finally, the identity of Jost's first wife is rumored by many to have been Anna Maria duBois, daughter of Louis duBois, a Huguenot.[9] Jost was acquainted with Louis, a well documented fact. However the revelation of the church records at Bonfeld noted above easily dispels this oft-made mistake.

Author and historian Klaus Wust presents arguments against these myths in greater detail in *German Origins of Jost Hite, Virginia Pioneer*.

Now that we have dispatched the folklore, we may consider who Jost really was and his contribution to the settlement of the Virginia colony which was quite impressive in its own right.

Jost's mother died while he was about ten years old.[9] During this time, both the War of Palatinate Succession and the War of the Grand Alliance were raging in Europe. This certainly shaped to some extent Jost's view of the region but hardships for the young Palatine had only begun. The War of Spanish Succession would spring up just a few short years after the previous two were settled. During the war,

Jost began his working life in the linen trade as a weaver in the Kraichgau region of the Palatinate.[9] He married Anna Maria Merckle on 11 Nov 1704.[9,10] He and Anna began their family with their first child who survived only two days, passing on 24 Feb 1706. Again, they tried the following year with the birth of Maria Barbara on 28 Jan 1707, but she sadly passed just nine weeks later.[9]

The casualties from fighting, famine, and the loss of two children would craft a compelling argument for anyone to consider emigration and so it did with Jost. He, Anna, and their third daughter Mary left for the American colony in 1709. There is no birth record for Mary so there is speculation that she may have been born shortly after leaving Bonfeld. Her baptism is found in the village of Treschklingen.[29] Some have suggested this is evidence that she may have been born en route to the colonies. However, Treschklingen is only approximately two miles from Bonfeld which opens the door to other possible reasons for Mary's baptism being recorded there.

The journey began by finding one's way to the nearest large river (frequently the Rhine or Main for inhabitants in southern Germany). Boats would then bring migrants north through the Romantic Rhine, the section dotted with medieval castles, to Rotterdam. The family were likely less enamored with the scenery, considering the possibility of a better life, if not their own survival as they made their way to the Netherlands. In Rotterdam, they could arrange for passage to England or the colonies. Even their exit from Europe was not to be free from suffering. Jost's father, and those siblings accompanying all perished during the voyage leaving him fatherless

and his step-mother a widow as she arrived in the New World.

Jost and Anna's start in the colony began in Kingston, New York. Two separate records of passenger lists are found, one placing his arrival in Pennsylvania, the other in New York.[11,30] During their stay in Kingston, which lasted only two years, they bore two more children. While no details exist explaining the next move, there are some possible reasons. Language difficulties posed challenges for the Palatine immigrants and they were often looked upon with some measure of suspicion given their strange language and customs. In addition, rising populations along the coast made moving west a necessity when more land was desirable. Finally, the consolidation of immigrants from various Germanic states in Pennsylvania (owing in part to the efforts of William Penn and Christopher Sauer) must have made that area an appealing consideration for a new home.

Whatever the reasons, in 1714, Jost purchased 150 acres from Johannes Kolb in the Skippack region of Pennsylvania (presently, Montgomery County), northwest of Philadelphia.[29] He moved there two years later. Interestingly, one of the early settlers of this area was Solomon DuBois, son of Louis duBois, an acquaintance of Jost from Rotterdam and later in Kingston. This may have helped fuel the notion of a relationship between the Hites and duBois. On 17 Dec 1718, he purchased 600 acres up the Perkiomen river where he built a home and grist mill across the river from what is today, Schwenksville, Pennsylvania. He and Anna spent roughly the next twelve years there farming, operating the mill, and

bearing four more sons: John, Jacob, Isaac, and Abraham.

In 1728, they sold 100 acres to Anna's brother, Jacob, for only five shillings.[9] The reasons to leave Pennsylvania are not known with certainty; however, there are a number of factors that may have contributed. Du Bellet argues that Native American attacks were the main reason for his decision to leave.[31] Attacks upon European settlers by Native Americans were indeed a frequent source of trouble. On 10 May 1728, Jost and a number of others drafted and signed a petition to Deputy Governor Patrick Gordon requesting aid from the incursions, the most recent of which was repelled by German farmers just a month earlier. Among the signers of this petition were Jacob Markley and Christian Neuschwanger (the same Christian that married Anna Magdalena Stäffen).[32] Another possibility may be due to significant discord which sprung up between two pastors of the Reformed church, Georg Michael Weiss and John Philip Boehm, ultimately causing a split in the church. This conflict caused such discord in the congregation, that it spawned a letter written by Peter Stephan, a deacon in the group aligned with Rev. Boehm and others to the Reformed Church in New York stating in part:

> Through all this our poor congregation, which has been completely split by him [Weiss], has been kept thus far in such harmful division and strife... Meanwhile this exceedingly unfortunate affair, which has separated the nearest blood-relatives and has thrown them into fierce animosity

> against one another, will be kept up in this poor congregation.[33]

One of the signers of this letter was again, Christian Neuschwanger, brother-in-law to Peter.

A third possible reason for leaving Pennsylvania could also have been the desire for more land. Jost's land acquisitions were fast and significant, allowing him control of roughly 140,000 acres (described below).

It was most likely some combination of these events unfolding in the late 1720s and 1730 that drove his decision to relocate. Upon preparation, Jost began divesting himself of property in Pennsylvania (the sale of 100 acres to Jacob Markley, who remained in Pennsylvania with father Abraham, being one of the transactions). The property with the house and mill were sold to John Pawling, who in turn sold portions to Isaac DuBois, both of whom sold their respective holdings to Peter Pannebecker (also, Pennypacker).[9,29] A small portion of the site which includes the house (although subjected to significant, but not at all unseemly additions) and mill is today an historic landmark with tours and numerous historically-themed events taking place in the warmer months. Part of the estate's historical significance took place in the Revolutionary War. Before and after the battle of Germantown in 1777, George Washington and his troops camped there, using the house as an ad-hoc headquarters while the mill helped to supply the troops with lodging and bread.[29]

As plans were laid to leave Pennsylvania, they gave birth to another son, Joseph. The absence of a record of his birth and the vague timeline of the move

make it is unclear precisely when he was born in relation to the move. With the birth of Joseph, we now have the full list of Jost and Anna's children:[9]

- Anna Maria Heyd: Born 22 Feb 1706, Germany. Died 24 Feb 1706, Germany.
- Maria Barbara Heyd: Born 28 Jan 1707, Germany. Died 1 Mar 1707, Germany.
- Maria "Mary" Elisabetha Hite: Baptized on 2 Jan 1708, Treschklingen, Germany. Married George Bowman. They had thirteen children together. (See page 185.)
- Elizabeth Hite: Baptized 4 Nov 1711, Kingston, New York colony. Married John Paul Froman who was born about 1708 and was of French descent. Varying accounts present different children. Four are known with certainty as their baptisms were recorded: Sarah Jane, John Paul Jr., Maria Christina, and Elisabetha. Umstattd adds Jacob, Solomon, and Clara Christina,[8] where Coleman adds Regina, Mary, Magdalena, and Jacob.[34] Elizabeth died in 1783.
- Magdalena Hite: Baptized 13 Sep 1713, Kingston, New York colony. Married Jacob Chrisman. Again, five childrens' baptisms were recorded so they are known with certainty: Abraham, Sarah, Anna Maria, Isaac, and Johannes (John). Umstattd also mentions Jacob, Mary, Joseph, Rebecca, George, Henry, and Margaret or Mary Magdalena.[8]
- John Hite (Col.): Born about 1714, died 1792. Married Sarah Eltinge, with whom he had seven children: Anna Maria (1738), Rebecca (1740),

Margaret (1742), Sarah (1743 or 1748), Eleanor (1749), Elizabeth, and John Jr.[8]

- Jacob Hite: Born 1719. He married first, Catherine O'Bannon with whom he had five children: John (1741), Elizabeth (1743), Thomas (1750), Mary E. (1752), and James O'Bannon (1755). He married second, Frances "Fanny" (Madison) Beale, a widow. They had three children: George (1761), Eleanore (1763), and Susan (1765).[8] Jacob died in 1776 after having been abducted and killed by Native Americans. Additionally, three of his children: James, Eleanore, and Susan are thought to have been either killed or captured.[8] An interesting connection here for those descendants of both Lynn Paul Hargrove and Sharon Gail Landers is the marriage to Catherine O'Bannon. Catherine was the sister of John Foley O'Bannon, Sharon's six-greats grandfather.
- Isaac Hite (Col.): Born 12 May 1721, Pennsylvania. Married Eleanore Eltinge with whom he had six children: Anna (1746), Mary (1748), Eleanor (1750), Rebecca (1754), Isaac Jr. (1758), and Sarah (1760).[8] Isaac died 18 or 28 Sep 1795.
- Abraham Hite (Capt.): Born 10 May 1729. He married Rebecca Van Meter. They had four children: Isaac (1753), Abraham Jr. (1755), Joseph Jacob (1757), and George Henry (1761).[8] Abraham died in 1790.
- Joseph Hite (Maj.): Born 1731. Married Elizabeth [--?--]. She is thought to be Elizabeth Vanmeter whose first husband was a McKay. They had four

children: Joseph Jr. (1750), John (1754), William (1756), and Ann (1757).[8] Joseph was dead by 1758.

Life and Culture of the Settlers of the Shenandoah Valley

Before we explore Jost Hite's life in Virginia, it is helpful to consider the daily life of those early German settlers in general. This provides not only insight into the Hite family, but also the Bowmans and Stephens who co-founded the settlement.

For the first settlers, land had to be cleared and made ready to farm. The clearing of trees provided timber for the first houses which tended to be rectangular with only one or two rooms. They were often built near or sometimes directly on top of springs to ensure a water supply during conflict with the local indigenous people. These structures often had bare floors and few windows, which were generally placed high on the wall. In some places (the Opequon settlement where Jost resided was one) limestone was available and made for a sturdy building material. However, these homes were the exception, rather than the rule.[31] As time passed, these spartan structures gave way to log homes built from hewn logs, with shingled roofs and floors of wooden planks. Prior to the introduction of sawmills, the planks were cut using whipsaws (two-handled saws operated by two men) which were capable of cutting only about 100 feet of plank per day.[26]

The barns built by the settlers lacked the humble nature of their homes. They were actually immense structures for the period, between thirty and sixty

feet wide, and forty to 120 feet long. Early versions of these Switzer or Swisher barns as they were known were built from hewn logs and planks. Later versions added a stone base upon which the timbers and planks rested. The building location was one of the unique features. They were often planned on a hillside where part of the hill was excavated to make room for a cellar that was four to five feet deep. They typically had three stories. The first story, constructed of massive timbers, was where livestock would be housed. The second story would then be built to extend out on the downhill side six to eight feet. This overshoot provided a covered entrance to the barn. The second floor provided storage for hay or grain on each end, and a thrashing floor in the center. Access to the second floor was available from ground level on the uphill side of the barn where horse-drawn wagons would be pulled onto the thrashing floor. The large sills used for the first floor provided the support needed for the overshoot and the horses

Modern example of a Swisher barn[35]

and wagons sitting on the second floor. The third story was built with joists and planks and housed grain and hay. The pitched ceiling was so high, a system of ropes and pulleys was often used to stack the provisions at the top.[30]

Life in the early Shenandoah was in a word, hard. There was always work to be done and this necessitated a regimen of rising early around 4:00 a.m. in the warmer months to begin the day's work. (In the colder months after the harvest, sleeping in to 5:00 a.m. was not uncommon.)[30] Hard work was valued for its shaping of the individual as much as its necessity for survival. Those who demonstrated their ability to work hard, hunt, and defend the settlements earned positions of honor among the members of the community.

A major benefit of living in the Shenandoah Valley was its soil which was some of the most fertile in the colonies of the day. Farms were not as large as one might expect. A family farm might only consist of ten to twelve acres. Tobacco and Indian corn were not uncommon, the former being an accepted form of currency but the latter grown sparingly due to its depletion of nutrients in the soil. Other crops included hemp, wheat, rye, flax, and potatoes.[26] Remaining land might be used for grazing, orchards, and timber.

For all the hard work that occupied the day, one of the benefits was the food. The German settlers produced fine milk, butter, and breads. Sauerkraut was a common staple of the diet.[26] A common tradition was the making of apple butter which was as much family or social time as it was food preparation. It required a significant number of hands to do the peeling, mashing, and cooking of the thirty to fifty

bushels of apples needed.[30] Diets tended to involve less meats and more vegetables.[26]

In the fall, during the harvest, everyone participated. This raises the question about the use of slaves. The German settlers of the Shenandoah were generally opposed to slavery and resisted the practice. There were a number of reasons for this. Among them, their disdain for the practice was strengthened by time spent in Pennsylvania, that they had little need given their smaller farms and large families, and finally on moral grounds reinforced through their religious leanings.[30] There certainly were some who did own slaves. Jacob Hite was known to have kept slaves.[26] This was just considerably less common among German settlers of the Shenandoah than in other groups.

Alcohol was not as common in the valley. This is not to say it was not present. Jacob Chrisman, Jost's son-in-law, was fined 2,000 pounds of tobacco for operating a tippling house and selling liquor without a license. This was the exception, however. The deep faith and necessity of long hours of work left little time for such indulgences.[30]

Unlike life east of the Blue Ridge mountains, the economy in the valley could best be characterized as a household economy yet few if any households were truly self-sufficient. This necessitated an informal system of exchange between families to provide all of the goods they required.[36]

An interesting aspect of life arises out of the absence of codified law. In these communities, everyone was well acquainted and the absence of law gave rise to a system not unlike tribal governance. Offenses such as lying, dishonesty, and even idleness could, in

the court of public opinion, result in being ostracized from the community (a harsh sentence, given the potential for non-conformists to happen upon a band of Native Americans with whom conflict was not uncommon).[26]

Community gatherings such as barn raisings, harvest gatherings, and the like involved considerable work. Those who failed to contribute their share were referred to by the slanderous title *Lawrence* and would find themselves without the aid of the community when they were in need.[26]

Absent of a formal requirement of service, every adult male was expected to contribute to the defense of the community. When his turn came for a scouting expedition, participation was expected. This included the expectation that arms be kept and ready for when the need arose. Failure to meet any of these obligations could likewise result in banishment as a coward.[26]

As one might imagine, there was not much time to indulge in academic pursuits in the settlements. One source described Jost Hite as a well educated man[19]; however, he had in his possession only eleven books and a bible at the time of his death.[9] The divisions of labor did not exist in the frontier thus the work required to ensure survival left little time for education.[30] However, in the evenings it was not uncommon to sit with the family with a prayer book.

Finally, we consider a curious aspect of beliefs of the settlers. Most maintained an unwavering faith. The scientific method was still in its infancy, and played little role in the earliest settlements in the Shenandoah Valley. As such, those things which could not be explained by life experience or the Bible

were often explained through superstitious beliefs. Use of the Zodiac could be found in symbols written in the family Bible next to the entry of a family member's birth. It dictated when to plant certain crops. Phases of the moon dictated when to cut lumber (oak timber was to be cut in one phase, pine in another).[30] There was also a belief in witchcraft. Witches were capable of all manner of ills including the infliction of illness upon children, the killing of livestock, and other maladies. The male version of a witch, the witch-master, possessed similar powers but used them to counteract the harmful actions of witches.[26]

Such is a small snapshot of life in the early settlements of the Shenandoah among our ancestors: the Hites, Stephens, and Bowmans.

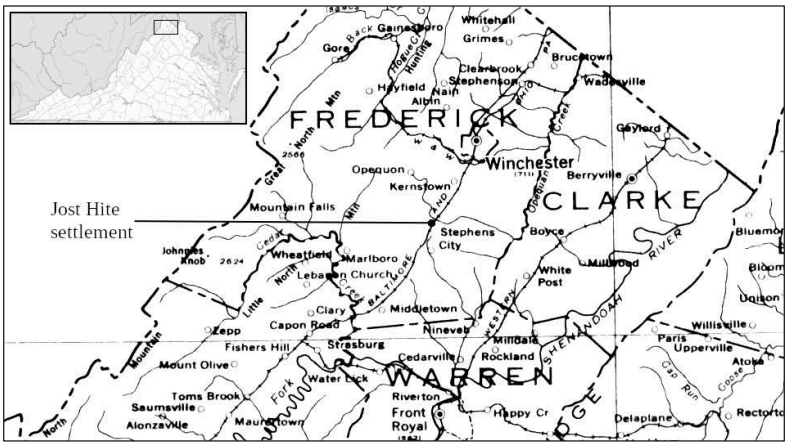
Jost Heyd's Virginia Years

There exist numerous assertions claiming Jost Hite and his party were the first European settlers of the Shenandoah Valley.[37,38] This is not entirely accurate. There were prior settlers, or more precisely, squatters. Some were German, others were Scotch-Irish. These homesteads consisted of individual families or small groups, including those of Adam Miller, Morgan Morgan, and Jacob Stover arriving approximately six years earlier.[30] What stands out with Jost is that through his land dealings, we see the first concentrated effort to establish permanent communities in the Valley.

With the money earned from the sale of the Perkiomen property, Jost purchased the rights to 40,000 acres in the northern part of the valley on 5

Aug 1731 from brothers John and Isaac VanMeter.[9,29] John was a fur trader who had traveled through the region and recognizing its potential, obtained the grants which were eventually transferred to Jost. Not long after, Jost entered into a business arrangement with Robert McKay to obtain another 100,000 acres.[29] The stipulations were that he had to settle one family per each thousand acres.

The move to Virginia took place about 1732. Tradition holds that Jost brought sixteen families with him. We know with certainty that he was accompanied by his daughters and their husbands: George and Mary Bowman, Paul and Elizabeth Froman, and Jacob and Magdalena Chrisman. Other members of the first group included Robert McKay, Robert Green, William Duff, and Peter Stephan.[29] I have read one account that places a Robert Allen in the original group, as well.[40] Of interest to those descended from both Lynn Paul Hargrove and Sharon Landers, this Robert Allen is an ancestor on Sharon's side. Land records show Mr. Allen owned 685 acres



Settling the Shenandoah Valley[39]

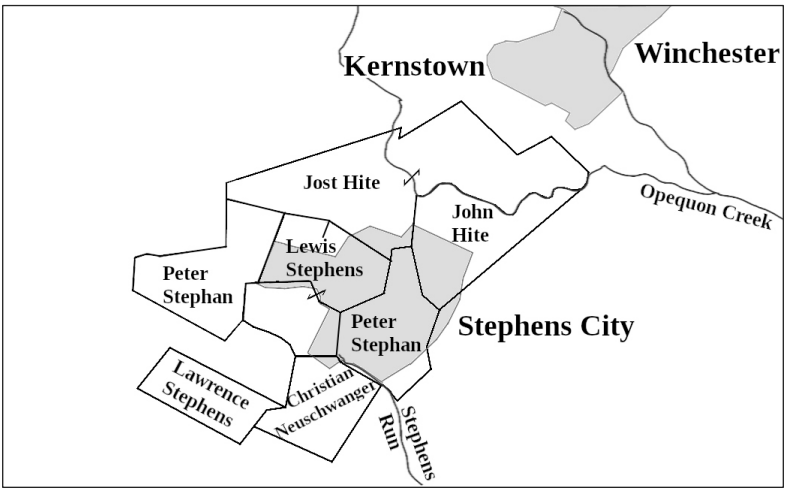
roughly ½ mile up the Opequon Creek from Jost's property. However, there being no well-documented sources listing the names of all sixteen families, his participation remains speculative.

The party traveled to Virginia using covered wagons which served as storage for supplies as well as living quarters until the first cabins could be built. The conditions were described by Jost, himself:

> [They were] put to such Hardships and Difficulties as are scarcely to be conceived being Obliged to Live in their Wagons till they built some small huts to shelter themselves from the Inclemency of the Weather and so far Distant from any settlement but especially from any such as could supply them any Provisions or Necessities that they could scarce procure any one thing nearer than Pennsylvania or Fredericksburg which were nearly two hundred miles Distant and to which for the greatest and most Difficult parts of the way were Obliged to make roads.[29]

Jost settled upon the Opequon Creek. The fertility of the soil, and access to water were obvious choices for location. What set Opequon apart from other areas was access to limestone and a plethora of apple trees.[32] The limestone provided building materials, but also a means to improve the soil and the obvious benefits of a supply of fruit requires no explanation.

In 1734, in order to formalize their local governance, the inhabitants west of the Blue Ridge Mountains drafted a petition to requesting the ap-



First settlements near Opequon Creek by Jost Hite and the original sixteen families

pointment of five residents as Magistrates. Among them was Jost Hite. The petition was sent to the Virginia Colonial Council which in turn honored the request.[30] The implication of this act was two-fold. First it demonstrated the extent to which everyday citizens were often required to take up leadership posts when the need arose. As a rule, Germans tended to eschew political life opting to focus on financial affairs and community.[30] Second, it demonstrated the faith the settlers had in Jost as a fair and honest citizen.

In 1739, Anna Maria died.[9] In a time where, particularly in the frontier, a home without two parents made for a very difficult situation, Jost would need to marry again. Misfortunes often give way to opportunities and so it was in Jost's situation. Shortly before Anna Maria's death, Christian Neuschwanger died, leaving Anna Magdalena (Stäffen) a widow. She and Jost entered into a marriage contract on 10 Nov 1741. The terms of the contract were likely to ensure

protection of Christian's legacy to his children.[32] No children were born of this second marriage.

Anna may also be found as Maria Magdalena.[29] It is possible someone mixed up the names due to name reuse. Equally possible is that she had two middle names of which one is either Anna or Maria.

These years were filled with numerous transactions dividing up the land and issuing grants to settlers with the choice properties going to Jost's sons-in-law. Indentures are found with his sons-in-law George Bowman and Paul Froman. Notably, on 3 Oct 1749, Jost sold to George, 545 acres and to Paul, 500 acres for a mere five shillings each.[41,42] The following day, we find two additional indentures to George and Paul for the same number of acres for £100 each.[41,42] In March 1736, a deed was drafted to Christian Neuschwanger for 435 acres which was reissued to Jacob, Christian's son, after his death.[32] On 5 Aug 1746, Jost and land partner Robert McKay sold 1,000 acres to Robert Green for £100 in Frederick Co.[43] These are but a few of the many land transactions.

In the latter part of his life, an ongoing source of trouble for Jost could be found in a significant land dispute. In 1748, Lord Thomas Fairfax employed a number of surveyors to map out his holdings in Virginia, which included land in the Shenandoah Valley. One of these surveyors was a young sixteen year-old named George Washington.[29] The resulting effort placed all of Jost Hite's holdings and grants within land claimed by Lord Fairfax.

Jost's grant was, as previously mentioned, obtained from the VanMeters. They in turn received their grant in Pennsylvania from the lieutenant governor, Sir William Gooch. The right for the lieutenant

governor to make the grants was approved by King George II. Fairfax, on the other hand, inherited the land in the northern Neck of Virginia totaling approximately 5.3 million acres. The original grant was made by King Charles II to the Culpeper family while in he was in exile in France. After much splitting and rejoining of the vast tracts through inheritances, Catherine Culpeper, a descendant and owner of one part, married Lord Thomas Fairfax who had inherited another part. In this way, Lord Fairfax became in control of the entire estate.[44] Aware of the Fairfax claim, Jost acted without delay to settle the lands, leaving the poorer parts unsettled. This was a point of contention with Lord Fairfax who then began issuing ejectment suits and demanding quit rents from those who had already set up homes there.[45] Jost filed suit against Lord Fairfax in 1748 and thus began *Hite et. al v. Fairfax et. al*, a land dispute that persisted for thirty-eight years.

Initially, Lord Fairfax received a favorable ruling from the Privy Council in England. In a subsequent case filed in the local courts, the case would be decided for Jost. Lord Fairfax appealed but Jost won again. Lord Fairfax appealed a second time. The Virginia Supreme Court handed down a ruling in Jost's favor in 1786.[46] Some have speculated that as the land, was no longer under control of the crown, the courts had the freedom to rule in a way not favorable to the monarchy.[38]

There is no indication that overt animosity existed between the two during the dispute. Both Jost and Lord Fairfax served together as vestrymen in the Episcopal Church of Frederick County.[30] By the time all of the claims were settled, both men had died.

An interesting footnote to the whole affair is found in the counsel of case itself. Arguing for Lord Fairfax was John Marshall who would later become the first Chief Justice of the United States. Arguing for Jost Hite was Edmund Jennings Randolph, the first Attorney General of the United States, and second Secretary of State. Sometime after conclusion of *Hite et. al v. Fairfax et. al*, Randolph went to work in the law firm headed by John Marshall.

Jost died in 1761.[27] He made his will on 25 Apr 1758 and it was probated on 7 May 1761.[9] He named his children and the children of his son Joseph who preceded him in death.[45] His burial place is believed to be in the Opequon Church Cemetery. After the Battle of Kernstown in 1864, which severely damaged the cemetery, many of the stones (gravestones as well as those encircling the cemetery) were carried off by General Sheridan's troops to build chimneys.[47]

The legacy of Jost Heyd will remain that of the man who fostered the permanent settlement of the Shenandoah Valley. However, this was not his only legacy. The children and grandchildren he left behind went on to positions of significant prominence in the area and in the Revolutionary War.

Jost's eldest daughter, Mary, had four sons who served as officers in the Revolutionary War.[29] John Hite, Jost's first son, was a Colonel in the French and Indian War.[48] Jacob Hite, his second son, was appointed the Sheriff of Frederick Co., Virginia by Governor Gooch. His next son, Isaac studied at William and Mary College and was the first person elected to Phi Beta Kappa by the charter members. He married Eleanore "Nellie" Conway Madison, sister of President James Madison.[29] Together they

built Belle Grove, a striking estate near Middletown, Virginia designed by Thomas Jefferson.[29] It still stands today as an historical tourist attraction. Isaac was also Aide de Camp to General Peter Muhlenberg at the siege of Yorktown.[30] Abraham Hite (Jost's fourth son) was a representative in the House of Burgesses and served in the 8th Virginia Regiment as a captain.[30]

Perhaps the greatest legacy bestowed upon Jost and his efforts settling the Shenandoah Valley came from George Washington in a letter written 24 Jun 1767 to Capt. John Posey, "...only look to Frederick [County], and see what fortunes were made by the Hite's and first taking up of those lands. Nay, how the greatest estates we have in this colony were made. Was it not by taking up and purchasing at very low rates the rich back lands, which were thought nothing of in those days, but are now the most valuable lands we possess?"[49]

Peter Stephan and Maria Christina [--?--]

Peter was born Hans Peter Stäffen on 3 Mar 1687 in Steinsfurt, Baden-Württemberg, Germany.[32] He represents a significant shift in the spelling of the family's surname. Upon arriving in the colonies, he began using an anglicized spelling of the name, Stephan, which had a similar pronunciation. The next generation will adopt Stephens, the contemporary spelling. As a young teenager, Peter was confirmed in the Reformed Church in Steinsfurt.[32]

Maria was born about 1695 in Germany. They married sometime before 1714 and had the following children:[32]

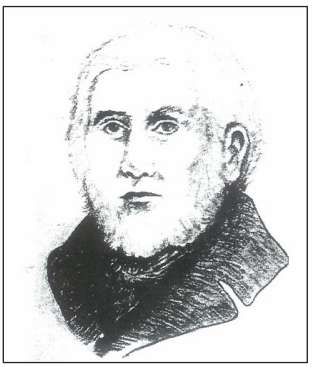
- Ludwig "Lewis" Stephens: Born 1714 in the Rhineland. Died 22 Jul 1802. He married Maria Christina Rittenhouse about 1740 in Frederick Co., Virginia. Maria was born about 1720 to Peter and Anna Rittenhouse. Lewis and Maria had three children: Peter (1742), Mary (1745), and Lewis (1748). Lewis was a captain in the French and Indian wars. Later, he bought from his father the land for which he chartered Stephensburg, Virginia. Lewis also maintained an ordinary on his property along the Great Wagon Road.
- Maria Christina Stephens: Born about 1716, Germany. Died after 1777. She married in the spring of 1736, John Linville.[17] He was the son of John Linville Sr. They had four children: Lewis, Peter, John, and William.
- Lawrence Stephens: Born Lorentz Stäffen in 1718-1722, Germany. Died about 1776. His first wife is not known.[50] He married second, Emma "Mary" Marie Bowman with whom he had seven children. (See page 197.)
- Maria Magdalena Stephens: Born about 1722 in Germany's Rhineland.
- Margaretha Stephens: Born 1724 in the Rhineland. Married Lawrence Snapp (formerly Lorentz Schnepp) in 1745.[50] Lawrence was born in Alsace in 1723 to Johannes Schnepp and died in Shenandoah Co., Virginia in 1782. They had ten children, all of whom adopted the anglicized name Snapp: John, Lawrence, Christina, Peter, Philip, Joseph, Margaret, Abraham, Susanna, and Jacob. Margaretha died in 1801.

- Peter Stephens Jr.: Born about 1728-1730, died 1812. Married about 1754 in Frederick Co., Virginia, Anna Maria Chrisman.[50] Anna was born 29 Sep 1735 in Frederick Co., Virginia to Jacob and Magdalena (Hite) Chrisman. She died before 1787 in Montgomery Co., Virginia. Peter and Anna had eleven children: Jonathan (1755), Lawrence (1757), Peter (1758), Jacob (1759), Isaac (1760), Elizabeth (1762), Joseph (1763), Mary (1765), Keziah (1767), David (1770), and Rebecca (1772).
- Johann "John" Heinrich Stephens: Born 8 Apr 1734 in Frederick Co., Virginia. He died in 1767, also in Frederick County. He married Elizabeth Reid[50] with whom he had five children: Gabriel (1756), Henry (1758), Peter (1760), Elizabeth (1762), and David (1765). Johann was enlisted during the French and Indian wars in the Frederick County Militia.

There is general agreement that at least the first three children were born in Germany. Lawrence became a naturalized citizen establishing that he and those before him were not born in the colony. Other than this, little is known of the family prior to their preparations to depart Pennsylvania. The years in between Peter's confirmation in 1699 and 1730 offer no records of his activities.

There is no indication that Peter and his family emigrated to America along with Jost back in 1710. We do have a good clue as to roughly when he might have crossed. We know that Lawrence was born in 1718-1720 and that he was naturalized. Since there

was no requirement to naturalize people born in the colony, we can conclude that Peter would have emigrated no earlier than 1718.



Portrait of Peter Stephan made years after his death

In 1730, we find Peter as a deacon in the Reformed Church congregation with Jost Hite lamenting the ills of the Weiss-Boehm drama. He is then found in October of 1734 receiving a grant of 674 acres in the Shenandoah Valley.[32,51] Two years later, he was appointed Constable by the Orange Co, Virginia Court. However, just months after the appointment, he resigned, leaving the position open for his son, Lewis, to fill.[51] Between the patent and the appointment, Peter's youngest son, John, was born. Over the next few years, Peter is found standing up at various baptisms including one for a daughter of Paul Froman, Jost Hite's son-in-law. Peter traveled to Williamsburg where on 31 Oct 1743, he became a naturalized citizen.

In 1745, Peter conveyed 225 acres to his son Lawrence. He received another 572-acre patent of land in 1752 which shared a property line with his existing property.[32,51] In 1754, he sold 424 acres from his original patent to Lewis to be used for Stephensburg (later, Newtown, then Stephens City). Lewis planned the town, then in 1758, secured its charter. The town acquired the nickname Newtown but in the 1800s officially changed its name by popular vote to Stephen's City. It is argued in the *American Genealogical Record, Volume I* that Peter

Stephan founded Stephensburg.[52] I might argue that while he generously provided the land, Lewis performed the real work of turning it into a town and thus he earned title of founder.

Peter wrote his will in April of 1757. In it, he lists each child in the order of their birth. The will was probated on 6 Dec 1757. At that hearing, Peter's wife, named as an executrix, refused the obligation, leaving Lewis and Lawrence as executors.

There is a widespread belief that Peter married Maria Christina Rittenhouse, daughter of Nicholas and Wilhemina (DeWees) Rittenhouse. Deborah Shelton Wood argues that Peter's son, Lewis married Maria Christina Rittenhouse, daughter of Peter and Anna (Pieters) Rittenhouse, and that the Maria Christina Rittenhouse from Peter Stephan's generation in fact married Jan Jansen (anglicized to John Johnson).[53] The basis of her argument is a series of communications with Larry Rittenhouse, head of the Rittenhouse Family Society. There is a single Individual Record in the *Family Data Collection* and another in the *Millennium File* that places Maria Christina Rittenhouse as the wife of Peter Stephan.[54,55] However, these collections are known to be filled with assumption and error. Most telling is the text from the will of Wilhemina (DeWees) Rittenhouse. In it, she names four daughters with a first name of "Marya" (Maria). Three have unrelated surnames, no doubt from marriage, but there is one more, "Marya Ruthynhuysen" named at the beginning. While this may initially lead us to believe this could be the Maria Christina who married Peter, the will was written on 6 Mar 1737 after all of the Stephens children were born.[56] Wilhemina would

likely not have written married names for three of her children, and a maiden name for the fourth. Thus, it is not likely that Peter married Maria Christina Rittenhouse.

George Bowman and Maria "Mary" Elisabetha Hite

George Bowman was born Hans Georg Baumann about 1700 in Germany.[57] Other variants of the surname include Baughmann, Bauman, and Buman. Little has turned up about his life until his move to Virginia with Jost Hite. He is believed to have arrived in the colonies in 1727.[57,58] Interestingly, the ship upon which he emigrated, the *William and Sarah*, William Hill, Master, also carried George M. Weiss, the pastor involved in the upheaval of the German Reformed Church. George was apparently too ill to make the trip to the courthouse in Pennsylvania to take the oath.

Wayland identifies George's parents as Cornelius and Ann Baumann.[30] However, this common error has been effectively dispelled by Roquay Jobes.[59] In his paper, he demonstrates that George Bowman, son of Cornelius and Ann was from a different part of Virginia. I have located references to three distinct George Bowmans in the area, all being adults at the same time. I have also located a reference placing Jacob and Barbara Baumann as his parents; however, that claim argues the Barbara is Barbara Bär (found on page 75, married to Gabriel Stäffen) and lacking evidence supporting the parent-child relationship.

Mary, daughter of Jost and Anna Maria (Merckle) Hite, was baptized 2 Jan 1708 in Germany.[60] She was the only child in the Heyd family to make the journey across the Atlantic.

George and Mary married about 1731 in Pennsylvania. They had the following thirteen children:[57]

- Sarah Bowman: Born 9 Feb 1731, Orange Co., Virginia. Died 16 Sep 1817, Laurens County, South Carolina. She married George Wright in 1758 in Laurens Co., South Carolina. George was born in 1730 in Virginia, and died 14 May 1774 in Laurens Co., Virginia. (Note that this is not our George Wright who was born years earlier.)
- John George Bowman: Born 27 Apr 1732, Frederick Co., Virginia. Died 1779, Frederick Co., Virginia. Two sources claim John was the first person of European descent born in the Shenandoah Valley.[19,61] There is an obvious contradiction with the birth details of John's older sister, Sarah.
- John Jacob Bowman (Capt.): Born 2 Jan or Dec 1733,[19] Frederick Co., Virginia. Died 20 Jun 1781 in South Carolina. Married Sarah Stephens, daughter of Lawrence Stephens. They had seven children: Jacob Jr., Mary, John, Sarah, Rebecca, Nancy, and George.
- Emma "Mary" Marie Bowman: Born 9 Nov 1735, Frederick Co., Virginia.[62] Died in January of 1820, Frederick Co. Married in 1752 in Frederick Co., Lawrence Stephens. They had seven children. (See page 197.)

- Elisabetha Bowman: Born 18 Mar 1737, Frederick Co., Virginia. Died about 1815, Bourbon, Kentucky. Married Isaac Ruddell.[19]
- Johannes "John" Bowman: Born 17 Dec 1738, Orange Co., Virginia. Died 4 May 1784, Lincoln (now Mercer) Co., Kentucky. Married Elizabeth McClung who was born in 1731 and died in 1784.
- Regina Ann Bowman: Born 13 Jan 1743, Orange Co., Virginia. Died in May of 1828 in Montgomery Co., Virginia. Married Peter Diarly.[19]
- Rebecca Bowman: Born 25 Mar 1745, Orange Co., Virginia. Died 26 Jan 1831, Frederick Co., Virginia. Married George Brinker.
- George Bowman Jr.: Born 24 Mar 1747, Strasburg, Virginia. Died September 1779, Gallia Co., Ohio.
- Abraham Bowman (Col.): Born 16 Oct 1749, Orange Co., Virginia. Died 9 Nov 1837, Lexington, Kentucky. Married Sarah (Henry) Bryan on 13 Feb 1782 in Lincoln (now Mercer) Co., Kentucky. Sarah was born 8 Sep 1757 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania and died in 1845 in Fayette Co., Kentucky.
- Joseph Bowman (Maj.): Born 8 Mar 1752, Orange Co., Virginia. Died 14 Aug 1779, Vincennes, Indiana.
- Catherine Bowman: Born 16 Nov 1754, Frederick Co., Virginia and died in 1826.
- Issac Bowman (Capt.): Born 24 Apr 1757, Frederick Co., Virginia. Died 9 Sep 1826, Strasburg, Virginia. He married first Elizabeth Gatewood (married from 1782-1790). He married

second, Mary Jane Chinn (married from 1792-1826).

It is worth noting that as populations in large counties increased, county borders changed frequently as they were split into smaller counties. The shifting locations of births, marriages, and deaths of the children above frequently reflect a change in county borders rather than a physical move.

George and Mary were members of the original families that moved into the Shenandoah Valley with Jost Hite. George was appointed constable in 1737 which appears to be his only involvement in public life.

Unlike many who settled very close to Jost, George obtained most of his land roughly eight miles from the other settlers. In 1746, he purchased 500 acres from Jost on Linwell's Creek.[63] In 1749, he purchased another roughly 1,100 acres, also on Linwell's creek, from Jost.[41] Just prior to his death, he sold 545 acres to his son, John.[64]

If George was active in land deals, he was more so in building on those lands. He constructed two large grist mills on his property, as well as a lumber mill. In 1751, he built Fort Bowman from the locally available limestone. This house provided protection for the Bowmans and nearby families from the increasing Native American attacks. It was renamed Harmony Hall and still stands today.[8] The site was used in the Civil war as a staging area by General Jubal Early in preparation for engaging Sheridan at Belle Grove, the plantation built by George's son Isaac.[8]

Harmony Hall (formerly Fort Bowman) built by George Bowman[65]

George wrote his will on 3 Nov 1764. It becomes clear that his move to Virginia was financially beneficial. In his will he bequeaths over £850 in personal property, more than 2,000 acres of land (above the 545 acres he had sold to John), and two slaves, Harry and Esther. There is a curious codicil attached to the will on 28 Aug 1766. In it, George directs the entire share of Mary's inheritance to her children, naming each child and their allotment. Interestingly, George Bowman Jr. also wrote the same redirection of inheritance in his will. There is no explanation for this, and we might speculate that some kind of disagreement developed between the Georges and either Mary or her husband, Lawrence.[66]

George died 2 Mar 1768. He is buried in the Bowman Cemetery which sits on a hill overlooking Harmony Hall. His grave marker is no longer present.

George Bowman's legacy is best seen in his children. Like Jost, he did not involve himself much in public life. However, he did raise children that made notable contributions.

John Bowman was a captain in charge of a local militia in Botetourt Co., Virginia. He was second in command under General George Rogers Clark during the famed Illinois Campaign.[67] He also served as the first military governor of Kentucky during the Revolutionary War.[19,67] He served as the first sheriff of Lincoln Co., Kentucky and as justice of the peace of the first county court in Kentucky.[67]

Abraham Bowman was a justice of the peace in Shenandoah Co., Virginia and at the same time, a justice in Dunmore County. He succeeded General Muhlenberg as commander of the 8th Virginia Infantry "German" Regiment where he served with Abraham Hite, the regiment's paymaster.[30] He participated in numerous battles including those at Ticonderoga, Monmouth, Germantown, and Valley Forge. He was also a friend of Daniel Boone, accompanying him on the expedition of Dick's River[68] (also, Dix or Dyx) just south of Lexington, Kentucky. The expedition was generally without consequence, being nothing more than a hunting expedition. That said, the location holds special significance for the Commonwealth of Kentucky. In 1753 a conflict ensued between fur traders setting up in the area and a group of American Indians consisting of members of the Conewago and Ottowa tribes. A Major William Trent, when recounting the activities of the conflict and subsequent kidnappings used the name

"Kentucky" to refer to the area. This is believed to be the first recorded use of the Commonwealth's name.[69]

Jacob Bowman served as one of ten trustees of the city of Strasburg, Virginia.[30] He was a veteran of the French and Indian Wars. During the Revolutionary War, he served as a captain in the colonial militia as well as supplying goods to the Continental Army. He also served as a state representative in South Carolina.[30]

Joseph Bowman was a captain in command of a company under General Clark during the Illinois Campaign.[30,70] He was with Clark during the engagement and defeat of the British in Vincennes, Indiana and participated in the surrender negotiations that followed. After the defeat of the British, Joseph was promoted to Major. For his military efforts, he received 4,312 acres in land grants in and around Clark Co., Indiana.[70] Joseph died shortly after the British surrender from wounds suffered during a cannon firing accident.

Isaac Bowman enlisted in the Illinois Militia in 1778 where as a lieutenant, he served as the quartermaster.[71] He, too, was under General Clark during the Illinois Campaign.[30]

Mary Bowman is the subject of a Sons of the American Revolution application for providing 7,000 pounds of hay, the use of stables, and a gun for colonial troops under the command of a Major Nelson.[73]

Johann Wendel Seibert and Catharine Reiss

Wendel was born about 1715, most likely in the region of the Palatinate and Saarland. He became a blacksmith.[20]

Wendel emigrated to America in 1738. He made the voyage with a number of present and future family members including Nickel Häffner (who would marry Wendel's sister, Elizabeth, in two years), Johan Jacob Seibert, and Johann Bernard Seibert (the latter likely Wendel's uncle).[74,75] While seemingly another in a string of journeys to the colonies, this was no ordinary trip.

Their ship, the *Davy*, left Amsterdam for England where it would be certified in Cowes, a seaport town located on the Isle of Wight off England's southern coast. From there, it set sail for America. Arriving in Philadelphia, it was qualified on 25 Oct 1738.[76] An article appearing in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* on the following day described the tragedy of the voyage. Of the 281 passengers that boarded, 160 perished en route. The remaining passengers numbered seventy-four men, forty-seven women, and no children. The captain and both mates died on the journey, as well. The disabled *Davy* lumbered into the port at Philadelphia headed by the ship's carpenter, William Patton.[76]

Of the seventy-four men, only forty were well enough to make the walk up to the courthouse to take the oath which was administered and witnessed by Anthony Morris, Clement Plumsted, William Allen, and Thomas Griffits. All three Seiberts and Nickel were present for the oath.[74] Rupp provides the text of that oath:

> We subscribers, natives and late inhabitants of the Palatinate upon the Rhine and places adjacent, having transported ourselves and families into this Province of Pennsylvania,

> a colony subject to the crown of Great Britain, in hopes and expectation of finding a retreat and peaceable settlement therein, Do solemnly promise and engage, that we will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His present MAJESTY, KING GEORGE THE SECOND, and His successors, kings of Great Britain, and will be faithful to the proprietor of this Province; and that we will demean ourselves peaceably to all His said Majesty's subjects, and strictly observe and conform to the Laws of England and of this Province, to the utmost of our power and the best of our understanding.[58]

Catharine Reiss was born about 1724.[10]

Wendel and Catharine married in 1742 in Berks Co., Pennsylvania. They began a family straight away, which totaled twelve children:[19]

- John Sibert: Born 1743. Died 5 Oct 1794 near Funkstown, Maryland. Married Elizabeth [--?--] (possibly Funk) with whom he had ten children: George (1769), John Jr. (1770), Peter (1773), Jacob "Funk" (1779), Catharine, Nancy, Michael (1784), Christian, Elizabeth (1789), and Susan (1792).
- Christian Sibert: Born 1744. May have been the Christian who died in 1838, Montgomery Co., Virginia. Married in 1772 in Washington Co., Kentucky, Mary Barbara [--?--]. They had four children: Catharine Magdalena (1772), Mary Susanna (1794), Mary Rebecca, and John.

- Peter Sibert Sr.: Born 1746, died 1808. Married in 1780 in Maryland, Catherine Wyman. They had six children. (See page 325.)
- Elizabeth Sibert: Born 1747. She was captured by Native Americans and was known to be living in 1797.
- Mary Sibert: Born 1749. She was known to be living in 1797.
- John Jacob Sibert: Born 18 Jan 1752 in Berks Co., Pennsylvania.[77] Died 18 Apr 1833 in Hedgesville, West Virginia. He married on 6 Apr 1773, Eva Elisabeth Battorf[77] who was born 3 Aug 1752 and died in 1797. They had ten children: John Jacob Jr. (1774), John (1775), Elizabeth (1776), Anna Mary (1782), Henry (1784), Peter (1786), Levihard (1788), Catharine (1789), Michael (1791), and Margaret (1795).
- George Sibert: Born 1754, died 1797. He was also captured by Native Americans and in 1797, was reported to have been blind (possibly as a result of the encounter with his Native American captors).
- Wendel Sibert: Born 1757. Died 1805 in Martinsburg, West Virginia. Married Margaret Mong. They had eight children: Jacob (1784), John (1784), Catharine (1786), Samuel (1789), Catharine (1791), George Wendel (1793), Elizabeth (1793), and David (1797).
- Henry Sibert: Born 9 Jan 1760. Died 1804 in Berkeley Co., West Virginia. Henry did not marry.
- Frederick Sibert: Born 8 Aug 1762. Died 9 Nov 1815 in Martinsburg, West Virginia. Married on

20 Apr 1786, Eva Koppenhaver who was born 9 Apr 1763 and died 8 Mar 1851. They had two children: Henry (1787) and Michael K. (1790).

- Catharine Sibert: Born 24 Sep 1764, died 16 Jun 1826. Married on 19 Apr 1786, Michael Walborn who was born on 8 May 1762 and died on 3 Sep 1827. They had six children: Elizabeth, Henry, Catharine, Mary, Hannah, and Margaret.
- Michael Sibert: Born 1 Jul 1766. Died 4 Feb 1823 in Berks Co., Pennsylvania. Married on 24 May 1791, Catharine Reiss who was born 28 Nov 1771 and died on 16 Aug 1826. They had six children: Rebecca (1792), John (1794), Samuel (1796), Catharine (1802), Anna Mary (1803), and Elizabeth (1806).

In 1752, Wendel was naturalized in Berks Co., Pennsylvania[78] under the following proclamation:

> The persons hereafter named, being Foreigners and of the People called Quakers and other Protestants, who conscientiously scruple to take an Oath, severally took the Affirmation and made and repeated the Declaration according to the directions of the act of the thirteenth of King George the second, entitled "An Act for naturalizing such foreign Protestants and others therein mentioned as are settled or shall settle in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America," and of an Act of General Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania, made in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-two.[78]

In 1754, Wendel is found in tax records in Bethel Township, Berks Co., Pennsylvania. Curiously, the entry combined sixty-six residents and their property into a single record.[81] The following year he received a land grant, though the location is not known.[20] He is found in another tax record, again in Bethel Township, owing £466 for 240 acres, five horses, and eleven head of cattle.

Wendel is one of our Revolutionary War veterans. He was enlisted and was one of two sergeants in Capt. Michael Wolf's Company of the Berks County Militia. The roster, consisting almost entirely of Germans, is dated 26 Aug 1776 marking the company's service in South Amboy, New Jersey.[81] South Amboy, also known as Perth Amboy, resides at the mouth of the Raritan River in New Jersey. This tiny township was generally inconsequential in the war. In June 1776, William Franklin, estranged son of Founding Father Benjamin Franklin, was arrested there for remaining loyal to the crown. Three months later, a delegation consisting of Benjamin, John Adams, and Edward Rutlidge used the port in South Amboy to travel to Staten Island to discuss peace negotiations with British Admiral Richard Howe.[82] Wendel's military service was certainly profitable insofar as by the time his will was written, his land holdings increased to about 1,500 acres in large part due to land grants for his service.[83]

Catharine died about 1780.[84] In 1796, Wendel moved to Martinsburg, West Virginia.[20] He died there on 26 Oct 1802 at the age of eighty-seven.[27,85] He wrote his will on 11 Dec 1797. In it, he appointed three sons, Wendel Jr., Henry, and Frederick as ex-

ecutors. The terms were rather simple: all property, real and personal was to be sold. £15 Pennsylvania money would be taken for the executors' expenses and time and an extra £5 set aside for each child of his eldest son John who preceded him in death. The remainder would be divided into eleven equal shares: ten distributed to each living child and the eleventh to be divided between the children of John.[83]

Lawrence Stephens and Emma "Mary" Marie Bowman

Lawrence was born Lorentz Stäffen about 1718-1722 in Germany.[19,86] We know he immigrated as he was naturalized in 1757 in Virginia.[19]

Lawrence married twice. His first wife is unknown. They had four children together:[19,32]

- Mary Stephens: Born about 1743, Frederick Co., Virginia. Married about 1761, Henry Earnest (originally Heinrich Ernst), with whom she had thirteen children: Felix (who became a minister), Lawrence, Earnest, Elizabeth, Anna, Mary, Henry Jr., Jacob, Peter, Sarah, Lovina, and Rebecca. Mary died 16 Mar 1809 in Greene Co., Tennessee.
- Sarah Stephens: Born 25 Mar 1745 in Frederick Co., Virginia. Married John Jacob Bowman about 1766. Jacob was the son of George and Mary (Hite) Bowman. They had seven children: Jacob Jr., Mary, John, Sarah, Rebecca, Nancy, and George. Sarah died 7 May 1839, Gerrard Co, Kentucky.

- John Stephens: Born about 1748, Frederick, Co., Virginia. Died 17 Mar 1819, Preble Co., Ohio. Married on 9 May 1779, Jannette Vance in Shenandoah Co., Virginia. She was the daughter of David Vance. John and Jannette had twelve children: Samuel L. (1779), John (1781), Felix (1784), Isaac (1786), Peter (1788), David (1790), William D. (1792), Lewis (1794), Vance (1796), Joseph (1799), Jesse B. (1802), and John Jr. (1804). John Sr. served for at least three months in 1774-1775 in the Frederick Co., Militia under Capt. Peter Helphenstein. After the end of Dunmore's War against the Native Americans in which he participated, he continued his service through the Revolutionary War.
- Peter Stephens: Born about 1750. Died about 1790. Peter never married.

In 1752, Lawrence's first wife died. He married Mary later that same year.[10] Mary Bowman was born 9 Nov 1735 to George and Mary (Hite) Bowman. She was baptized two years later on 2 May 1737 in Pennsylvania.[62]

This raises a question: How was Mary born after the 1731-1732 move to Virginia then two years later, baptized back in Pennsylvania? There are three possibilities. First is that multiple sources are errant in her date of birth or the date of her baptism, which seems unlikely. Second, it is possible though again less likely that the family returned briefly to Pennsylvania. Jones, et. al provide the most likely answer. They make reference to a Rev. John Casper Stover who performed numerous baptisms in the

Shenandoah Valley. These records were made in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania after his return.[9] Traveling clergy were not at all uncommon in the frontier and recording baptisms once returning to one's home seems a logical explanation.

Lawrence and Mary had the following children together:[19,32]

- George William Stephens: Born about 1754-1755, died 1789. George enlisted in the Frederick Co., Virginia Militia and spent the winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge. He was a deputy in Lincoln Co., Virginia under his uncle, John Bowman. George never married.
- Lawrence Stephens: Born 3 May 1757. Lawrence died young.[87]
- Jacob Stephens: Born 2 Sep 1759, died 10 Jan 1841, Madison Co., Missouri. Married on 5 Apr 1784 in Kentucky, Anne Wilcox Warren who was born 13 Jan 1767 and died 22 Feb 1819. They had thirteen children: Warren Wilcox (1785), John Bowman (1787), Gabriel Jones (1789), William Warren (1790), Malcom Macolin (1793), Anne Wilcox (1795), Mary Bowman (1797), Jacob Bowman (1799), George William (1801), Thomas Vardamus (1804), Letitia Ewing (1807), Young Finas (1810), and James Alexander (1812). Jacob married second, Elizabeth (Menser) James who died in 1860 in Madison Co., Missouri. Jacob and Elizabeth had no children.
- Isaac Stephens: Born 1760-1762, died 1831. He married first, Mary Jane Wright with whom he had eight children. Married second, Catherine

(Cuman) Briggs. No children were produced in this second marriage. (See page 315.)

- Joseph Lawrence Stephens: Born 12 Apr 1764, Frederick Co., Virginia. Died 14 Feb 1848, Burbon Co., Kentucky. He married first on 3 Jun 1784, Nancy Shackleford in Virginia. Joseph and Nancy removed to Bourbon County right after their marriage where he constructed a home with bricks he had brought from Virginia. Joseph and Nancy had five children: Polly Shackleford (1785), Gabriel Bowman (1787), George Washington (1788), Berthenia (1790), and Samuel (1791). Joseph married second, Lucy Garrard, a niece of Governor James Garrard of Kentucky. She was born 10 Jun 1773 and died in 1850 in Kentucky. Joseph and Lucy had thirteen children: John (1792), Elizabeth (1794), Daniel (1796) (a physician), Joseph (1798), Thomas (1799), Martin (1801), Lucinda (1803), Maria (1805), Franklin (1807), Amanda (1809), Josephine (1811), William Harrison (1813), Nelson (1816), and Caroline (1818). Joseph's son, George, married his cousin, Sarah Stephens who was the daughter of Mary Jane Wright and Isaac Stephens. Joseph served in the Virginia Militia in 1781.
- Adam Stephens: Born 1765, died young.
- Bryan Martin Stephens: Born 1767, Shenandoah Co., Virginia. Died 19 Jul 1847, Frederick Co., Virginia. Married Emma Simms with whom he had fourteen children: Joseph Lawrence (1789), William (1790), Permelia (1792), Sarah (1793), James (1794), Nancy (1796), Polly (1798), Maria (1800), Rebecca (1802), John Randolph (1804),

Harriet (1806), Caroline M. (1808), Bryan Martin Jr. (1810), Amanda Jane (1812), and George Bowman (1817). Bryan was named after Thomas Bryan Martin, nephew and heir to Lord Thomas Fairfax. Bryan and Emma are buried in the German Reformed Cemetery in Stephens City, Virginia.

Lawrence purchased 225 acres from his father in 1745 in Frederick Co. In 1749, he was appointed constable.[32] At some point, family tradition holds that he traveled to Philadelphia to seek out labor for his plantation. He ended up purchasing the release of a boy named Heinrich Ernst (anglicized to Henry Earnest). Henry's parents were wealthy, but both had died on the voyage from England.[88] Looking back over Lawrence's children, we see his first child, Mary, married a Henry Earnest. We can only wonder if this was the same Henry released through redemption years earlier by Lawrence.

Lawrence wrote his will on 10 Jul 1773. It was proved on 5 Nov 1776. The will contains the typical bequeaths of land, slaves, and money to his children and names his wife Mary as joint executrix, sharing the duty with three other men.[52]

It was about this time we find an indication of some trouble in the family. Mary's father George changed his will, explicitly giving Mary's portion of the estate to her children. In 1769, George Bowman Jr. (Mary's brother) does the same, and Joseph follows in 1773.[73] By 1784, whatever family issues that existed must have been worked out as George amended his will, adding Mary back. In 1788, Joseph also amended his will to add Mary back in.[73]

In 1776, Mary is compensated for providing 7,000 pounds of hay to the colonies for the war effort in addition to a gun and stables for ten horses.[72,73] This earned her a place in both the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution societies. She remained in the Frederick County area after Lawrence's death, showing up on the 1810 Census for the county.[90] Mary died in 1820.[32]

Peter Christian Wyman and Elizabeth [--?--]

Christian was born Peter Christian Weinmann in Oberöwisheim, Germany before 3 Feb 1729, the date of his christening.[90] Oberöwisheim is a quaint town located in the modern state of Baden-Württemberg between Heidelberg and Stuttgart.

Elizabeth is believed by some to be Sarah Mary Elizabeth Monnes or Moonse who was born about 1730 in Germany.[90] Despite the broad acceptance of her surname, I have found no records to date confirming the name.

Christian married Elizabeth[91] in the 1750s. They migrated with their first two children to the colony sometime in the 1760s,[19] arriving in Philadelphia. There is a passenger list record of the arrival of a Wyman in Boston in 1768.[11] There is also a record of a "Christ. Wineman" arriving in Philadelphia on 6 Oct 1767 aboard the *Hamilton*, Charles Smith, Commander. We also find a Christian Wineman as a resident of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania in 1767 on the Pennsylvania state census.[92] All of these records require additional research to determine whether they are our Christian. After a stay in Pennsylvania, the

family eventually moved to what is today Jefferson County, Kentucky in boats they built for the trip.[93] The land where they settled was originally patented to Abraham Hite. Upon arrival, they built a fort on the river to protect themselves from attacks from Native Americans. At that time, Henry Wyman notes Christian still had not learned English.[94]

Christian and Elizabeth had eight children:[19]

- Catherine "Katy" Wyman: Born 1755-1759. She married Peter Sibert Sr. with whom she had six children. (See page 325.)
- Peter Christian Wyman Jr.: Born in the 1750s. Married Ann Pyburn in 1786 and lived in Jefferson Co., Kentucky.
- Unknown daughter: Born in Pennsylvania, died before 1806. Married a Sternator who also died before 1806.
- George Wyman: Born 1772 in Pennsylvania, died 1823 in Crawford Co., Indiana. Buried in Gott Cemetery.
- Lewis Wyman: Born 1773 in Pennsylvania, died 1840 in Crawford Co., Indiana. Married Elizabeth Hupp, daughter of George Hupp. Lewis and Elizabeth moved to Harrison Co., Indiana then later to Crawford Co., Indiana.
- Magdalena "Mollie" Wyman: Born 1774 in Pennsylvania, died about 1840. Married first about 1790, Peter Rounder, son of Joseph Rounder. He died about 1790. She married second in 1795, Adam Mowry who died in 1835 in Henry Co., Kentucky.

- Adam Wiman (Capt.): Born 1775 in Pennsylvania. Died in 1814 in Henry Co., Kentucky. He married first in 1795, Elizabeth Smith[95] in Jefferson Co., Kentucky who died about 1808. They had at least six children: Henry, Jacob, Christian (1800), Jonathan, Susan, and Frances. The family later moved to Henry Co., Kentucky, where he fought under Gen. "Mad Anthony" Wayne against Native Americans in the Ohio Territory. He married second, Ursula (Hardwicke) Powell, a most disagreeable woman from Virginia. At least one child was produced from this marriage: James Marshall. One additional child, Milton Smith was born about the same time as Elizabeth's passing, making it difficult to confirm which wife was his mother. After Adam's separation from Ursula, he discovered that she had a living husband, Robert Powell. One of Adam's children commented that upon learning this, he came to the conclusion that "no man could live in peace with her."[93] Adam married third, Elizabeth Barlow in Washington Co., Kentucky. Elizabeth was born there in 1788 and died in 1847 in Crawford Co., Indiana. Adam was a Captain in the War of 1812. He died from an illness contracted while in the winter campaign of 1813-1814.
- John Wyman.

Christian lived the remainder of his life in Kentucky, dying in 1792.[96]

References

1. "The Thirty Years' War." courses.lumenlearning.com/boundless-worldhistory/chapter/the-thirty-years-war/. Accessed 12 Sep 2020.
2. Wikipedia contributors. "Electoral Palatinate." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 6 Sep. 2020. Web. 13 Sep. 2020.
3. Beiler, Rosalind J. "Immigrant and Entrepreneur: The Atlantic World of Caspar Wistar, 1650-1750." Penn State Press, University Park, Pennsylvania, 2011.
4. Grisborne, Thomas. "An Enquiry Into the Duties of Men in the Higher and Middle Classes of Society in Great Britain." 6th Ed., Vol. I, Strahan and Preston Pub., London, 1811.
5. Schulze, Lorine McGinnis. "Palatine History." 1996. Olive Tree Genealogy, www.olivetreegenealogy.com/palatines/palatine-history.shtml. Accessed 12 Sep 2020.
6. "War of the Grand Alliance." Encyclopedia Britannica Editors, www.britannica.com/event/War-of-the-Grand-alliance. Accessed 11 Mar 2020.
7. Smith, C. Henry. "The Mennonite Immigration to Pennsylvania in the Eighteenth Century." Pennsylvania-German Society, Norristown, Pennsylvania, 1929.
8. Umstattd, Elizabeth Madison Coles. "Hite Family Homesteads: Neckar to Shenandoah." Villanova, Pennsylvania, 1999.
9. Jones, Henry Z., Connor, Ralph, and Wust, Klaus. "German Origins of Jost Hite: Virginia Pioneer." Shenandoah History Pub., Edinburg, Virginia, 1979.
10. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
11. Ancestry.com. U.S. and Canada, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010.
12. Dotterer, Henry Sassaman. "Stammtafel der familie Merkle; nach den Kirchenbüchern zu Bonfeld, Oberamts Heilbronn, königreich Württemberg, und denen zu Wimpfen, grossherzogtum Hessen." Markley Freundschaft of Montgomery Co. Pa., Norristown, Pennsylvania, 1886.

13. "Eva (UNKNOWN) Merklin (1617 – 1690)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/UNKNOWN-88339. Accessed 29 Apr 2020.
14. "Anna Veronika (Landvatter) Merkle (1666 – 1708)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Landvatter-2. Accessed 29 Apr 2020.
15. "Abraham Merkle (b. 1 Mar 1664, d. 1734)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Merckle-4. Accessed 29 Apr 2020.
16. Ancestry.com. Germany, Select Marriages, 1558-1929 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
17. Dotterer, Henry S. "Descendants of Jacob Markley of Skippack, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania." The Markely Freundschaft, Norristown, Pennsylvania, 1884.
18. Ancestry.com. Pennsylvania and New Jersey, U.S., Church and Town Records, 1669-2013 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
19. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
20. Bell, Raymond Martin. "The Seiberts of Saarland, Pennsylvania, and West Virginia." Washington, Pennsylvania, 1982.
21. Ancestry.com. Rhineland, Germany, Lutheran Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1533-1950 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
22. "Pennsylvania Cemetery Records, ca. 1700-ca. 1950", database, FamilySearch (https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:8GMG-R6N2 : 1 October 2020), Christopher Seibert in entry for Maria Barbara Seibert Rieth.
23. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 24 October 2020), memorial page for Christopher Seibert/Seybert (5 Feb 1682–28 Jul 1732), Find a Grave Memorial no. 207488335, ; Maintained by Fran Chancellor (contributor 47703451) Burial Details Unknown.
24. Pierce, Larry F. "Seibert family line: Klaus, Klaus Jr., Nickel, Hans, Christopher." 4dtraveler.net, 9 September 2011, 4dtraveler.net/2011/09/09/seibert-family-klaus-klaus-jr-nickel-hans-christopher/. Accessed 21 Nov 2020.

25. “Fort Seybert.” West Virginia Department of Arts, archive.wvculture.org/history/settlement/fortseybert01.html. Accessed 9 Jun 2022.
26. Kercheval, Samuel. “A Hsitory of the Valley of Virginia.” Samuel H. Davis, 1833.
27. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Births [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2001.
28. “The Jost Hite Story.” The Brinker Family History, midsouthrescue.tripod.com/thebrinkerfamilyhistory/id103.html. Accessed 17 May 2021.
29. Gaugler, Nancy K. and Connor, Ralph. “Jost Hite: From the Neckar to the Shenandoah.” “Pennsylvania Folklife Vol. 37, No. 1” (1987).
30. Wayland, John Walter. “The German Element of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia.” Michie Company, Charlottesville, Virginia, 1907.
31. du Bellet, Louise Pecquet. “Some Prominent Virginia Families.” Vol. IV, J. P. Bell Publishers, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1907.
32. Bly, Daniel, W. “From the Rhine to the Shenandoah: Eighteenth Century Swiss & German Pioneer Families In the Central Shenandoah Valley of Virginia and their European Origins.” Volume 3. Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 2002.
33. Boehm, John Philip. “Life and Letters of the Rev. John Philip Boehm, Founder of the Reformed Church in Pennsylvania, 1683-1749.” Rev. William J. Hinke, Ph.D., Ed. Berger Brothers Press, Philadelphia, 1916.
34. Coleman, Christopher L. “Tracing the Descendants of Paul Froman Sr. and Elizabeth Hite.” 2019.
35. Nyttend. Brown-Swisher Barn. Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Brown-Swisher_Barn.jpg. Accessed 19 Jun 2021.
36. Hofstra, Warren R., and Robert D. Mitchell. “Town and Country in Backcountry Virginia: Winchester and the Shenandoah Valley, 1730-1800.” The Journal of Southern History, vol. 59, no. 4, 1993, pp. 619-646. JSTOR, www.jstor.org/stable/2210536. Accessed 3 Sept. 2020.
37. “Descendants of Hans Justus Heydt of the Duchy of Wurttemburg.” Lewis-Genealogy.org, lewis-genealogy.org/genealogy/Weaver/Hite-1.htm. Accessed 2 Jun 2021.

38. "The Van Meter/Hite Grants." Virginiaplaces.org, www.virginiaplaces.org/settleland/hite.html. Accessed 2 Jun 2021.
39. Adapted from U.S. Geological Survey. "State of Virginia, base map LOC 95682739." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:State_of_Virginia,_base_map_LOC_95682739.jpg. Accessed 14 March 2022.
40. Allen, William Ray. "Robert Allen 1695-1769 His Descendants and Families from Virginia to California." Family History Publishers, Bountiful, Utah, 1991.
41. "Indenture Between Jost Hite and George Bowman on 3 Oct 1749." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/97XR-7WT. Accessed 1 Dec 2019.
42. "Indenture Between Jost Hite and Paul Froman on 3 Oct 1749." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/97XR-7WT. Accessed 1 Dec 2019.
43. Ancestry.com. Virginia, Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2004.
44. "The Fairfax Grant." VirginiaPlaces.org, www.virginiaplaces.org/settleland/fairfaxgrant.html. Accessed 3 Sep 2020.
45. "Will of Jost Hite." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/97XR-7WT. Accessed 1 Dec 2019.
46. "Hite et al. v. Fairfax et al." IV S.E.2d 646 (Va. Ct. App. 1786).
47. Cartmell, T. K. "Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and Their Descendants: A History of Frederick County, Virginia." KDDY Press Corp., Winchester, Pennsylvania, 1909.
48. Ancestry.com. "Colonial Families of the USA, 1607-1775." [database on-line] Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
49. "The Writings of George Washington, vol. II (1758-1775)." LibertyFund.org, oll.libertyfund.org/titles/washington-the-writings-of-george-washington-vol-ii-1758-1775. Accessed 4 Sep 2020.
50. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2019), memorial page for Maria Christina Stephens (unknown–unknown), Find

A Grave Memorial no. 160737154.

51. "Gabriel Stephens 1645 - 1720." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Staffen-25. Accessed 10 Nov 2019.
52. Clark, Edward Stephens, M.D. "The American Genealogical Record: The Stephens Family with Collateral Branches." Jos. Winterburn Co., San Francisco, California, 1892.
53. "Stephens....Who Married Who?" Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/rittenhouse/1004/. Accessed 22 Sep 2020.
54. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Individual Records [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.
55. Heritage Consulting. Millennium File [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2003.
56. LaMunyan, Mrs. Philip E. "The Dewees Family: Geneaological Data, Biographical Facts and Historical Information." William H. Roberts Pub., Norristown, Pennsylvania. 1905.
57. "Hans Georg Bowman (1700 - 1768)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bowman-801. Accessed 27 Nov 2019.
58. Rupp, Daniel I. "A Collection of Thirty Thousand Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and Other Immigrants in Pennsylvania From 1727 to 1776." Larry Stewart & Co., Philadelphia, 1898.
59. Jobes, Roquey. "Historical data related to the parents of George Bowman (c1709-1768) of Cedar Creek Frederick County, Virginia." 1995.
60. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2019), memorial page for Mary Elizabeth Hite Bowman (2 Jan 1708–28 Feb 1769), Find A Grave Memorial no. 115773060, citing Bowman Graveyard, Strasburg, Shenandoah County, Virginia, USA ; Maintained by Toby (contributor 47708070).
61. "Hite's Family." The West Virginia Historical Magazine. West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, Vol. 3, No. 1. January, 1903.
62. Ancestry.com. Pennsylvania, Lutheran Baptisms and Mar-

riages, 1730-1799 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.

63. "George Bowman in the Virginia, Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850." George Bowman in the Virginia, Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850. N.p., n.d. Web. 8 Jan. 2019.
64. "John Bowman in the Virginia, Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850." John Bowman in the Virginia, Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850. N.p., n.d. Web. 19 Jul. 2018.
65. Historic American Buildings Survey. "Fort Bowman, Frontage Road, Strasburg, Shenandoah County, Virginia." Library of Congress, www.loc.gov/resource/hhh .va0919.photos/?sp=4. Accessed 1 Apr 2022.
66. "Will of George Bowman." FamilySearch.org. www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/LVFH-59W. Accessed 27 Nov 2019.
67. Wikipedia contributors. "John Bowman (pioneer)." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 22 Apr. 2020. Web. 27 Sep. 2020.
68. Wikipedia contributors. "Abraham Bowman." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 5 Aug. 2018. Web. 27 Sep. 2020.
69. Collins, Robert F. "A History of the Daniel Boone National Forest 1770-1970." 1975.
70. Wikipedia contributors. "Joseph Bowman." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 23 Jul. 2019. Web. 27 Sep. 2020.
71. Wikipedia contributors. "Isaac Bowman." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 5 Aug. 2018. Web. 27 Sep. 2020.
72. Ancestry.com. U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
73. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 18 February 2019), memorial page for Emma Maria "Mary" Bowman Stephens (1735–1819), Find A Grave Memorial no. 117099929, ; Maintained by Toby (contributor 47708070) Unknown. 18 Feb 2019.

74. Strassburger, Ralph Beaver. "Pennsylvania German Pioneers." Vol 1, Hinke, Wiliam John, Ed. Pennsylvania German Society, Norristown, Pennsylvania, 1934.
75. "Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s." Filby, P. William, ed., Gale Research, Farmington Hills, Michigan, 2012.
76. Wust, Klaus. "The Emigration Season of 1738: Year of the Destroying Angels." Newsletter of the Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland, Vol 40. 1986.
77. "Wabash County IL Archives Vital Records.....Seibert Surname." U.S. GenWeb Archives, files.usgwarchives.net/il/wabash/vitals/s163bmd.txt. Accessed 24 Oct 2020.
78. Pennsylvania Supreme Court. Persons Naturalized in the Province of Pennsylvania [1740-1773]. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, USA: 1876.
79. Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, Volume 2, "Persons Naturalized in the Province of Pennsylvania." Edited by John B. Linn and Wm. H. Egle. Harrisburg: B.F. Meyers, State Printer, 1876, pp. 466-471.
80. Rupp, Daniel. "History of the Counties of Berks and Lebanon: Containing a Brief Account of the Indians." G. Hills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 1844.
81. Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution, Associated Battalions and Militia, 1775-1783. Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, Volume XIV, William H. Egle, ed., Harrisburg: E.K. Meyers, State Printer, 1888, p. 251.
82. "Revolutionary War Sites in Perth Amboy, New Jersey." Revolutionary War New Jersey, www.revolutionary-warnewjersey.com/new_jersey_revolutionary_war_sites/towns/perth_amboy_nj_revolutionary_war_sites.htm. Accessed 13 Aug 2021.
83. Ancestry.com. West Virginia, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1724-1985 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015.
84. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 20 November 2020), memorial page for Catharine Reiss Seibert (1724–1780), Find a Grave Memorial no. 53050462, citing German Lutheran Reformed Cemetery, Martinsburg, Berkeley County, West Virginia, USA ; Maintained by DorseyH (contributor

47183940).

85. Hatcher, Patricia Law. “Abstract of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots.” [database on-line] Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
86. Ancestry.com. “North America, Family Histories, 1500-2000.” [database on-line] Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
87. “Maryland Births and Christenings, 1650-1995,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:V2WT-QTT : 11 February 2018), Anna Maria in entry for Lorenz Stephen, ; citing GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH,FREDERICK,FREDERICK,MARYLAND; FHL microfilm 13,935.
88. Carmack, Elizabeth Emma Stephens. Personal Interview. 15 Jan 1927.
89. Ancestry.com. 1810 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
90. Ancestry.com. Germany, Select Births and Baptisms, 1558-1898 Publication: Name: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc.; Location: Provo, Utah, USA; Date: 2014.
91. “Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954,” database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2QD-T3YL : 17 May 2018), Christin Wiman in entry for Adam Wiman and Elizabeth Smith, 17 Mar 1795; citing Marriage, Jefferson, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 817,859.
92. Ancestry.com. Pennsylvania, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1772-1890 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
93. Porter, Betty and Perter Karra. “Wiman - Wyman Family History.” 1984.
94. Wiman, Henry. “Henry Wyman’s Account of the Wyman Family.” 1873.
95. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
96. Edmund West, comp. Title: Family Data Collection - Individual Records Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.

8

Scottish & Irish Immigrants

William Mackgahaye

William Mackgahaye is believed to be the father of Thomas MackGehee (born about 1663). Evidence on this point is not strong. The relationship is established by through Edmund's *Family Data Collection* and the pattern of name usage across the generations. Additional research is definitely required here. William is thought to have had at least two sons:[1]

- William MackGehee: William may have had the following three children: Catherine, James, and Samuel.
- Thomas MackGehee: Born about 1663. Married Ann Bastrop with whom he had nine children. (See page 281.)

William's inclusion as an immigrant is based upon two points: 1) His son Thomas was by many accounts born in the colony and 2) there are no records pointing to Thomas having traveled to America.

Thomas Briggs and Catherine Cuman

Thomas Briggs was born sometime before 1767 in Scotland. He was employed as a linen weaver.

Catherine was born Catherine Cunnan or Cunain on 22 Sep 1762, Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland. After being orphaned when very small, she was raised by her uncle, James Reid, a lawyer in Edinburgh.[2] There are a number of interesting spellings of this surname. It may also be found as Comyn or Cummings.

Thomas and Catherine were married 12 Nov 1783 in Dunfermline.[3] They relocated to Leslie, Fifeshire, Scotland where they began raising a family:[2,4]

- Marian Catherine Briggs: Born 29 Aug 1784, baptized 26 Sep 1784, Balingry, Fifeshire.[5] Married Peter Sibert Jr. on 31 Aug 1801. (See page 328.)
- Helen "Nellie" Briggs: Baptized in Balingry on 2 Apr 1786.[6] Married Benjamin Mathis and moved to Indiana.
- Agnes "Ann" Anna Briggs: Born 20 Jan 1788, Balingry.[7] Died 13 Jan 1834, Warren Co., Kentucky. Married on 26 Sep 1805, Josiah McGehee Wright with whom she had fifteen children. (See page 329.)
- Jackabinie "Benie" Ellen Briggs: Baptized on 20 Dec 1789 in Balingry.[8] Married on 30 Jan 1820,

George Knight Hester, son of John Mathias Hester, and moved to Indiana.

- Andrew Briggs: Born 18 Feb 1792, Leslie, Scotland. Died 9 Oct 1857. *Scotland Births and Baptisms 1564-1950* shows Andrew as being baptized on 18 Mar 1788 in Balingry[7] so there is some disagreement around the date of his birth. He is buried in Campground Cemetery near Bardstown, Kentucky. He married first, Nancy Robertson on 4 Nov 1814 with whom he had seven children: Robinson, Mary Ann, Sarah, Catherine, Thomas Hanley, William T., and Elizabeth. He married second, Sarah Furguson on 6 Aug 1837. They had five children: Susan M., Joseph F., Nancy E., Robert A., and Emily W.
- Tossy Briggs: Born either 28 Apr 1793, Leslie or in the colonies in 1794. Died 14 Oct 1854, Meade Co., Kentucky. Married Richard Parker Robertson (brother of Nancy who married Tossy's brother, Andrew), and moved to Indiana. They had eleven children: Catherine, John Anderson, Andrew Briggs (Dr.), Richard Parker Jr., Cyrus Handley (Dr.), Mary Emily, Thomas Andrew, Fanny Mary, Parker W., William Wright, and Gilly M.

The location of Tossy's birth is uncertain. She was not baptized in Leslie giving rise to the notion that she may have been born either en route or shortly after arrival in the colony. Record et. al show her date of birth as either 28 Apr 1793 or 1794.[4] She is listed in the *Kentucky Death Records* as having been born in Virginia but without a date specified.[9]

Before departing Scotland, Thomas and Catherine obtained a letter of recommendation from their minister. These were often helpful in securing passage to the colony. The wording of that letter has been preserved:

> Leslie, Scotland
> August 27th 1793
>
> These are to certifie, thet Thomas Bridge the bearer, and his wife Catherine Cunain, were both in full communion with this associate congregation for some years past: And behaved themselves Christianly, with sobriety and honesty. Are now about to remove from us with their children free from public scandal or ground for church censure known to us so that we know nothing to hinder their admission into any Christian congregation, where God shall determine the place of their residence.
>
> John Mortoun, Minister
> Patrick Tollie, Secy: Clk.[4]

That same year, Thomas sold his property, retaining just enough to bring along on the ship. The proceeds must have been respectable as Thomas was able to purchase passage for the family and bring along with them a chest with some silver items that are still in the family today.[10] After a journey of roughly two months, the Briggs family arrived in Warrick Co., Virginia. Shortly after their arrival, Thomas became ill and died. Thomas' brother, An-

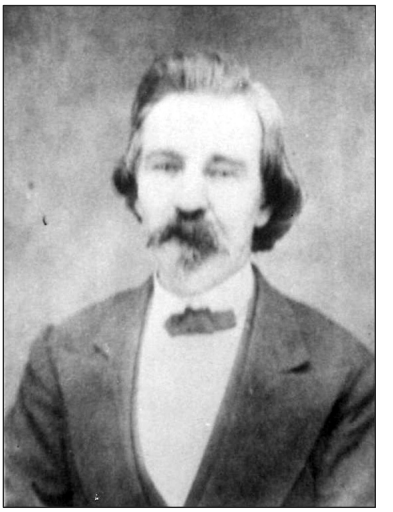
drew, received word of the family's ill fortune. He had emigrated two years prior and made his home in Kentucky near Bard's Station (now Bardstown).[4] Family legend holds that upon hearing of the death of his brother, Andrew wasted no time in packing and leaving for Virginia where he moved the family to his home in Kentucky. Some variations maintain that he rode to Virginia on horseback and bought a wagon there, others that he packed the wagon in Kentucky, taking it to Virginia.[11]

Catherine continued to live with family in Kentucky. On 24 Sep 1805, she gave her consent for her daughter, Ann, to marry Josiah McGehee Wright.[12] Just three months later, on 20 Dec 1805, she remarried to Isaac Stephens (his second marriage, also).[13] This is the same Isaac Stephens that appears in our family tree through the Stephens branch. Isaac and Catherine had no children of their own.

Record et. al expose an interesting aspect to Catherine's life between marriages. She is found on multiple deeds buying and selling property. This was particularly unusual at the time and to be sure, a violation of social standards. The authors argue that in many respects her independence was born of a need to care for her recently fatherless children.[4] Catherine died 13 Jan 1834 in Bowling Green, Kentucky.

William L. Robinson and Dorothy Padgett

William Robinson was born about 1822 in Belfast, Ireland.[14,15] At present, we can only speculate as to



William L. Robinson[18]

when he emigrated to the United States. Had he come over as an adult, it would have been shortly before 1845 when he and his wife Dorothy had their first child in New York. He was a tailor by trade[16] and his sons, George and Robert followed in his footsteps. Interestingly, we also see on the 1880 U.S. Census that his son-in-law, Jack Dalton, was also a tailor.[17] William was moderately tall at 5' 8" with light brown hair, a light complexion, and blue eyes.[19]

Dorothy was also born in Belfast, Ireland about 1825.[14,16] She and William married shortly before 1845.

The couple first lived in New York then moved to Quincy, Illinois on the Mississippi River.[15,20] While in Quincy, we find a house guest, Margaret Paggett, a twenty year-old seamstress who was likely Dorothy's sister or possibly a cousin. During this time, William enlisted as a private in the Army. He served as a drummer for the 131st Illinois Infantry.[19] Between 1860 and 1863, they removed to McCracken Co., Kentucky, living for at least a while at 574 Hickory Street in Paducah. Margaret Paggett followed in the move.[16]

William and Dorothy had the following children:

- Mary Robinson: Born about 1845 in New York.

- Sarah "Sallie" Robinson: Born 21 May 1847, Albany, New York. Died 12 Nov 1922, Louisville, Kentucky.[9] Married John McGimsey Dalton who was born 1 Oct 1851. They had four children together. (See page 364.)
- Margaret "Maggie" Robinson: Born about 1853, Quincy, Illinois.[16]
- Harris Robinson: Born about 1854, Quincy, Illinois.[16]
- George Padgett Robinson: Born 23 Nov 1857, Quincy, Illinois.[21] Married in 1881, Camille Du Perrieu with whom he had five children: Nell, Edmond, Claire, Robert H., and Myra.[22] George was a musician and ran his father's tailor business above McPherson's drug store after William died.[23]
- Ida Bell Robinson: Born 1863, McCracken Co., Kentucky.[17] Married George Satterwhite with whom she had at least one child, Julian Earl.[24]
- Robert Robinson: Born about 1868, McCracken Co., Kentucky.[17]

William was a well-known tailor in Paducah.[23] He and Dorothy both died there. They are buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, near many of our other Paducah ancestors.[25,26]

References

1. Grider, Ethel C. Woodall. “McGehee Decendants.” Vol I, Gregath Co., Cullman, Alabama, 1987.
2. Mansfield, Dolorus Briggs, “History of the Briggs-Bridge family : since its settlement in America (Virginia) in 1752.” 1960.
3. “Scotland Marriages, 1561-1910,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XTPZ-R9Q : 10 February 2018), Thomas Bridges and Catharine Cunnan, 12 Nov 1783; citing Dunfermline,Fife,Scotland, index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,106, 102,191, 102,194.
4. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. “The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright.” 1998.
5. “Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XYVZ-WHB : 10 February 2018), Thomas Bridges in entry for Marion Bridges, 29 Aug 1784; citing BALINGRY,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference, index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,194.
6. “Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950”, database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XYVZ-SFD : 11 February 2020), Catherine Cunnan in entry for Helen Bridges, 1786.
7. “Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XYVZ-448 : 10 February 2018), Thomas Bridges in entry for Agnes Bridges, 20 Jan 1788; citing BALINGRY ,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference, index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,194.
8. “Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950,” database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XYVZ-WXS : 10 February 2018), Thomas Bridges in entry for Jackabinie Bridges, 20 Dec 1789; citing BALINGRY,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference , index based

upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City; FHL microfilm 1,040,194.

9. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Records, 1852-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.
10. Smith, Ella B. Letter to an unknown cousin. 7 July 1959.
11. Taylor, Patricia L. "Re: family info." Message to Richard Lohman. 26 Oct 2018. Electronic mail.
12. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJS-ZNCZ : 17 May 2018), Josiah Wright and Anna Briggs, 24 Sep 1805; citing Marriage, Warren, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 164,009.
13. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Compiled Marriages, 1802-1850 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1997.
14. Ancestry.com. Tennessee, Death Records, 1908-1958 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
15. "United States Census, 1850," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:S3HT-6WJ9-6LD?cc=1401638&wc=95R4-VZK%3A1031317001%2C1031304402%2C1032585701 : 9 April 2016), Illinois > Adams > Quincy, south ward > image 27 of 86; citing NARA microfilm publication M432 (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.).
16. Ancestry.com. 1860 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
17. Ancestry.com and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. 1880 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2010.
18. "William L. Robinson." Est. 1865. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
19. "Illinois Civil War Muster and Descriptive Rolls Detail Report." Office of the Illinois Secretary of State, apps.ilsos.gov/isaveterans/civilMusterSearch.do?key=215413. Accessed

19 Jul 2021.

20. Ancestry.com. Illinois, State Census Collection, 1825-1865 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008.
21. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 28 December 2020), memorial page for George P. Robinson (23 Nov 1857–24 Jan 1902), Find a Grave Memorial no. 62592606, citing Oak Grove Cemetery, Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Rich (contributor 47058265).
22. "George Padgett Robinson 1857–1902." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/9MXK-DHJ. Accessed 20 May 2021.
23. "George Padgett Robinson Obituary." Paducah, Kentucky, Paducah Sun, 26 January 1902, page 3.
24. "Ida Bell Robinson 1863–1937." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/L2ST-8M4. Accessed 20 May 2021.
25. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 18 February 2019), memorial page for William Robinson (1822–10 Jun 1894), Find A Grave Memorial no. 84327513, citing Oak Grove Cemetery, Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Trey Thompson (contributor 47438398).
26. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 February 2019), memorial page for Dorothy Robinson (1825–12 Oct 1894), Find A Grave Memorial no. 84327473, citing Oak Grove Cemetery, Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Trey Thompson (contributor 47438398).

9

French Immigrants

Jean DeJarnette and Mary Mumford

Jean DeJarnette, a Huguenot, was born Jean deJarnat about 1680 to Samuel deJarnat.[1] The *Family Data Collection* records show his birth in La Rochelle, a port town on France's west coast.[2] (See map on page 101.) While he may be from the region as it was heavily populated with Huguenots, there is no evidence of the location of his birth. Sometime after his arrival, his name changed to DeJarnette though it is not uncommon to find spellings that include Dejurner, DeJurer, and other variants in his descendants.

Jean is believed to have come over in one of four voyages in 1699 and 1700. Passenger manifests for two of the three ships, the *Mary and Ann* and the *Peter and Anthony* (which made the first, second, and fourth voyages) are available but do not list Jean.

The ship making the third trip and it's manifest have never been located.[3] Speculation of his Huguenot past and arrival on this remaining voyage in the summer of 1700 is based upon the following:

1. He is known to have departed France from La Rochelle which lay in a Huguenot stronghold on the west coast,[4]
2. the mass relocation of Huguenots from England at the time was aboard the previously mentioned four voyages,
3. he participated in the Church of England while in England, having purchased a prayer book there which remains in the family, and
4. records place him in Gloucester Co., Virginia as early as 1703.

It is not clear whether Jean's intent was to emigrate to America or to remain in England. What is known is that the influx Huguenots in England quickly became a burden to the Crown and relocating the French to America was a solution to that problem.

After arriving in the colony, Jean married Mary Mumford in 1703.[5] They lived in Gloucester County, and raised a family there. Records of their children are found only in the Abingdon Parish records as the county government records were all burned during the Civil War. Interestingly, Elizabeth, one of his daughters, and our ancestor does not appear. One of the pages where her baptism is believed to have been recorded was torn from the book. She is attributed to the family based upon knowledge of her position within the family, the time frame of her birth, and

the location in the parish record where persons baptized during that time would have been recorded.[3,4]

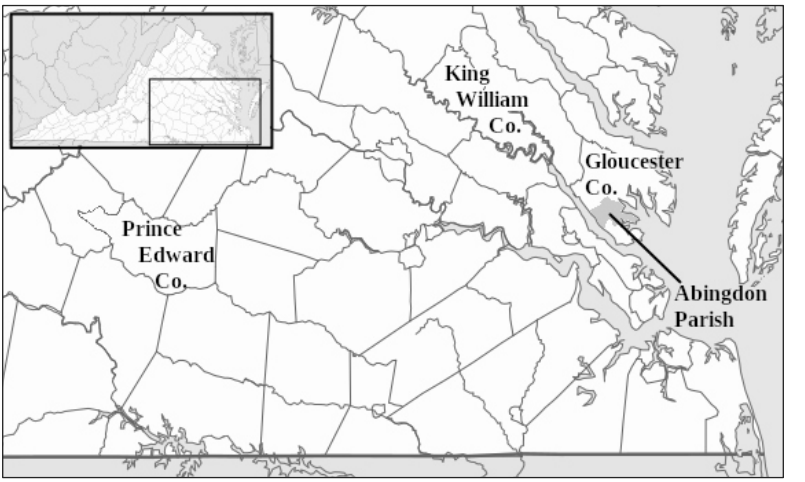
Mary Mumford was born in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., Virginia about 1683.[6] She was the daughter of Edward and Mary (Watkins) Mumford.

Jean and Mary married in 1703, starting a family right away. They had the following children:[4]

- Elias DeJurner: Baptized 20 Aug 1704. Married Elizabeth [--?--]. Died between August of 1768 and 1 Jul 1769.
- John DeJurner: Baptized 4 Nov 1706.
- Mary DeJurer: Baptized 5 Feb 1708.
- Elizabeth DeJarnette: Born about 1709. Married Edward McGehee with whom she had ten children. Died 1783, Cumberland Co., Virginia. (See page 285.)
- Daniel DeJurner: Baptized 24 Jan 1713. Married Martha Ford with whom he had eight children: Mary M., Betty Ford, Daniel Jr., Mumford, John, Christopher, Lydia, and Martha. Daniel's will was written on 11 Sep 1754[7] and probated in December of 1755.
- Joseph DeJernat: Baptized 3 Feb 1716.
- Ellenor DeJarnat: Born 5 Sep 1720, baptized 20 Nov 1720. Married Jacob MackGehee.

The spelling of the childrens' names (with the exception of Elizabeth) comes from the recording of their parents' surname in the parish record.

Jean died in 1765. There is disagreement about the location and year of his death. Elliot argues that



Locations in Virginia where Jean DeJarnette and Mary Mumford lived[8]

he eventually moved King William Co., Virginia, and died there.[3] Other accounts place him in Gloucester County at the time of his death.[1]

After Jean's death, Mary moved to Prince Edward Co., Virginia to live with her daughter and son-in-law, Ellenor and Jacob MackGehee (brother to Edward who married Ellenor's sister, Elizabeth).[1] There, she wrote her will on 4 Apr 1765. In it, she willed her entire estate (modest though it was) to Jacob, making him the executor. The will was probated 19 Aug 1765.

There is a family tradition recorded in 1934 by Francis Robinson, granddaughter of Martha Owen DeJarnette, that Jean left with two brothers in 1685 or before. The same holds that the father, Samuel, was a Marquis and an unmarried aunt was beheaded for her refusal to convert to Catholicism.[9] The year of departure illustrates the extent to which family legends should be approached with a critical eye.

References

1. Tolman, Richard L. “Descendants of Daniel deJarnatt (1713-1754) of Virginia and Allied Families.” DeJarnats of Virginia, 29deadpeople.com/wp/?page_id=1277. Accessed 22 Dec 2019.
2. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Births [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2001.
3. Elliot, H. A. “De Jarnette.” The Huguenot, No. 20, 1961-1963.
4. Frost, Earl C. and Frost, May (Miller). “DeJarnette and Allied Families in America (1699-1954).” Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1954.
5. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
6. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Individual Records [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.
7. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. “The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright.” 1998.
8. “De Jarnette (DeJarnette) Prayer Book, Autuaga and Lowndes, Alabama.” Ancestry.com.

PART III:
AMERICAN ANCESTORS

10

Hargrave & Harrell

Richard Hargrave II

Richard was born between 1642 and 1645 in Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia.[1,2] He married first about 1660. His first wife is thought to be named Sarah though additional evidence is required. Richard and his wife had three children:[2]

- Richard Hargrave III: Born about 1663, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. He had at least one child. (See page 234.)
- John Hargrave: Born about 1665, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia.
- Samuel Hargrave: Born about 1667. Married Mary Cooke, daughter of William and Joan (Roper) Cooke.

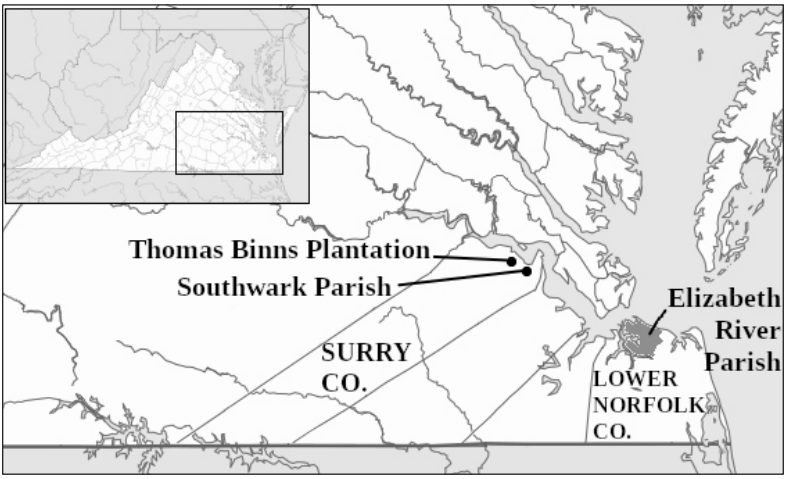
Richard's first wife died about 1667. Richard then married shortly after, Pembroke (Pead) Hardin, widow of Thomas Hardin who died that same year. Complicating matters slightly, Pembroke was a Quaker. In order for the two to marry, either Richard needed to join the Quakers or Pembroke would be disowned for marrying *out of Unity* (marrying someone who is not a member of the Quaker faith). Richard chose conversion in order to marry. Pembroke brought two daughters into the marriage: Ann and Mary.[2] Richard and Pembroke then went on to have three more children:[2]

- Bray Hargrave: Born about 1669, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. Bray served in the militia. He married Mary or Margaret (Hodge) Hunnicutt.
- Lemuel Hargrave: Born about 1669-1670, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. Married Elizabeth Cornwell.
- Judith Hargrave: Born 1673-1674, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. Married James Lowery.

Richard was an overseer like his father but lacked the temperament that earned his father the title, "Goodman." Having chosen the path of becoming a Quaker, he appeared in 1682 in front of the county court for not having one of his children baptized.[3] It is worth stating that Quakers did not enjoy the same religious freedom that other Protestants did. Richard rejected the requirement and within six months (some say a year) he had posted a notice on the courthouse door announcing his intention to leave the community. He moved with his family to Surry

County, roughly forty miles up the James River. He was made guardian of Pembroke's daughters from her first marriage, and later became the administrator of Thomas Hardin's estate.[2]

Richard was involved with at least two probate disputes. The first, in 1681, found him as a defendant being sued by one of the Hardin daughters, Ann (then Ann Empirior, wife of William Empirior), for her portion of her father's estate.[2] Later, in 1693, he was the plaintiff, petitioning the court on behalf of his wife to receive her share of the inheritance from the estate of her father, John Pead.[4]



Locations where we find the first Hargraves in the American colony[5]

The remainder of Richard's life is spent in Surry County, Virginia where he shows up on a number of tithables lists, all of which show him being a resident in the home of someone else.[2]

We might speculate that a significant rift existed between Richard and his father, Richard I. Perhaps

the stubbornness, adoption of the Quaker faith, or the lawsuit raised against him were just too much for Richard I to bear. It caused enough tension that Richard I gave all of his real estate to his younger son, Benjamin in 1678. Whatever trouble existed between Richard II and his father, the relationship with his brother Benjamin appears to have been amicable. To his credit, Benjamin transferred 150 acres of the property he just received over to Richard II. Later, Richard II retained Benjamin as his lawyer for a deed sale in 1699.

Richard wrote his will on 19 May 1704. The will was probated on 4 Jul 1704.[6] In it, he bequeaths furniture and household belongings to Judith. The real estate and guns were split up between Bray and Lemuel.

Richard Hargrave III

Richard was born about 1663 in Norfolk Co., Virginia to Richard Hargrave II and his first wife. The first record found for him is a tithables list taken on 10 Jun 1684 in Southwark Parish, Surry Co., Virginia. On this list, both Richard III and his father are listed as "Mr." which implies they were overseers of a plantation. That plantation was owned by a Thomas Binns (see map on page 233). The overseer position was equivalent to a contemporary operations manager. He was responsible for the overall running of the plantation. A good overseer would have been well cared for by the owner, as his ability to run the plantation efficiently meant higher profits. It was also a good means of acquiring one's own land.[2]

Richard may have married a Sarah. He and his wife had at least one son:[2]

- Richard Hargrave IV: Born about 1690. Died about 1766, Granville Co., North Carolina. Richard had at least two children. (See below.)

Richard Hargrave IV and Ann [--?--]

Richard was born about 1690. He died about 1766 in Granville Co, North Carolina.[7] He married Ann [--?--]. They had at least the following children (likely more):[2]

- John Hargrove: Born about 1727, died about 1790-1793. Married first, Amey [--?--]. John and Amey had three children. Married second, Anne Newsome in 1772 with whom he had six children. (See next page.)
- Richard Hargrave V: Born 1733-1738, died 1792. Married Martha [--?--]. They had the following children: John (1755), Israel West (1756), Gilliam (1780), James, Robert, Rebecca, Richard VI, Milliam, Stephen, and three daughters whose names are not known.

Richard engaged in a number of land deals resulting in a respectable estate. In 1743, he received a 100 acre grant. Between 1754 and 1760, he received 3,430 acres in land grants of which 700 were sold to his grandson, John Sheppard Hargrove.[2]

He appeared on numerous tax lists. In Bertie Co., North Carolina, he was found in 1741. He is on tax

lists in Granville County in 1748-1752.[2] We also find him on the 1755 North Carolina State Census as residing in Granville Co., North Carolina.[8]

Richard wrote his will in 1764. In it, he mentions both sons. We also learn from the will that he owned at least nine slaves: Jenny, Ison, Book, and six others whose names were not recorded. Richard's will was probated in 1766.[2]

John Hargrove and Amey [--?--]

John Hargrove was born about 1727 in North Carolina. In 1754, he enlisted in the North Carolina Militia. John also marks the point at which the family began spelling the Hargrave surname with an "o". He married before 1760, Amey [--?--],[8] with whom he fathered three children:[2]

- George Hargrove: Born about 1750, North Carolina. Died 1783, Trigg Co., Kentucky. He married Amelia Harrell about 1780-1785. They had at least five children. (See page 239.)
- Stephen William Hargrove: Born about 1760.
- Thomas Hargrove: Born before 1772.

Amey died about 1771. John married second on 16 Jan 1772, Anne Newsome in Southampton Co., Virginia.[10] Anne was born about 1741 in Southampton County. They had the following children:

- Frances "Fanny" Hargrove: Born about 1773. Married Argile Hanks. (This was his second marriage. The first was to Milliam Hargrove, daughter of Richard Hargrove V.)[11]
- Nancy Hargrove: Born about 1774. Married John Collins.
- John Sheppard Hargrove: Born about 1775-1777. He married a cousin, Rebecca Hargrave, on 27 Nov 1794 or 1797.
- William Hargrave: Born 7 Nov 1776 or 1777, died 24 Sep 1848. Married first on 15 Feb 1798, Olivia Holly Dodson who was born 19 Apr 1778 and died 3 Apr 1806. Married second on 14 Jun 1807, Susan Sturdivant who was born about 1779 and died 10 Oct 1844.
- Mary "Molly" Hatfield Hargrave: Married on 20 Mar 1796, her cousin, Israel West Hargrove who was the son of Richard Hargrove V.[2] Mary is also found as Polly Hargrove.[11]
- Amy "Ann" Hargrove: Married on 2 Aug 1795, her cousin, James Hargrove who was the son of Richard Hargrove V.

John appears as a corporal in Capt. John Glover's Company, Granville Militia Regiment on the muster roll drafted on 8 Oct 1754. Interestingly, there is also a Richard Hargroves on the same muster roll.

John is also found on the North Carolina Tax List in 1788, owning 2,885 acres. A portion of this land was used to raise Tobacco.[12]

John wrote his will on 9 Nov 1790. He died between 1790 and 1793. In the inventory made for

probate, his property includes (in addition to the 2,885 acres), thirty head of cattle, fifty-two hogs, eight beds (implying a larger home), and seventeen slaves: Cato, Suck, Lisebel, Ginney, Sue, Phill, Agey, Jesse, Dick, James, and Jacob. The remaining six referred to in the will were not named.[9] There being no legacy left to George, we might conclude he received his share when John remarried.

Jethro Harrell and Ann [--?--]

Jethro is thought to have been born around 1730. He died in 1784.[7] He was a farmer. He married Ann [--?--] (possibly Westray)[10] who is believed to have been born about 1735. They had nine children:

- Jesse A. Harrell: Served as a lieutenant in the North Carolina Militia.[10,13]
- John Harrell: Served as an ensign in the North Carolina Militia.[13]
- Reuben Harrell.
- Holley Harrell.
- Nancy Harrell: Married a Mr. Vann.
- Amelia "Milley" Harrell: Married George Hargrove with whom she had at least five children. (See next page.)
- Betsy Harrell: Married a Mr. Maner.
- Mary Harrell.
- Wilson Ann Harrell.[10]

Jethro is found on the North Carolina state census in 1753 in Chowan County.[8] He is later found on the state census in 1758 in Gates County.[8]

Jethro served as a lieutenant in 1772 along with his sons Jesse and John under Col. Benjamin Wynns in the Hertford Regiment of the North Carolina Militia.[13]

Jethro wrote his will on 13 Aug 1781. In it, we find that he owned at least two slaves, Esop and Tillis. A more interesting find is the language he used when bequeathing property to his wife:

> I do hereby give Devise & Bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife ANN the sole Property & Direction & management of the Plantation whereon I now live to be by her conduited as she shall Jud[g]e fitting & best During her natural Life... my will & Desire is this that my dearly beloved wife ANN be invested with a Power a Right During her Life to use & have the sole Discretion thereof for her own benefit, use & advantage as she may Judge most fitting…[14]

This is the earliest indication we find in the wills of our ancestors attempting to solidify the right of a wife over property. Whether these wishes were honored is not known. It likely made little difference. Ann died just three years after Jethro's will was probated.

George Hargrove and Amelia "Milley" Harrell

George was born about 1750[15] to John Hargrove and his first wife in North Carolina. He is not mentioned in John's will as general practice at the

time was to provide legacies to children of prior wives prior to the will.[2]

George participated in a number of civic affairs including inventorying the estate of William Hargrove[16] and acting as executor to the will of his father-in-law, Jethro Harrell. He engaged in a number of land deals, as well. On 5 Apr 1786, he purchased 100 acres from Charles Vaughn. In 1789, he sold 200 acres to Jesse Vann in Gates Co., North Carolina for £60. Jesse Vann also participated in the inventory of the William Hargrove estate and witnessed George's will.[16]

George married Amelia Harrell around 1780-1785. Beebe provides a partial list of children including William, Willis, and John.[2] Additional potential children are taken from FamilySearch.org.[17] This provides a list of likely children:

- Richard R. Hargrove: Born about 1780.
- William B. Hargrove: Born about 1785, Gates Co., North Carolina. Died in 1829. Married on 7 Feb 1799, Sarah "Sally" Calhoun in Lincoln Co., Kentucky.
- Willis Miles Hargrove: Born 7 Oct 1789. Married first, Rachel Cox on 7 Apr 1814, Christian Co., Kentucky. They had fifteen children together. Married second, Celia Barnes on 3 Feb 1853, Trigg Co., Kentucky. Willis died 19 Nov 1874 in Graves Co., Kentucky. (See next page.)
- John M. Hargrove: Born about 1794, Kentucky. Died about 1844. Married Nancy Redman on 30 Oct 1838 in Warren Co., Kentucky.
- Ann B. Hargrove: Born before 1797. Died about

1867. Married about 1807, James Montgomery Cobb.

George enlisted as a private in North Carolina. He was in possession of two vouchers indicating payment due for his service for £12-15s and £38-5s.[2] He is also found on the roster of North Carolina soldiers.[18]

George made the move to Kentucky in the early part of the 19th century. The move was complete by 1820 as we find him on the 1820 U.S. Census in Trigg County. Determining the year he left North Carolina is more difficult. His son John is believed to have been born in Kentucky in 1794 while Ann, the youngest, is thought to have been born in North Carolina. Census records provide little help as none have been located for George between 1790 and 1820.

Land deals continued in Kentucky with the purchase of 100 acres from Abraham McCallam for $300.00 on 30 Oct 1820. Shortly after, on 18 Aug 1821 he gifted 100 acres to his son, William.[19]

George died in Trigg Co., Kentucky in or after 1821.

Willis Miles Hargrove and Rachel Cox

Willis was born 7 Oct 1789.[20] Establishing a location of his birth is more of a challenge. We know his father George was selling land in North Carolina in 1789 and his older brother was born in North Carolina. Census records are rather consistent in placing Willis' birth in Virginia until we review those in which his son Jesse appears. These are consistent

in placing Willis' birth in North Carolina. We also know his father George moved to Kentucky (the place of birth for Willis' younger brother, John). As Virginia shows as Willis' place of birth on multiple early census records, that is most likely where he was born. He served as a private under Col. Furguson in the Illinois Militia during the War of 1812.[21] For a young man, this was a great means of obtaining property, as land grants for military service were commonplace at the time.

Rachel was born 1 Jul 1794 in South Carolina.[20,22] She moved with her parents and siblings to Trigg Co., Kentucky around 1802-1803. Around the age of eight, her mother died. Her father remarried the following year.

On 31 Mar 1814, Jesse Cox penned a note giving Willis and Rachel permission to marry:[23]

> This here is for to Sartify that I am willing that Willis Hargrove should have Lisens for to marry my daughter Rachel.
>
> March the 31 1814
> Jeſse Cox[24]

Willis and James Barnes (probably the same James Barnes who was the son of America (Bass) Barnes found on page 273) posted the bond of £50 the following day.[25] Willis and Rachel married in Christian Co., Kentucky on 7 Apr 1814. They had the following fifteen children:[26,27]

- Jesse Hargrove: Born 25 Dec 1814. Married Martha "Patsy" Griffin who was born 9 Feb 1813.

Jesse died 20 Oct 1883. Jesse and Patsy had six children together. (See page 377.)

- Millie Hargrove: Born 1 Oct 1816.
- Martha Hargrove: Born 29 Jun 1818. Married A. M. Cobb (his first marriage).
- Reuben Hargrove: Born 4 Oct 1819. Killed in the Civil War.
- Manuel Hargrove: Born 17 Oct 1821 (twin). He married Mary Ellen Moore.
- Mary Hargrove: Born 17 Oct 1821 (twin).
- Elizabeth Ann Hargrove: Born 7 Jan 1823. Died 24 Mar 1852.
- David Hargrove: Born 6 Feb 1824.
- Margarette Rachel Hargrove: Born 27 Nov 1825. Married A. M. Cobb (his second marriage).
- John T. Hargrove: Born 2 Apr 1827.
- J. Wesley Hargrove: Born 6 Aug 1828.
- Sarah Ann Hargrove: Born 8 Dec 1829. Died 12 Feb 1830.
- Willis Jackson Hargrove: Born 18 Jul 1831.
- Francis Marion Hargrove: Born 16 Sep 1832. Francis is believed to be named in honor of Gen. Francis Marion, the war hero under whom Rachel's grandfather, Emanuel, served.[27] Married on 10 May 1860, Elizabeth [--?--].
- George Washington Hargrove: Born 19 Dec 1833. Married Sue Bailey.

Willis, a farmer like his father, was involved in numerous land dealings. He and other heirs of George Hargrove's estate sold 100 acres on 20 Dec

1825 to Joseph Isbell for $210.00. He purchased 240 acres for $600.00 from Aron Fletcher on 10 Feb 1826. He then purchased on 7 May 1826, fifty acres from John Rogers for $190.00. On 14 Aug 1828, Willis sold sixty-three acres for $200.00 to Thomas Chewning.[19]

Rachel died on 19 Mar 1852 at the age of fifty-seven.[27] Willis remarried to Celia Barnes on 3 Feb 1853 in Trigg Co., Kentucky.[28] He is shown on all census records through 1860 as the head of household in Trigg County.[22,29] Willis died on 19 Nov 1874 in Graves Co., Kentucky.[20]

References

1. "Re: James Hargraves, change subject." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/537/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
2. Beebe, Dorothy P., and Hargrove, Johnny L. "The Hargrove Family Study." 1993.
3. Boddie, John Bennett. "Southside Virginia Families." Vol 2. Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1956.
4. Hargrove, Marion. "Richard Hargrave of Yorkshire and the New World, 1614-1686" The Hargrove Newsletter, Vol. 4, #3. July, 1883.
5. Adapted from Alexrk2. "USA Virginia location map." Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:USA_Virginia_location_map.svg. Accessed 13 Jun 2021.
6. Hargrave, Harry S. "The Hargrave Family: 1634 – 1939." William J. Dankers Co., Los Angeles. 1939.
7. Ancestry.com. North Carolina, Will Abstracts, 1760-1800 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
8. Ancestry.com. North Carolina, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1790-1890 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
9. "Will of John Hargrove", in the William Hargrove Papers #310-z, Southern Historical Collection, The Wilson Library, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.
10. Ancestry.com. Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2014.
11. "Granville County, North Carolina Marriages." NCGenWeb, www.ncgenweb.us/ncgranville/marriage/bride-hi.htm. Accessed 2 Oct 2020.
12. "William Hargrove Papers, 1793-1930." The Southern Historical Collection at the Louis Round Wilson Special Collections Library, finding-aids.lib.unc.edu/00310/#folder_2#1. Accessed 2 Oct 2020.
13. Winborne, Benjamin B. "The Colonial and State Political

History of Hertford County, N. C." Edwards & Broughton, 1906.

14. Gates County will, Book 1, pages 36-38.
15. American Genealogical-Biographical Index (AGBI) [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 1999.
16. Wills and Estate Papers (Gates County, North Carolina), 1663-1978; Author: North Carolina. County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions (Gates County); Probate Place: Gates, North Carolina.
17. "George Hargrove." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K2JB-VX4. Accessed 10 Oct 2020.
18. "Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003.
19. "Trigg County, Kentucky Deeds." [selected pages] Personal files of Patricia L. Taylor.
20. Cobb, Malone L. "From Them to Us." Lawrenceburg, Kentucky, 1978.
21. Direct Data Capture, comp. U.S., "War of 1812 Service Records, 1812-1815" [database on-line] Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
22. Ancestry.com. 1850 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
23. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q28C-MJL4 : 26 September 2018), Jesse Cox in entry for Willis Hargrove and Rachel Cox, 31 Mar 1814; citing Marriage, Christian, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 464,810.
24. Taylor, Patricia L. "More on Hargrove Family". Message to Richard Lohman, 21 Jun 2018. Electronic mail.
25. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2D8-LS2V : 29 November 2018), Jesse Cox in entry for Willis Hargrove and Rachel Cox, 01 Apr 1814; cit-

ing Marriage, Christian, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 1,942,938.

26. "Emanuel Cox Family Bible." TNWebGen Project, www.tngenweb.org/lauderdale/bible/coxbible.htm. Accessed 29 Sep 2020.
27. "Willis Hargrove's Bible." Personal files of Patricia L. Taylor.
28. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJ9-P23X : 17 May 2018), Willis Hargrove and Celia Barnes, 3 Feb 1853; citing Marriage, Trigg, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 321,335.
29. Ancestry.com. 1860 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.

ll

Cox

Emanuel "Manuel" Cox and Mercy "Massey" Brown

Emanuel Cox (or Coxe, as it is sometimes found) was born 7 Feb 1723.[1] One account places his birth in Wales;[2] another in New Jersey.[3] He lived in the Cheraws District of South Carolina, so named for the Cheraws Indian tribe that occupied the region on the East Coast between Cape Fear and the Peedee River.

Manuel married twice, with children from both marriages. His first wife is unknown with certainty but thought to be a Rebecca. They had the following children:[4]

- John Cox: Born 27 Oct 1752. Married a Miss Mixon. John served in the Revolutionary War for the colonies.[5]

- Josiah Cox: Born 7 Mar 1755. Josiah served in the Revolutionary War for the colonies.[5]
- Rebecca Cox: Born 27 Mar 1757.

Shortly after the passing of his first wife, Manuel remarried to Mercy "Massey" Brown.[6] She is believed to be the daughter of John Brown, a Welsh preacher from New Jersey for whom the town of Brownsville, South Carolina was named.[2]

Manuel and Massey had the following children:[4]

- Samuel Cox: Born 26 Nov 1759. Samuel served in the Revolutionary War for the colonies. While enlisted, he happened upon Brown's mill dam where he was confronted by a Tory who aimed to shoot him. His musket having misfired, Samuel captured the Tory and took him prisoner. It was upon this same dam that, as an elderly citizen, he was riding home from a community cookout when his horse bucked and he fell to his death.[5]
- Sarah Cox: Born 25 Jul 1761.
- William Cox: Born 4 Feb 1763. William served in the Revolutionary War for the colonies. After the war, he settled down, married twice, and fathered twenty children.[5]
- Mary Cox: Born 14 Jun 1766.
- Benjamin Cox: Born 6 Apr 1768.
- Elizabeth Cox: Born 17 Jun 1771.
- Jesse Cox: Born 11 or 12 Jun 1775, Marlboro Co., South Carolina.[7] Married Martha Harper with whom he had seven children. (See page 252.)

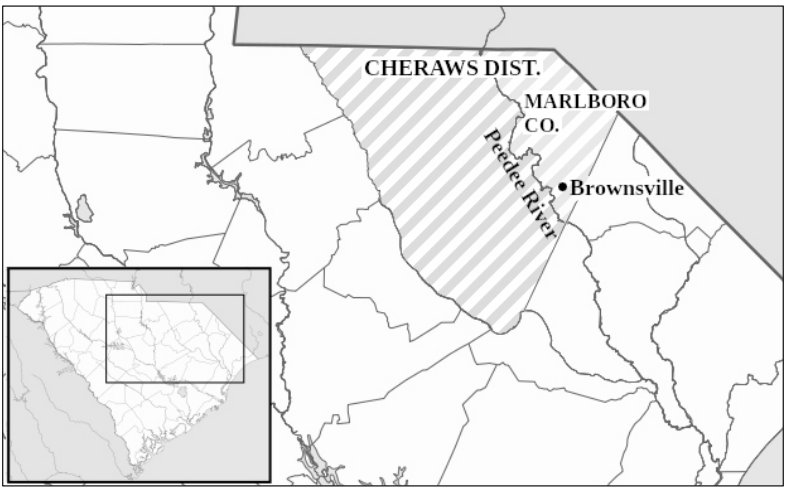
- Amelia (or Emelia) Cox: Born 4 Jan 1784, died 12 Mar 1807.
- Ezekiel Cox: Born 10 Mar 1784.

One or both of the birth dates of Ezekiel and Amelia are clearly incorrect. This is how they appear in the Cox family bible and so are written here as such.

In 1765, Manuel obtained a parcel of 100 acres on the Peedee River.[8] In 1778, he is found on the list of grand jurors for the Cheraws district.[9] He is found again in 1780, still in the area on the U.S. Census and on a petit jurors list.[10]

Manuel enlisted as a private during the Revolutionary War, serving in the South Carolina Militia.[2,11] There is an entry for him in *Marion's Men: A List of Twenty-Five Hundred*, indicating that he served under General Francis Marion, the "Swamp Fox" and reputed founder of modern guerrilla warfare.

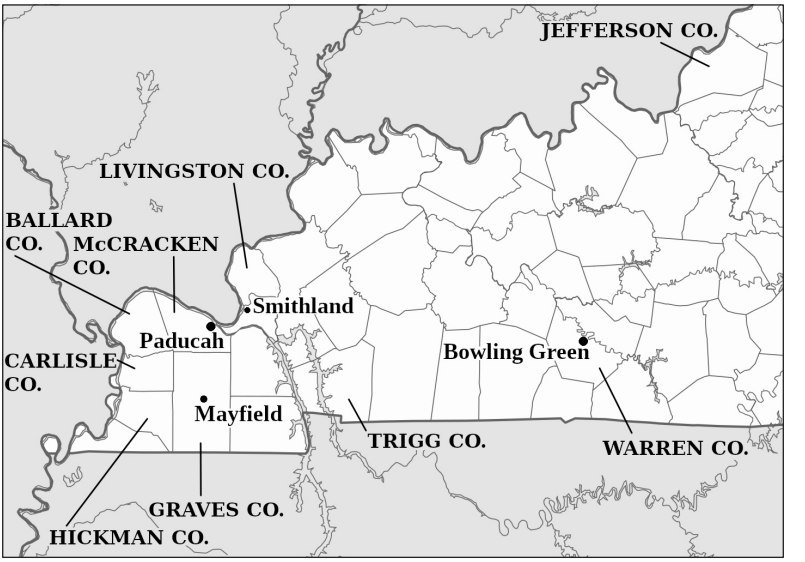
Manuel died in 1805.[12]



Origins of the Cox family in South Carolina[13]

Jesse Cox and Martha Harper

Jesse Cox was born 11 or 12 Jun 1775 to Emanuel "Manuel" Cox and Mercy "Massey" Brown.[4] He started out in South Carolina, eventually moving in 1802-1803 to Trigg County, Kentucky.



Locations of family settlements in western Kentucky[14]

Jesse married first, Martha Harper[7] on 27 Apr 1793 in South Carolina.[4,15] They had the following children together:[4]

- Rachel Cox: Born 1 Jul 1794, South Carolina. Married Willis Miles Hargrove on 7 Apr 1814. They had fifteen children together. Rachel died 19 Mar 1852 in Trigg Co., Kentucky. (See page 241.)
- Joseph Cox: Born 30 Jan 1796, South Carolina.
- Enos Cox: Born 17 Sep 1797, South Carolina.
- Anne Cox: Born 13 Feb 1799, South Carolina.

- Mary Cox: Born 9 May 1800, South Carolina.
- Peggy Cox: Born 12 May 1801, South Carolina.
- Martha Cox: Born 2 Sep 1802, died March 1804, Trigg Co., Kentucky.

Martha died on 28 Nov 1802. Jesse then married Ann Bolton in 1803, Trigg Co., Kentucky. Ann was born in 1776. Jesse and Ann had the following children:

- James Cox: Born 4 Mar 1804.
- Manuel Cox: Born 3 Aug 1805.
- Elkhana Cox: Born 13 Mar 1807, Trigg Co., Kentucky.
- Samuel Cox: Born 19 Apr 1809, Trigg Co., Kentucky.
- Sarah Cox: Born 24 Feb 1811.
- William Cox: Born 23 Sep 1812, Trigg Co., Kentucky.
- Jesse Cox Jr.: Born 10 May 1814, Trigg Co., Kentucky.
- George Edwards Cox: Born 23 Jun 1817, Trigg Co., Kentucky.

Jesse died on 12 Jul 1849 in Trigg Co., Kentucky.[16] Ann died the same year.[17]

The following article appeared in the Baptist Banner in 1849. It is as good a summation of Jesse as any that could be written today, so it is presented here in full.

REV. JESSE COX

Departed this life, July the 12th, Rev. Jesse Cox, in the seventy fifth year of his age.

Elder Cox was a native of South Carolina, and moved to Kentucky about forty years ago; he was early the subject of religious impressions. When quite a youth he sought the society of Christians, listened with great attention to religious conversation, and feeling himself a sinner, he was led to the foot of the cross. He was relieved, after a time, of his distress; but so gradual was the work of grace on his heart that he scarcely knew how or when the change took place, which led him often to doubt the reality of his conversion.

He was baptized Nov. 22, 1802, and united with others in holding prayer meetings. After he came to Kentucky he united with the Dry Creek Church, which is the oldest in Trigg county.

Being zealous in the cause of religion, and feeling it his duty to preach the Gospel, he was permitted to exercise his gift in that way. Elder Cox was a poor man, with a very limited education, in consequence of which he labored under great embarrassments. He was not ordained until the 2nd of Sept., 1835. After his ordination his labors were abundantly blest.

He visited the upper part of Calloway county, then a destitute region, where he

preached and baptized a good many converts. Two of them (Elders Hodges and Skinner) are now successful Ministers of the Gospel. Elder Cox was not an able preacher, but a warm and zealous exhorter, which, with his great piety, made him eminently useful. Never shall I forget his pathetic exhortations to his children and grandchildren; he would tell them he could not long remain on earth; that he wanted them all to meet him in heaven.

Father Cox was afflicted for many years with a swelling in his feet and ankles, which no doubt brought him to his end. During his last sickness the swelling advanced upwards until it reached his body. He was confined to his room three or four months before his death. I visited him twice or three times during his sickness, and found him always disposed to talk on the subject of religion. He told me the grave looked cold and gloomy at times, "but," said he, "my trust is in Jesus." I am informed by his friends that a day or two before his death his faith grew strong, all gloom was dissipated and he was fully resigned to death. Being in his senses, and suffering but little pain, he closed his eyes himself, and with a smile on his countenance bid the world adieu.[16]

References

1. Cobb, Malone L. “From Them to Us.” Lawrenceburg, Kentucky, 1978.
2. Stilley, Van A. Letter to Mrs. Charles P. Black. 4 February 1973.
3. Cobb, Malone L. “The Clock Letter.” 8 Jul 1942.
4. “Emanuel .” TNWebGen Project, www.tngenweb.org/lauderdale/bible/coxbible.htm. Accessed 29 Sep 2020.
5. Thomas, J. A. W., “A History of Marlboro County.” Foote & Davies Co., Atlanta, Georgia, 1897.
6. Moss, Bobby G., “Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution.” Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1983.
7. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Individual Records [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.
8. South Carolina Land Plat Book, Vol. 8, p. 338.
9. Hendrix, Gelee Corley and Lindsay, Morn McKoy. “1778-1779 Jury List South Carolina.” Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1980.
10. Ancestry.com. U.S. Census Reconstructed Records, 1660-1820 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
11. Boddie, William Willis. “Marion’s men: A list of twenty-five hundred.” Heisser Print Co., Charlestopn, South Carolina, 1938.
12. “Emanuel Cox Tombstone.” Emanuel Cox. waynepryergenealogy.com/showmedia.php?mediaID=44790&medialinkID=68094. Accessed 12 Aug 2021.
13. Adapted from Alexrk. “USA South Carolina location map.” Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:USA_South_Carolina_location_map.svg. Accessed 19 Jun 2021.
14. Adapted from Alexrk2. “USA Kentucky location map.” Wikimedia Commons, commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:USA_Kentucky_location_map.svg. Accessed 19 Jun 2021.
15. Ancestry.com. South Carolina, Compiled Marriage Index,

1641-1965 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2005.

16. "Rev. Jesse Cox." The Baptist Banner. 1 Aug 1849.
17. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 30 September 2020), memorial page for Martha Ann Bolton Cox (1 Dec 1776–12 Jul 1849), Find a Grave Memorial no. 177017885, citing Cox Cemetery, Cadiz, Trigg County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by HHS (contributor 48686956).

12

Basse/Bass, Griffin, & Harris

William Basse and Catherine Lanier

William was born 29 Mar 1653 in Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. He married Catherine Lanier on 6 Nov 1671. They had the following children together:[1,2]

- Edward Bass: Born 9 Oct 1672, Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia. Died in 1750, Northampton Co., North Carolina. Married Lovewell [--?--] about 1696. They had eleven children: John, Katherine, Diana, Keziah, Benjamin, James, Samson, Edward, Joseph, Reuben, and Mary.
- John Bass: Born 4 Dec 1673, Nansemond Co., Virginia. Died 1732, Bertie Co., North Carolina. Married first on 8 Jan 1696, Love Harris with whom he had thirteen children. Married second, Mary ([--?--]) Staples, a widow. (See page 263.)

- William Bass: Born 28 Oct 1676. Died 1751, Norfolk Co., Virginia. Married Sarah Lovina in 1729, Norfolk Co., Virginia. Sarah was the daughter of Jane Lovina, a slave, and an unknown man of European descent.
- Joseph Bass: Born 21 Dec 1679. Died after 1742.
- Keziah Bass: Born 30 Oct 1675, or 15 Jun 1681 (accounts conflict). Died about 1704.
- Mary Bass: Born 15 Jun 1681.
- Thomas Bass: Born 13 Nov 1687. Died after 1741. Thomas married first, Martha Willis in the same parish where Richard Hargrave I and others petitioned for a minister eighty years earlier. He had two children with Martha. He married second, Tamer Spivey with whom he had three children: Judith, Lucy, and Willis.

In 1729, William purchased 103 acres for £25 in Norfolk Co., Virginia.[3]

Catherine died in 17 Feb 1691/2, just three years after Thomas' birth.[2]

William wrote his will on 1 Oct 1740 in Norfolk Co., Virginia. It was proved 17 Sep 1742. In this will, he gives token bequests to his living sons, William, Edward, Joseph, and Thomas. He bequeathed his "little gun" to his grandson, William. The remainder of his property is left to his daughter and executrix, Mary, with a most curious provision, "...if she can save it."

Heinegg suggests this phrasing might imply that William was in debt at the time he wrote the will.[3] Bell, on the other hand, noting that there were no mortgages or liens against the property, argues this

could be a reference to the violation of property rights often suffered by the indigenous peoples or their descendants in the area at the time. Native Americans and their descendants frequently watched their land seized by surveys and patents that ignored their ownership.[2] To protect against such abuses, county clerks would frequently draft certificates declaring the subject's heritage. The following was prepared for William:

> Norfolk County,
> Virga.
>
> Certificate
>
> An Inquest p'taining to possession & use of Cleared & Swamp lands in and adjoining ye Great Dismal by William Bass, Sen^{r} & His kinsmen who claim Ind^{n} .Privileges, Sheweth by the testimony of White persons & sundry records of great age & known to be authentick, That sd. William Bass, Sen^{r} his sons Wm. Bass, Thomas Bass and Joseph Bass & spinster daughter Mary Bass, are persons of English & Nansemun Indian descent with no Admixture of negor, Ethipopic blood, & that they and all others in Kinship with Them are freeborn subjects of his Maiestie, living in Peace with His Mai$^{tie's}$ Government, entitled to possess & beare Arms, as pmitted by Treaties of Peace by & btw. Charles ye IInd of blessed Memory, & ye Indians of Virginnia in ye Anno Domi. 1677. Ye Inquest sheweth further that ye cleared Lands & Swamps held and used by the sd William Bass, Sen^{r} & als hath been

used by his and Their forebears since & before English governance in Virginnia, and the sd. William Bass, S.en^{r} & als are in Rightful & Lawful possession thereof, & are not to be further Molested by any pson or psons whomsoever under any Pretended authority, under Penalties, etc., etc., whilst ye sd. Bass & his kinsmen claim Indian privileges psuant to the afsd. Treaties of Peace &c.

17 Day of March 1726/27
SOLO. WILSON, Cl. Cur."[2]

William died 13 Aug 1741, Norfolk Co., Virginia.[2]

Richard Harris and Ann [--?--]

Richard and Ann had at least three children:[2]

- Love Harris: Married John Bass who was born in 1673 and with whom she had thirteen children. (See next page.)
- Jean Harris: Bound to Malachy Johnston after the death of her father.
- John Harris: Made an apprentice to James Lowry to learn the craft of cordwainer or shoemaker.

On 19 May 1687, we find an entry in the orders book of Lower Norfolk Co., Virginia acquitting Ann Harris, Love Harris, and Elizabeth Jennett of willful neglect in the death of one of Ann's children.[2]

Richard died while his children were still young, the victim of an accident that took his life as well as

the lives of two of his children around or shortly before 1693.

John Bass and Love Harris

John was born 4 Dec 1673 in Nansemond Co., Virginia.[1] He is not the John Bass that purchased land in Deep Creek. (This is believed to be a closely related cousin.)[4] In 1683, Virginia had passed the first law in the colonies prohibiting marriage between whites and non-whites. John, still bearing physical traits of his Native American heritage, was unable to marry Love in Virginia so they traveled to Perquimans Co., North Carolina to marry on 8 Jan 1696.[5]

Love was from Nansemond Co., Virginia. In 1687, she was a co-defendant with her mother, Ann and another woman for willful neglect of Ann's infant daughter. The order, signed on 19 May 1687 acquitted the trio.

On 15 Oct 1701, John was sued by Thomas Hodges, a surveyor in Norfolk Co., Virginia. The claim was for being delinquent "from the high wayes" which I understand to mean not paying for survey work on an intercity roadway.

John and Love had the following children:[1]

- Edward Bass: Born 1698, died after 1775. Edward sold the land from his inheritance to his brother, John, and moved to the Black Creek area (presently Wilson Co., North Carolina).[2]
- Moses N. Bass: Born 1700, died 1777, Georgetown District, South Carolina. Married Elizabeth

[--?--]. They had no children. Moses was granted a license to operate an ordinary.[2]

- William Bass: Born 1703. Died about 1761 in South Carolina. William also sold his land to John then moved to South Carolina.
- Keziah Bass: Born 1704. Married William Johnston with whom she had at least one child.
- Sarah Bass: Born 1705. Married Lewis Anderson in Granville Co., North Carolina.
- Ann Bass: Born about 1706. Married a Mr. Johnston with whom she had a son, Aaron Johnston.
- Lucy Bass: Born about 1706.
- John Bass: Born 1706, Bertie Co., North Carolina. Died 1777, Northampton Co., North Carolina. Married Elizabeth [--?--] (possibly Jordan, Jordaine, or Winborne) with whom he had eleven children. (See page 266.)
- Mary Bass: Born about 1707.
- Judith Bass: Born about 1708. Married William Canaday with whom she moved to Granville Co., North Carolina.[2] William was from Edgecombe Co., North Carolina.[3]
- Patience Bass: Born about 1710.
- Aaron Bass: Born about 1724. Moved to Dobbs Co., North Carolina.[2]
- Elizabeth Bass: Married Edward Taylor.[3]

Sometime after the birth of Elizabeth, Love died. John then married Mary ([--?--]) Staples in Perquimans Co., North Carolina. She sold her dower

rights to the Staples estate to her stepson, John Bass, for £3-10s.

John made his will about 1731 in Bertie Co., North Carolina. In it, he gives Mary use of the plantation they lived on for the remainder of her life, after which it would transfer to Edward. His daughters, Judith, Sarah, Lucy, and Mary, and his grandson Aaron each received a 100-acre bequest. William, Aaron, Patience, and Moses each received land or plantations, as did a friend, Daniel Wharton Burbogg, who received 50 acres. John received his father's square-muzzled gun. The remaining land was to be split evenly between his last wife's children.[1] John died before 18 Jan 1732 when his will was probated.

I've come across an interesting controversy regarding John and his brother, Edward, with respect to being descendants of John Basse (1616). The argument is that they were descended neither from John Basse, nor did they have any Nansemond ancestry. Lars C. Adams authored a very informative essay arguing that John was the son of William who was the son of John Basse (1616). I will give just the highlights here, but the reader is encouraged to look the essay up for a more thorough discussion.

1. The reason John (1673) is not mentioned in William's will is that he predeceased William.
2. John can be tied to William with two data points: a) John mentioned his brother Edward in his will bequeathing land: "On the North side of Baire Swamp, which is adjoining to my brother Edward…" and b) Edward is mentioned in William's will.

3. The prayer book ties William to John Basse (1616).
4. John traveled to Perquimans Co., North Carolina to marry both of his wives. Both marriages took place after Virginia passed the law prohibiting marriages between whites and non-whites.[4]

The points above build a case of John and Edward's Native American heritage, and their lineage. Until contradictory evidence is brought to light, this seems a reasonable conclusion.

John Bass and Elizabeth [--?--]

John Bass was born about 1706 (likely earlier, based upon the childrens' dates of birth) in Bertie Co., North Carolina. He married Elizabeth (possibly Jordan, Jordain, or Winborne). They had the following children:[1]

- Drury Bass: Drury was a Revolutionary War soldier, enlisting in 1776, North Carolina. He moved about 1787 to North Carolina then Georgia where he died.
- Job Bass: Married Kiddey (or Ciddey) [--?--].
- Elizabeth Bass: Married John Bittle. They had at least five children: John, Jesse, Drury, Winnifred, and Margaret.
- Alce Bass: Died after 13 Oct 1796 (the date of her will).
- Abraham Bass: Born about 1720, Northampton Co., North Carolina. Married Mary [--?--] (possibly Rogers). Died in 1803, Nash Co., North

Carolina. He and Mary had at least four children: Ann, Sion, Elizabeth, and John. Abraham joined the North Carolina Militia in 1750.

- Thomas Bass: Born about 1723.
- Euridice Bass: Born about 1725, Northampton Co., North Carolina. Married Charles Councill.
- John Bass: Born about 1726. Died about 1786, Halifax Co., North Carolina. Married Ann [--?--]. Mentioned no children in his will.
- Jethro Bass: Born about 1734, Northampton Co., North Carolina. Married first, Susannah [--?--]. Married second, Elizabeth [--?--] with whom he had four children. Died 1794, Northampton, Co., North Carolina. (See page 272.)
- Jacob Bass: Born 1734, Perquimans Co., North Carolina. Married Ann (or possibly Prudence) [--?--]. Served in the 1st North Carolina Militia in 1776. Died 13 Aug 1791, Franklin Co., North Carolina. Jacob and Ann had seven children: Nancy, Sally, Wyatt, Jacob, Betsey, Cynthia, and Guildford.
- Isaac Bass: Born before 1745. Married Nancy (possibly Ann) [--?--]. Died 27 Dec 1800, Nash Co., North Carolina. Served in Capt. Jacob Whitehead's Company about 1750 in Edgecombe Co., North Carolina with his brother Abraham. Isaac and Nancy had seven children: Jethro, Isaac, John, Jesse, Dinisa, Levicey, and Augustin.

On 7 Feb 1736, John was fined in Bertie Co., North Carolina for selling brandy without a license. He was later found in 1742 in Northampton Co., North Carolina on the state census.[6] His land deal-

ings over the next thirty years were too numerous to mention. Given the number of John Basses alive at the time in this area, it's difficult to determine with confidence which land transactions belong to this John Bass and which belong to cousins and nephews. Woodrough attributes this John Bass to living in Deep Creek;[1] however, as we look over the land bequests in his will, it becomes apparent that this is the John Bass that lived near Uraha Swamp.[4]

John's will, written on 7 Jun 1777, contains some curious provisions and so is printed here in its entirety. (Separation between sections added for readability.)

> Know all men that I John Bass of Northampton County in the Provence of North Carolina being sick of sound mind and memory do make Constitute and appoint and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following.
>
> Item I give devise and bequeath unto my son Jacob Bass one negro girl named Beck and her increase,
>
> Item I give devise and bequeath unto my son Isaac Bass two negro women named Rose and Moll and their increase one feather Bed and furnichure and a mare colt called Pleasure.
>
> Item I give devise bequeath unto my Grandson John Bass son of Isaac Bass a negro girl named Fanny and her increase.

Item I give devise and bequeath unto my son Abraham Bass one negro girl named Philles and her increase.
Item I give devise and bequeath unto my grandson Job Bass one negro girl named Queen and her increase and one feather bed and furnichure.

Item I give devise and bequeath unto my grandson Council Bass son of Jethro Bass my land and plantations whereon I now do live containing two hundred acres more or less my negro fellow named Sharper my Still Cap and [illegible] and a negro boy named Scotland to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item I give devise and bequeath unto my grandson Uriah Bass son of Drury my land and Plantation whereon the said Drury now lives containing one hundred acres more or less joining Dickhomny Branch and Mass Halls line also the half of my land lying in Uriah Swamp joining Col. Dawson's line also a negro woman named Hannanh and her increase hereafter also a negro boy named Ben to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item I give devise and bequeath unto my Daughter Alic Earp one negro woman named Peg and her increase also one negro boy named Pompey.

Item I lend unto my daughter Uridice Councill the use of one negro woman named

Dinah and her increase during her life and at her decease I give devise and bequeath the said negro woman Dinah and her increase aforesaid to be equally divided between or amongst her children.

Item I give devise and bequeath unto my Grandson Jesse Bittle son of John Bittle the land and Plantations whereon the said John Bittle lives and containing two hundred acres more or less bounded on an agreed line already made also 100 acres adjoining my son Jethro's land an agreed line already made and joining Charles Bryan's line. Also 50 acre of land I purchased of John Kerrey according to the most known and published bounds thereof. Also one negro girl named Jane and her increase to him his heirs and assigns forever. I give devise and bequeath unto my grandaughter Winnifred Bittle one negro boy named Davy. I give unto my grandson John Bittle one negro girl and increase named Patt.

Item I give unto my grandaughter Margaret Bittle one negro girl named Rachel and her increase.

Item I give devised and bequeath unto my grandson Drury Bittle a negro boy named Joham.

Item I give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Bittle one negro woman named Judith and her increase hereafter.

> Item I give devise and bequeath all the remainder of my estate that is not in my will given away to be equally divided between or amongst my children namely Jacob, John, Abraham, Isaac, Jethro and Drury Bass Alce Earp Uridice Councill and Elizabeth Bittle to their heirs and assigns forever.
>
> Item I do hereby ordain constitute and appoint my esteamed friend John Know my son John Bass and Richard Veal my whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament hereby annulling and making void all former wills and testaments by me heretofore made and this only to be my last will and testament In witness whereof I have hereby set my hand and seal this fourteenth day of June one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven.
>
> John Bass (signed with an "X")
>
> Signed sealed and published and declared by the testator to be his last will and testament in presence of Thomas Knox Moses Hall William Love John Larsiner The preceeding will of John Bass was exhibited in court proved by the oath of William Love one of the subscribing witnesses.[1]

John died later that year in Northampton Co., North Carolina.[7]

We gather from the bequests of land and slaves that John must have been a successful planter.

Interestingly, he never mentions his wife, Elizabeth, in the will. Still more curious is that the gifts of land were all made to his grandchildren for land upon which his children were presently living.

In 1795, Elizabeth brought a civil suit against her son, Council, and Thomas Grant for dower rights to her deceased husband's estate. The defendants were ordered to appear before the court in March and September of 1795. The Clerk of Northampton County ordered a jury be assembled in December for the trial. It is not clear if she won the case.

Jethro Bass and Elizabeth [--?--]

Jethro was born about 1734 to John Bass (1706) and Elizabeth [--?--]. He was a plantation owner. He married first, Susannah [--?--].[2] He married second, Elizabeth [--?--]. Elizabeth was born about 1760.[8] They had the following children though there is no indication from which wife each child was born:[9]

- Council Bass: Born Northampton Co., North Carolina. Died about 1830. Served in the military in 1776. He married Patty Griffin on 4 May 1782. They had three children: Martha, Elizabeth, and Charlotte.
- Charity Bass:[10,11] Born about 1779-1785.[12] She married Joseph Griffin. (See page 274.)
- Jethro Bass Jr.: Born about 1780.
- Burrell Bass: Born about 1780.
- John Redick Bass: Born about 1780. John's middle name sometimes found as Riddick. Redick is the spelling used in Jethro's will.

- Hannah Bass.
- America "Merica" Bass: Married John Barnes who died in 1815. They had at least one son, James.[13]

Jethro's land dealings are numerous, like his father's. Table 1 below is just a sampling of some of his land transactions.

Date	Acres	Transaction	To/From
10 Nov 1755	100	Bought for 31 gallons of brandy valued at £3-17-6	Sarah & Lewis Anderson (aunt/ uncle)
2 Aug 1762	120	Bought for £10	Charles Council
1 Mar 1768	50	Bought	Moses Hall
5 Feb 1770	50	Sold for £10	Alce Earp (sister)
15 Feb 1770	100	Bought for £10	John Bass (1706)
15 Feb 1773	50	Sold for £53-6-8	John Grant
2 Feb 1777	200	Bought for £10	John Bass (1706)
20 Feb 1777	120	Sold for £5	Alce Earp (sister)
27 Jan 1779	50	Bought for £50	William Canaday
20 Sep 1790	14	Sold	John Knox

Table 1: Notable land transactions of Jethro Bass in Northampton Co., North Carolina.[2]

Through the land transactions above and various censuses taken in the area, we see Jethro remained in North Carolina his entire life. Jethro is on the North Carolina tax list for 1780 in Northampton

County.[2] A North Carolina state census places him in the Andrews district in Northampton County in 1784.[6] The United States Census of 1790 finds Jethro in Northampton Co., North Carolina.[2,14] The North Carolina state census of 1794 also places him in Northampton County.[15]

Jethro wrote his will on 27 Sep 1794. It was proved in March of 1795. Most provisions were what we might expect. His wife received two beds, furniture, and livestock. Jethro Jr. received the plantation, half of the land in Uraha Swamp, a slave, and enough money for six months of schooling. John Redick and Burrell, both minors, received enough money for two years of schooling. John also received an additional £10. Council received the land purchased years earlier from William Canaday. Burrell also received half of the land at Uraha Swamp and two slaves. America is mentioned but without any bequests. Charity is not mentioned.

Jethro died shortly after creating his will, leaving a number of small children behind. Interestingly, his wife Elizabeth did not care for the children after his death. Matthew Griffin was appointed guardian for Charity and John Redick while Council Bass took in America, Jethro Jr., and Hannah.[10]

Joseph Griffin and Charity Bass

Joseph is thought to be born about 1786 in Northampton Co., North Carolina.[16]

Charity was born about 1779-1785 to Jethro and Elizabeth ([--?--]) Bass, also in Northampton County.[17] Jethro died when Charity was very young.

Why she did not remain with her mother (who was contesting the will of her late husband at the time) is not clear. Instead, we find her on the orphan schedules with her brother John Redick Bass, both of whom were under the care of Matthew and Catherine Griffin, with John Sherrod posting the bond.[10]

Joseph and Charity married in 1808 in Northampton Co., North Carolina. They had the following children:[18]

- Betsy Griffin: Born 25 Jun 1811 (twin).
- Dolly Griffin: Born 25 Jun 1811 (twin).
- Martha "Patsy" Griffin: Born 9 Feb 1813. Married Jesse Hargrove in 1838 with whom she had six children. Died 31 Oct 1901, Graves Co., Kentucky. (See page 377.)
- Nancy Griffin: Born 1815, North Carolina.
- Harriet Griffin: Born 22 Apr 1817, Tennessee.
- Melinda Griffin: Born 25 Jan 1819.

On 26 Sep 1814, Joseph enlisted in the Militia in North Carolina. He served six months in the 9th Company, 1st Regiment, North Carolina Militia under Capt. John F. Walker. He received an honorable discharge on 5 Feb 1815. It's not likely Joseph saw any combat. The last battles of the War of 1812 (mostly in the Maryland and Virginia area) concluded in mid-September just before his enlistment. The end of the war came just three months after his enlistment.[18,19]

On 2 Mar 1816, Joseph and Charity sold twenty-five acres to her brother Jethro on the north side of

Uraha Swamp.[20] Later that year, Joseph moved his family from North Carolina to Tennessee. We find them on the 1820 U.S. Census in Stewart County.[21] Joseph spent the next fifty years farming there. The 1860 Non-Population Schedule details the contents of the Griffin farm:[22]

- 60 acres of improved land
- 100 acres unimproved land
- 3 horses
- 3 milk cows
- 2 working oxen
- 30 Sheep
- 17 hogs
- 250 bushels of Indian corn
- 3000 pounds of tobacco
- 35 pounds of wool

In 1860, Joseph and Charity were found on the census living in the home of another farmer named Eisenberg.[12] They were joined by Charity's mother, Elizabeth. In 1870, Joseph was found on the U.S. Census without Charity.[23]

References

1. Woodrough, Margot. "Descendancy Narrative of William Basse of London." Self-published, 2015.
2. Bell, Albert D. "Bass Families of the South." Rocky Mount, North Carolina, 1961.
3. Heinegg, Paul. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland and Delaware." Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 2001.
4. Adams, Lars C. "Why John Bass (died. 1732 in Bertie, Carolina) and his brother Edward were of Nansemond Descent." Chowanoke Descendants Community, 2012, chowanoke.webs.com/bassegenealogy.htm. Accessed 27 Feb 2021.
5. "North Carolina Marriages, 1759-1979", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:F8F4-R86 : 14 February 2020), John Bas, 1696.
6. Ancestry.com. North Carolina, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1790-1890 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
7. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Deaths [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2001.
8. Seventh Census of the United States, 1850; (National Archives Microfilm Publication M432, 1009 rolls); Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29; National Archives, Washington, D.C.
9. North Carolina County, District and Probate Courts. Cross Index to Wills, 1760-1961.
10. "Northampton NC Orphan List." Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/172638413/person/232248752674/hints?usePUBJs=true. Accessed 30 Nov 2020.
11. "North Carolina Estate Files, 1663-1979," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3QSQ-G9CV-FZ6B?cc=1911121&wc=Q64M-QJW%3A183210801%2C183209202%2C1066736019 : 21 May 2014), Northampton County > B > Bass, Jethro (1795) > image 16 of 16; State Archives, Raleigh.

12. 1860 U.S. census, population schedule. NARA microfilm publication M653, 1,438 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.
13. "Northampton Co., North Carolina Will Book 3." Pg 170.
14. Ancestry.com. 1790 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010. Images reproduced by FamilySearch.
15. "North Carolina, State Census, 1784-1787." Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/interactive/3005/gpc_statecensus-nc-0118/8188?backurl=https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/157014378/person/422075909023/facts/citation/1142135075783/edit/record. Accessed 25 Nov 2020.
16. Solomon, Mrs., "Griffin Records." Personal files of Patricia L. Taylor.
17. "Joseph and Charity Griffin." Personal files of Patricia L. Taylor.
18. War of 1812 Pension Applications. Washington D.C.: National Archives. NARA Microfilm Publication M313, 102 rolls. Records of the Department of Veterans Affairs, Record Group Number 15.
19. "Joseph Griffin War of 1812 discharge." Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/collection/1030/tree/6549761/person/112184179968/media/7e2c12c7-f647-4ec3-9270-43704f3f9104?_phsrc=kmk484&usePUBJs=true. Accessed 12 Aug 2021.
20. Northampton Co. Deed Book 17, page 224.
21. Fourth Census of the United States, 1820. (NARA microfilm publication M33, 142 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
22. Ancestry.com. U.S., Selected Federal Census Non-Population Schedules, 1850-1880 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
23. 1870 U.S. census, population schedules. NARA microfilm publication M593, 1,761 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.

13

McGehee, Watkins, & Wright

Joseph Watkins and Elizabeth [--?--]

Joseph Watkins, son of Richard Watkins, was born about 1630.[1] He married about 1646, Elizabeth [--?--], who married first, Christopher Stafford, second, William Purnell, and third, Joseph.[2,3] Joseph and Elizabeth had only one child that survived to adulthood:[2]

- Mary Watkins: Born about 1661, Gloucester Co., Virginia.[4] She married Edward Mumford with whom she had four children. (See next page.)

Boddie provides support for Mary as the only child with the following patent book entry (emphasis mine): "...350 acres part of a patent to Robert Heisman March 20, 1638, after several assignments

came to Richard Watkins and from him descended to Joseph, his son, and from him to Mary his daughter *and sole heir* and now wife of Edward Mumford…"[2]

Joseph may have died as early as 1670,[4] but certainly by 1679. A land grant that year makes reference to Mary Mumford, "wife of Edward Mumford, daughter of Joseph Watkins, deceased."[5]

Edward Mumford and Mary Watkins

Edward Mumford was most likely born in America in or shortly before 1647. We know he is of age in 1668 when on 26 October of that year, he patented 150 acres in York Co., Virginia.[2] Eleven years later, he patented another 150 acres across the York River in Gloucester Co., Virginia. This patent was granted for his arranging transportation of three persons: Jeremiah Darnell, Matthew Collins, and Mary Walker to the colony.

Mary is the daughter of Joseph Watkins.[2] She was born about 1661 in Gloucester Co., Virginia. She and Edward married about 1682 in Gloucester Co., Virginia.[4] Attempts at locating definitive records of the children have been difficult; however, Boddie provides the following four:[5]

- Mary Mumford: Born about 1683. Died 1765, Prince Edward Co., Virginia. Married Jean DeJarnette with whom she had seven children.[4] (See page 223.)
- Edward Mumford Jr.: Baptized 15 Jul 1685.
- Daniel Mumford: Baptized 22 Oct 1687.

- Joseph Mumford: Died 1757, Amelia Co., Virginia.

Thomas MackGehee and Ann Bastrop

We come now to one of the more difficult lines to trace back in Europe. Unfortunately, this work will provide no absolute answers but a review of what is known is warranted, as well as a discussion of the conflicting evidence.

A long-held tradition of McGehee descendants is that in 1654-1655, Patrick MacGregor, chief of Clan MacGregor and husband to Lady Marian MacDonald rose up against the King of England in support of Lord Montrose. Having been on the losing end of that effort, the punishment for the MacGregors was severe. They were stripped of their lands and their name. Anyone bearing the name MacGregor could be slain on sight. Patrick had three sons: John, James, and Duncan. John adopted the name Murray. James, it is believed, took the name Thomas MackGehee, and in 1653, emigrated to America. Little is known of Duncan. Our connection to Thomas MackGehee is well documented through his son, Edward McGehee.

There are a number of serious issues with this account, but for brevity, I'll review the most significant:[6]

1. There were two Patrick MacGregors, both of whom married a Lady Marian MacDonald. Patrick MacGregor who led Clan MacGregor in the uprising married Lady Marian MacDonald of

Slate. Patrick MacGregor of Ardchoille (sometimes, Aberach) who led Clan MacEigh (Sons of the Mist) married Lady Marian MacDonald of Auchatrichatan.[6] This Patrick also fought alongside Montrose though subordinate to the other Patrick.

2. The James MacGregor, son of Patrick, chief of Clan MacGregor, is found in Virginia and Maryland using the name James Macgregory in numerous business dealings up to and including his will.[6]
3. The James MacGregor, son of Patrick, chief of Clan MacGregor is identified as being about twenty-one years old when he fought with his father under Montrose.[6] This would put his date of birth around 1622-1624. With the will of Thomas MackGehee having been written and probated in 1724,[6,7] this would mean that James/Thomas would have been over 100 years old when he died. Further, the dates for births of the Thomas MackGehee children range from 1700-1708 (dates for three are not known).[8] This would mean Thomas would have been fathering children well into his eighties and early nineties.
4. There is a record (though sourcing is not as reliable) for Thomas' birth in 1653,[4] and a mention of him taking an oath in Virginia the year before (implying there may be a second Thomas).

Some have speculated that perhaps there was a second (unknown) son to James Macgregory of Virginia and Maryland that might be our Thomas. Others speculate that James MacGregor is actually Thomas' grandfather, and that his father was

William Mackgahaye who immigrated just before 1653.[4]

Further complicating the question of Thomas' original identity are the copies of his will which are in circulation. One copy is signed "THOMAS MACK GEHEE, One time James MacGregor of the Old Countrie"[9,10] whereas another shows only his name.[11] Writing a clarification of a prior name in the signature block is of such importance (particularly in genealogy) that it is not likely to have been inadvertently omitted from one of the copies. This leads one to speculate that it may have been added in an intentional way (i.e., the spelling of "country") so as to give the reader an impression of being authentic for the period.

Readers wishing a more thorough review of the facts and contradictions of the 'James MacGregor is Thomas MackGehee' hypothesis should refer to Grider's *McGehee Descendants Volume I*. The author devotes twenty-nine pages to the topic with arguments and writings from many sources and viewpoints.

The absence of foreign history notwithstanding, we can still develop a brief sketch of our Thomas MackGehee. Thomas is most likely the Thomas born about 1653 to William Mackgahaye. He is believed to have married Ann Bastrop (sometimes, Baytop) about 1676.[8,12] Ann is thought to be born in 1664 in Kent Co., England to Thomas Bastrop and Elizabeth Pell.[13]

Thomas and Ann had the following children:[8]

- William MackGehee: Baptized on 10 Oct 1689 in New Kent Co., Virginia.

- Anna MackGehee: Married William Butler.
- Dinah MackGehee: Married J. Lipscomb.
- Mary MackGehee: Married William Dickson.
- Abraham MackGehee: Born about 1700.
- Edward McGehee: Born about 1702. Married Elizabeth DeJarnette with whom he had ten children. (See next page.)
- Samuel MackGehee: Born about 1704.
- Sarah MackGehee: Born about 1706. Married Thomas Lipscomb.
- Jacob McGehee: Born about 1708. He married Ellenor DeJarnette.

Thomas seems to have managed his business affairs with some acumen. He wrote his will on 27 Jul 1724 in King William Co., Virginia. In it, he bequeathed 246 acres, two slaves, Bristol and Peter, three horses, and a number of cattle, sheep, and hogs to his children.[6]

George Wright and Elizabeth [--?--]

George is thought to be born about 1682 based upon a document signed in 1761 claiming his age at seventy-nine, "or there about."[14] Record et. al mention a land transaction in 1726 in Gloucester Co., Virginia in which George purchased the deed. There is also a record in 1751 of 615 acres owned by a George Wright just one mile from the land of Jost Hite in Frederick County.[15] This demonstrates the difficulty in positively identifying our George Wright. As the name was so common, it is found all across the

colonies. Multiple sources place our George in Gloucester County.[8,14] George is believed to have married Elizabeth [--?--]. They had at least thirteen children:[14]

- John Wright.
- Ambrose Wright.
- George Wright Jr.
- Thomas Wright: Born about 1733, Essex Co., Virginia. Died before 24 Jan 1791, Cumberland Co., Virginia. Married Elizabeth McGehee with whom he had eight children.[11] (See page 289.)
- James Wright.
- William Wright.
- Samuel Wright.
- Benjamin Wright.
- Griffin Wright.
- Richard Wright.
- Stephen Wright.
- Ann Wright: Married a Mr. Cox.
- Susannah Wright: Married a Mr. Gatewood.

George made his will on 29 Sep 1769. The will was filed 19 Mar 1770.[14]

Edward McGehee and Elizabeth DeJarnette

Edward was most certainly born in Virginia though the date is not certain. Various records give years of birth of 1699, 1702, 1710, and 1715. As the 1710, 1715, and 1699 dates come from sources

already mentioned as being filled with error, 1702 seems a *more likely* time of birth. Edward was the son of Thomas MackGehee and Ann Bastrop. (The spelling of Edward's surname matches that of his father in Amelia County while other records take on the modern form, McGehee.)[8] He died in 1771 in Cumberland Co., Virginia.[16]

Elizabeth was born to Jean DeJarnette, the French immigrant, and Mary Mumford in 1709. The page in the Abingdon Parish record book for births in 1709 has been torn out but we know she was the daughter of Jean and Mary.[8] Given her parentage, year of marriage, and absence of a record in surrounding years, 1709 is the accepted birth year.

Edward and Elizabeth married on 4 Apr 1734,[4] starting a family right away. They had the following children:[11]

- John McGehee: Born 14 Nov 1735, Virginia. Died 1818, Virginia. His wife's name is unknown. They had the following children: Abner, Elizabeth, Mary, Nancy, Joseph, Susannah, Sally Mosby, Patsey, and Catherine.[8]
- Elizabeth McGehee: Born 1739 or 1748, Virginia. Died 22 Jun 1821, South Carolina. Married about 1766, Thomas Wright. They had eight children. (See page 289.)
- Mary McGehee: Born 10 Nov 1742, Virginia. Died 1817, Virginia. Married on 9 Apr 1760, Ayres Hodnett.
- Mumford McGehee: Born 1744, Virginia. Died in December of 1815, North Carolina. His marriage to Sarah "Sally" Moore who died in 1793 was

bonded on 20 Jun 1768. They had seven children: John, William, Joseph, Thomas, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth.[8]

- Daniel McGehee: Born about 1746-1747, died 31 Jul 1811, Georgia. Married in 1770 in Virginia, Jane Brooke Hodnett of Charlottsville. They had eight children (three of whom are unknown): William, Archibald, Nathan, Martha, and Catherine Brooke Gartery. The family moved to Augusta Co., Georgia.[8]
- Micajah McGehee: Born about 1749, Virginia. Died 31 Jul 1811, Georgia. Married on 19 Dec 1770 in Virginia, Ann "Nancy" Baytop Scott. They had thirteen children: James, Thomas Baytop, Elizabeth (1773), Charles, Francis, Abner (1779), William (1782), Sarah (1784), Edward or Edmund (1786), John Scott, Abram, Hugh, and Lucinda. Micajah was a tobacco planter and not well educated. He served in the Revolutionary War for which he received a number of land grants in Georgia.[17]
- William McGehee: Born 1749, Virginia. Died 2 Feb 1829, Georgia. He married Mrs. Catherine ([--?--]) Clem, a widow.
- Jacob McGehee: Born about 1751, Virginia. Died 26 Oct 1805, Georgia. Married about 1771-1776 in Virginia, Mary Ann [--?--]. He married later, Sarah Collier, daughter of Benjamin Collier, with whom he had eight known, and six unknown children: Isaac, Jacob, George, John, William, James, Thomas, and Edward.[8]
- Anna McGehee: Born 23 Jul 1755, Virginia. Died 15 Apr 1813, Virginia. Married on 25 Feb 1775 in

Virginia, Nathan Womack of Prince Edward Co., Virginia.

- Samuel McGehee (Lt.): Born 23 Jun 1759, Virginia. Died 9 Jun 1821, Mississippi. Marriage bonded on 19 Oct 1778 to Olivia "Olive" Muse. Samuel enlisted as a private in the Revolutionary War under Capt. Daniel Trigg. Capt Trigg was the brother of Col. Stephen Trigg, for whom Trigg County, Kentucky was named. Samuel would later be promoted to Lieutenant.[18]

Edward's land holdings seem to start with 50 acres received in the will from his father who died between 1724 and 1727.[19] Another patent for at least 400 acres was secured, as we find 400 acres in Hanover Co., Virginia being sold in 1735 to Samuel McGehee.[20] The following year on 8 Sep 1736, Edward purchased 400 acres in Goochland Co., Virginia. On 24 Mar 1740, he patented another 1,200 acres. Later, on 16 Sep 1740, he purchased 400 acres for £60 in St. James Parish of Goochland County which would eventually become Cumberland County. On 12 Jan 1746, Edward acquired another 2,830 acres in Amelia Co., Virginia. This would eventually end up in Prince Edward County, due to the redrawing of county borders. On 20 Jul 1748, he acquired a patent for 5,798 acres (of which, 2,968 was new, never before patented acreage) in Amelia Co. On 16 Nov 1750, he sold 798 acres to his son, Jacob. The remaining acreage was divided up in his will.[11]

Edward was a member of the Virginia Militia. He enlisted in Frederick Co., Virginia and served under Capt. Thomas Speak in the French and Indian Wars.

On 14 Sep 1758, he, along with other militiamen, received seven shillings each for providing dry goods and other provisions to the British Army.[11]

On 4 Apr 1770, Edward wrote his will. It is here where we see the entirety of the wealth accumulated by Edward throughout his life. His land holdings totaled roughly 5,700 acres. He also owned at least twenty-six slaves: Dol, Sol, Dorcas, Ben, Lucy, Maria, Judy, Hannah, Moses, Bob, Peter, Ned, George, Tom, Pompey, Rachel, Caesar, London, Samson, Bristol, Jean, Lucy, Harry, Dick, Agg London, and Jesse. The slaves, along with the land, were all divided up among the children. Interestingly, where each other child received at least one slave and 400 acres, Mary received only five shillings. She was married to a Hodnett when the will was written.[17] Edward died on 28 Jan 1771 in Virginia.

Elizabeth died about 1780-1783, likely in Cumberland Co., Virginia.[16]

Thomas Wright and Elizabeth McGehee

Thomas Wright is estimated to have been born about 1733. His name was added to tithables list in Essex Co., Virginia in 1749, an event that generally takes place at age sixteen.[11] In 1756, he and two brothers received 400 acres from their father, George. On 22 Nov 1752, he purchased 400 acres for himself from Jacob McGehee (thought to be Elizabeth's uncle) in Cumberland Co., Virginia.[11]

Elizabeth's year of birth is believed to be either 1739 or 1748. She was probably born in Goochland Co., Virginia. One could speculate that she had a

particularly good relationship with her father, Edward by reviewing his will. In addition to her legacy of land and two slaves, Edward makes a legacy to her husband, Thomas, for half of the output of his grist mill. Elizabeth is mentioned again as receiving half of the personal property after her mother dies. She is finally mentioned as being a recipient of an equal share of the sale of the real estate and remaining slaves after her mother's death.[20]

Thomas and Elizabeth married sometime in or shortly before 1766. They had eight children together:[11]

- Mary Jane Wright: Born 3 or 13 Jul 1767 in Virginia.[14] Died 13 Aug 1802-1804 in Warren Co., Kentucky. Married on 12 May 1788 in Virginia, Isaac Stephens with whom she had eight children. (See page 315.)
- Elizabeth Wright: Born 14 May 1769 in Virginia.[14] Died 11 Jun 1854 in South Carolina. Married on 16 Jul 1788 in Virginia, William Coleman Glenn. They had nine children: Lucy, Elizabeth, Patsy, Nathan, William Wright, Mary Ann, Sarah Clark, Thomas Alexander, and Jane "Gency" S. C.
- Susannah Wright: Born 13 Mar 1771 in Virginia.[14] Died before 1841 in Tennessee. She married on 27 Mar 1789 in Virginia, Charles Carter. They had six children: Nancy P., Charles Jr., Samuel, Josiah, William, and Susannah.
- Sarah Wright: Born 9 Jun 1772 in Virginia.[8] Died 1830 in Kentucky. Married on 27 Jan 1794 in Virginia, Benjamin Cullin. They had seven chil-

dren: Mayo, Charles M., Martha, Mary M., John W., Josiah W., and Benjamin Jr.

- Samuel Wright: Born 1 Oct 1774 in Virginia. Died about 1808 in South Carolina. Married on 27 Jan 1794 in Virginia, Patience C. Glenn. They had seven children: William G., James, Elizabeth, Frances, Mary "Polly", Nancey, and Samuel Jr.
- William Wright: Born 12 Mar 1777 in Virginia. Died by November, 1836 in Georgia. He was married in 1800 to Mary Bowker. They had three children: Bird Bowker, Mary Ann, and Martha Washington.
- Patsey Martha Wright: Born 16 Sep 1778 in Virginia.[14] Died 11 Jun 1830 in South Carolina. Married on 27 Sep 1794 in Virginia, William Ligon Jr. They had seven children: Thomas J., James, Susan, Martha "Patsey", William III (Dr.), Elizabeth, and Daniel.
- Josiah McGehee Wright: Born 27 Nov 1780 in Virginia. Died 9 Sep 1840 or 1841 in Kentucky. Married on 26 Sep 1805, Agnes Anna Briggs with whom he had fifteen children. (See page 329.)

Thomas is considered by the Sons of the American Revolution to be a patriot for services in the cause of the Revolution. He received compensation in 1781 for wheat provided to the Continental Army. That same year he provided another twenty-five bundles of wheat, sixty pounds of bacon, and 475 pounds of beef to the Army. The total value was £11-4s-2d, which was compensated in April of 1782.[18]

Thomas is found having signed a petition calling for relief from taxes submitted to the Virginia

General Assembly on 16 Nov 1789. He is again found on the voter list in the special election in which William Giles was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives.[11] This is thought to be the first special election to fill a seat in Congress. Giles was a fervent supporter of Thomas Jefferson and James Madison and resigned his seat in 1798 over a disagreement with the Alien and Sedition Acts.

Thomas wrote his will on 12 Nov 1790. In it, he makes a legacy of two slaves, furniture, a horse, and a saddle to each of his children. The remaining estate is left to Elizabeth. Here we get some insight into the wealth Thomas built over his life. His legacies of eight horses implies a respectable amount of livestock, but more telling are the slaves. He owned well over sixteen, as the will provides for replacement of any slaves that may die before the receiving child turned twenty-one, "by Surply of a nother younger negro or negroes that are not yet given." Those slaves named in the will were Mical, Lucy, George, Agness, Silver (a girl), Bob, Umphrey, Annaca, Nancey, Fillice, Ben, Vylet, Lenah, Pheba, Tom, and Abba. His will was recorded on 24 Jan 1791 in Cumberland Co, Virginia.[11]

Sometime after the recording of the will, Elizabeth moved to Laurens Co., South Carolina to live with one of her children. Which child she lived with is not known with certainty; however, she had later legal dealings with her son-in-law, William Ligon Jr., and is buried in the Ligon family cemetery, suggesting that she may have moved in with Patsey and William. Elizabeth died in Laurens County on 22 Jun 1821. It appears Thomas' estate was still unsettled at the time of her death as William became administrator of that estate.[11]

References

1. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Births [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2001.
2. Boddie, John Bennett. "Virginia Historical Genealogies." Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1954.
3. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Marriages [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2001.
4. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Individual Records [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.
5. MacQueen, Ena. "Some leaves, twigs and branches of our family: MacQueen, McDonald, Jones, Swift, Anderson, Catron, Logan Burnett, Pettipool, McGhee, Penick, Walker Winfield, Mufore, DeJarnette, Watkins." n.d.
6. Grider, Ethel C. Woodall. "McGehee Decendants." Vol I, Gregath Co., Cullman, Aabama, 1987.
7. Margaret B. Letter to Mrs. Max Meadows. 25 November 1975.
8. Frost, Earl C. and Frost, May (Miller). "DeJarnette and Allied Families in America (1699-1954)." Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1954.
9. "The McGehee Family." mcgeheefamily.org. mcgeheefamily.org/clan-macgregor. Accessed 16 Dec 2021.
10. "Sarah (Graves) Davis (abt. 1725 - bef. 1786)." WikiTree.com www.wikitree.com/wiki/Graves-3795. Accessed 16 Dec 2021.
11. Grider, Jane N. and Grider, Ethel C. "McGehee Decendants." Vol III, Gateway Press, Baltimore, Maryland, 1991.
12. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
13. "Coret Genealogie." GenealogieOnline, www.genealogieonline.nl/en/. Accessed 31 Aug 2019.
14. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.

15. Bly, Daniel, W. “From the Rhine to the Shenandoah: Eighteenth Century Swiss & German Pioneer Families In the Central Shenandoah Valley of Virginia and their European Origins.” Volume 3. Gateway Press, Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 2002.
16. Heritage Consulting. Millennium File [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2003.
17. Sims, Annie Noble. “Francis Morgan: An Early Virginia Burgess and Some of His Descendants.” Braid & Hutton, Inc., Savannah, Georgia, 1920.
18. Ancestry.com. U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
19. McGehee, Larry Thomas. “McGehee Genealogy.” n.d.
20. Tyler, Lyon Gardiner, Swem, E. G. “William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.” Volume 25. Institute of Early American History and Culture, Williamsburg, Virginia. 1916.

14

Scarborough, Stewart, & Hobbs

John Scarborough and Mary [--?--]

John Scarborough was born to Robert Scarborough and an unknown wife. He died 13 Jan 1778. He married Mary, whose surname is not known. John and Mary had the following children:[1]

- Sarah Scarborough: Married on 9 Nov 1769, Moses Thorpe.
- Brittain Scarborough: Married on 8 Aug 1782, Molly Carr.
- Rebecca Scarborough: Married on 2 Oct 1783, William Tomlinson.
- John Scarborough Jr.: Married on 14 Jun 1794, Pheobe Stuart.[2]

- Sukey Scarborough: Married on 16 Oct 1797, James Faircloth.
- Ann Scarborough: Married John Hires.
- Patty Scarborough.
- Elizabeth "Linda" Scarborough: Married Benjamin Stewart who died 13 Jan 1778. They had at least three children. (See below.)

Benjamin Stewart and Elizabeth "Linda" Scarborough

Benjamin Stewart married Elizabeth "Linda" Scarborough, daughter of John Scarborough.[1] They had at least three children together:

- Henry Stewart.
- Charles Stewart.
- Sally Stewart: Married on 11 Jan 1783, Silas Hobbs in Southampton Co., Virginia[3] with whom she had at least one child.[1] (See below.)

Benjamin died on 13 Jan 1778.[1]

Silas Hobbs and Sally Stewart

Silas Hobbs and Sally Stewart married on 11 Jan 1783 in Southampton Co., Virginia.[3] They had at least one child:

- George Hobbs: Born about 1783-1784. Married Elizabeth Nancy Kirby. (See next page.)

They may also have had a son named Francis.

Silas is found on the 1810 U.S. Census with one male under ten, one male sixteen to twenty-five, one male forty-five or older (no doubt himself), three females under ten, two females ten to fifteen, two females sixteen to twenty-five, one female forty-five or older (Sally), and one slave.[4]

George Hobbs and Elizabeth Nancy Kirby

George was born about 1776-1784 in Southampton Co., Virginia.[1] He married on 21 Dec 1807 in Southampton County, Elizabeth Nancy Kirby, daughter of Moody and Nancy (Carr) Kirby.[5,6] They had the following children:[1]

- Moody Kirby Hobbs: Born 9 Nov 1809. Died 4 Oct 1911. Married first, Anna Barriager with whom he had three children: Elizabeth Ann, Charles Carl, and Mariah. He married second, Rhoda "Rody" Melvina Fulgham. They had eight children: George Edmund, Martha Frances, Moody Kirby II, Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, Arnold Scott, Sarah Rebecca Lavenia, Rhoda Minerva, and Mollie Bell. He married third on 2 Feb 1882, Elizabeth (Fulgum) Bristow who was born in 1821 and died in 1903. Moody and Elizabeth did not have children.
- Rebecca Jane Hobbs: Born about 1810, Southampton Co., Virginia. Married in 1828, Aaron Green. They moved to Texas and had at least two children.

- Ann Mariah Hobbs: Born 31 Oct 1815, Southampton Co., Virginia. Married on 27 Oct 1831 in Carroll Co., Tennessee, Rodney Green Rowland who was born on 1 Feb 1813 in Montgomery Co., North Carolina. They had nine children: Louisa Jane, Isaac H., Alexander White, Robert B., Thomas Epherum, Mary E., Haywood Green, Newton Arnold, and Luranah F.
- Charles Carr Hobbs: Died in infancy.
- Louis Parsons Hobbs: Died in infancy.
- George S. Hobbs: Born 23 Dec 1824. Married Julia Ann Stephens with whom he had seven children. He died 16 Feb 1861. (See page 338.)

I should call attention to the absence of a middle name as well as the absence of Jr. and Sr. in the names of George and his son, George S. I have seen the names Stith and Silas used for the elder George and Silas used for both with the Jr. and Sr. appended. A review of records shows only the middle initial for the younger George.

The couple moved to North Carolina. Elizabeth died there about 1830. Shortly afterward, George moved to Hickman (now Carlisle) Co., Tennessee. He remarried on 30 Aug 1838 to Catherine Willingham, daughter of Garrett Willingham.

The elder George died there in 1840. His son, George S., who was not yet of age, was made a ward of Harvey Stephens.

References

1. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
2. "Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XR7C-Q5K : 6 August 2020), Mary Scarborough in entry for John Scarborough, 1794.
3. Ancestry.com. Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2014.
4. Ancestry.com. 1810 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
5. Ancestry.com. Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
6. "Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XR74-1JK : 6 August 2020), George Hobbs, 1807.

15

Carr, Kirby, Murphey, Perkins, & Vasser

Edward Perkins

Edward's wife is unknown and presumed to have predeceased him. He did have at least one daughter:

- Margaret Perkins: Born about 1650. Married William Murphey with whom she had seven children. (See page 304.)

Edward wrote his will on 9 Dec 1686 in Isle of Wight Co. VA. It was probated on 21 Oct 1687. No children were mentioned. Edward leaves his land, plantation, and livestock to his son-in-law, William Murphey (who is referred to as "Sr."). This was upon condition that he pay John Lawrence debts owed from Edward's legacy. Edward leaves a bed along

with pots and other small items to his granddaughter, Margaret. He leaves a horse to "Mihill" (likely his grandson, Michael Murphey).[1]

Peter Vasser and Margaret Cripps

Peter Vasser was born about 1640, the second son of Lt. John and Elizabeth (Doyle) Vasser.[2,3] The burning of records during the various wars fought in Virginia have obscured much of Peter's early life. He is next found marrying Margaret Cripps, daughter of George Cripps in 1679.[4,5] They had eight children (though not necessarily in the order presented):[6]

- John Vasser: Born 1679-1688. Died 1736. Married Margaret [--?--] with whom he had at least three children.[7] (See page 305.)
- Elizabeth Vasser: Married a Mr. Carroll.
- Daniel Vasser.
- Joseph Vasser.
- Mary Vasser.
- Peter Vasser Jr.: Died about 1729.[8]
- Samuel Vasser.
- William Vasser: Died 1723.

When one considers the lack of records, the number of children, and Peter's age when he married Margaret, the obvious question is, was there a marriage prior to Margaret? There are a few possibilities. First, some or all of the children may come from a prior unknown marriage as Peter was about thirty-nine when he and Margaret married. It may also be

that Margaret was significantly younger than Peter and was early in her child-bearing years while Peter was further into mid-life. An Internet source places Margaret's year of birth at 1643, supporting the idea of a smaller age difference and that all children may belong to Margaret.[9] Still another source places her birth in 1667, which would support a prior marriage but introduces a problem with her age at the time of marriage.[10]

Peter owned a significant amount of land. On 10 Dec 1666 he obtained 200 acres from a Daniel Boucher (originally obtained by Daniel for the transportation of a colonist).[11] On 20 Apr 1682, he acquired 233 acres in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia.[12] Much of this land is around the Swamp of the Black Water which sits roughly southeast of present-day Petersburg, Virginia. On 9 Oct 1700, Peter filed suit to claim the 150 acres bequeathed by his father to his brother, John. John had a son, William, who received the land in his father's will then predeceased Peter. As John left no other heirs, the door was opened to Peter as the second-oldest son to lay claim to the property. Peter later sold this land to a John Bell who was already living on the property.[13]

In addition to farming his own land, Peter was an overseer for John Richardson. He was mentioned in Richardson's will in 1690.[14]

Peter was involved in a number of civic duties. He appraised the estate of Thomas Parnell on 17 Aug 1688 and separately, that of William Cocksey (date unknown).[15,16] He witnessed a will for William Cook on 17 May 1698 in Isle of Wight County.[17]

In 1704, Peter is found on the quit rent rolls in Virginia, owing £230. He wrote his will on 22 Jan

1708. In it, he leaves legacies to all eight children and Margaret who was appointed executrix. He died before 9 Jul 1709 when the will was proved.[14] Margaret died about 1709.

William Murphey and Margaret Perkins

William Murphey was the son of William Murphrey Sr. We find his name written with numerous variations including Murphrey, Murphry, and Murphy. He married first, Margaret Perkins who is thought to be born about 1650. William and Margaret had seven children:[8]

- Michael Murphy: Born about 1675. Believed to have married Mary Hampton.
- John Murphy: Married Mary [--?--].
- Margaret Murphy: Married John Lawrence II with whom she had seven children. (See page 307.)
- Elizabeth Murphy: Married a Mr. Farrow.
- William Murphy: Born before 1686. Died before 25 Apr 1715. Married Mary Exum.[18]
- Elinor Murphy: Born about 1686. Married William Kirle.
- Ann Murphy.

After Margaret died, William married Sarah Holaday, daughter of Anthony and Ann (Brewer) Holaday. William and Sarah had three children:[18]

- William Murphy.

- Sarah Murphy.
- Catherine Murphy: Married a Mr. Bryan.

There is insufficient information available on the children to determine birth order. Michael was likely the eldest living son in 1715 when William made his will as he received the real property.[1]

In 1667, William affixed his signature to a petition to King William III imploring him to reject the grievances of those of Bacon's Rebellion. Later, on 4 Oct 1696, William purchased 100 acres from Richard Reynolds in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.[19]

John Vasser and Margaret [--?--]

John Vasser, son of Peter, was born sometime between 1679 and 1688. His parents married in 1679. and being the eldest son, he was a legatee receiving all land in his father's will in 1709, indicating he would have been twenty-one years old.[6] He married Margaret who is mentioned in his will. They had at least three children:[7]

- Nathan Vasser: Died before 12 Apr 1770. Married Lydia [--?--]. Nathan and Lydia had seven children. (See page 310.)
- Sara Vasser.
- Elizabeth Vasser.

In his will, John leaves three slaves: Rose, Nan, and Mingo, a bed, and furniture to Nathan. He also leaves his real estate to Nathan after Margaret's

death. He gives a slave, Tom, to his daughters and another, Jenny, to his granddaughter, Sara. The will was not dated but it was proved on 23 Aug 1736 in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia.[7]

Richard Kirby Sr. and Judith [--?--]

The Kirby family frequently reused given names which has made this particular line difficult to trace. With that, there are clues which likely give us a view of the family. Richard Kirby Sr. is thought to be born around 1690.[20] He is from Nottoway Parish, Southampton Co., Virginia. Judith's origin is not known though some have suggested that her maiden name was Moody.[20] Richard and Judith had the following children:[21,22]

- William Kirby: Married Mary [--?--] who died 2 Mar 1774. William and Mary had seven children: William, John, Turner, Milly, Elizabeth, Edith, and Mary. William died 26 Sep 1792.
- Richard Kirby Jr.: Born about 1719. Married Mary Macey and had seven children: Benjamin, Silas, Richard III, Thomas, Miles, Susannah, and Patty. Richard Jr. died 1780-1781.
- John Kirby: Born about 1733. John had one known daughter, Sylvia.
- Mercy Kirby: Married a Mr. West.
- Judith Kirby: Married William Bittle.
- Moody Kirby: Married Nancy Carr and had at least one daughter, Elizabeth. (See page 311.)
- Ann Kirby: Born about 1740. Married John Porter.

While some have placed Moody Kirby under Richard Jr., I cannot find evidence for that relationship. No Moody is mentioned in Richard Jr.'s will, nor have I found a birth record for Moody. As such, I support the assertion by Record et. al that Moody Kirby was the son of Richard Kirby Sr.[21,22]

Richard wrote his will on 14 May 1761 in Southampton County. It was proved 9 Jun 1761. Richard provides legacies to each child with reversions to the children of each daughter. We find an audit of the estate on 12 May 1763.[22]

John Lawrence II and Margaret Murphy

John Lawrence was born to John and Mary Lawrence in the late 1600s. It is not clear whether he emigrated to the colonies with his parents.

Margaret Murphy was born to William Murphey and his first wife, Margaret Perkins. I should point out that her surname is (like her father's) often found with the same multiple spellings: Murphy, Murphrey, and other variants. Some texts place Margaret as the daughter of William's second wife, Sarah Holaday.[23] However, in her 1740 will, Sarah enumerates each of her children and Margaret is not among them.[18]

John and Margaret had the following children:[23]

- John Lawrence III: Married Martha Ricks. They had five children: Ricks, Elizabeth, John IV, Mary, and Robert.
- William Lawrence: Died 1757. Married first Penelope Browne, daughter of Dr. Samuel Browne, with whom he had a daughter, Penelope.

Married second, Sarah Applewhite with whom he had five children: John, Molley, Ann, Salle, and Mills.

- Margaret Lawrence: Married first, John Daughtry, son of William Daughtry. Married after 1746, Thomas Langford.
- Priscilla Lawrence: Boddie suggests Priscilla may have died young;[23] however, she is mentioned in her mother's will in 1746.[8]
- Mary Lawrence: Married Robert Carr Sr. with whom she had at least two children. (See below.)
- Sarah Lawrence: Married William Moore.
- Elizabeth Lawrence.

John was, in addition to his wife, a legatee in the Edward Perkins will for two cows to be paid by his father-in-law, William Murphey Jr., executor.[1] Note that this William is referred to as William Sr. in the will.

John wrote his will on 27 Jan 1738 in Newport Parish, Isle of Wight Co., Virginia. It was recorded on 23 Apr 1739. Margaret wrote her will, also in Newport Parish, on 26 Sep 1746. She appointed her son John III as executor. This will was proved on 7 Feb 1750.[8]

Robert Carr Sr. and Mary Lawrence

Robert Carr came from Nottoway Parish, Southampton Co., Virginia. He was born in the late 1600s and is thought to be the son of a Thomas Carr of England.[24] He married Mary Lawrence.[25] He mar-

ried later, Sarah [--?--] who died on 19 Jun 1763.[21] The following children are from one wife or the other:[23]

- Robert Carr Jr.: Married on 11 Feb 1768, Elizabeth Vasser with whom he had at least one child. (See page 310.)
- John Carr: Died 30 Apr 1786. Married Abigail [--?--]. They had four children: Lawrence, Dickinson, Robert, and John Jr.[21]
- Martha Carr: Married a Mr. Revil.[22]
- Ann Carr: Married a Mr. Jones.[22]
- Elizabeth Carr: Married twice, first to a Mr. Darden, then to a Mr. Johnson.[21,22]
- Rebecca Carr.[22]
- Grace Carr.[22]

On 27 Jan 1738, Mary's father, John Lawrence II, drafted his will which includes the following, "...son-in-law Robert Carr, to be paid his wife's part of my estate…" implying Mary may have been deceased by 1738.[15]

Robert Carr Sr. made his will on 10 May 1734 (probated 26 Mar 1735) in Isle of Wight Co., Virginia. In it, he gives to Mary, "use of dwelling house & half of land for life." He bequeaths to his son, Robert Jr. the other half of the estate. He also makes a gift of personal property to his daughter Elizabeth.[26]

The dates between Robert's and John's wills in the context of John's bequest to Robert reveal a problem: how could John write a bequest in his will to Robert, if Robert's will was probated three years earlier? As yet, this discrepancy is not resolved.

Nathan Vasser and Lydia [--?--]

Nathan Vasser married Lydia [--?--]. They had seven children:[21]

- Robert Vasser.
- Jesse Vasser.
- Elizabeth Vasser:[27] Married on 11 Feb 1768, Robert Carr Jr. with whom she had at least one daughter. (See below.)
- Anne Vasser:[28] Married James Jones on 14 Jul 1774. James died on 11 Jan 1784. They had two children: Nathan and Howell.
- Margaret Vasser: Married on 10 Aug 1786, Thomas Westbrook.
- Mary Vasser: Married on 1 Sep 1783, Theophilus Scott.
- Sarah Vasser.[7]

Nathan was very active in probate. He appraised no less than seven estates and audited one appraisal in Southampton Co., Virginia from 1750-1764.[22]

On 16 Jun 1727, Nathan sold one acre on the Nottoway River to a John Vasser.[29] He wrote his will on 30 Nov 1769. In it, he mentions each child above in the order listed as well as his wife Lydia (though spelled with an "i" instead of the "y").[27] The will was proved on 12 Apr 1770.[22]

Robert Carr Jr. and Elizabeth Vasser

Robert Carr Jr. was born to Robert Carr Sr. and Mary Lawrence.[23] Elizabeth Vasser was the daughter

of Nathan Vasser and Lydia [--?--]. Both would have been born in the mid-1700s.

Robert and Elizabeth married on 11 Feb 1768 in Southampton, Co., Virginia.[28] They had at least one daughter:

- Nancy Carr: Married Moody Kirby with whom she had at least one daughter.[21] (See below.)

Robert was chosen by his father-in-law, Nathan, as a co-executor on his will (shared with Nathan's wife, Lydia) in 1769.[22]

Moody Kirby and Nancy Carr

Moody and Nancy married on 10 Dec 1789 in Southampton Co., Virginia.[30] They had at least one daughter:[21]

- Elizabeth Nancy Kirby: Married George Hobbs who was born 1776-1784 and died in 1840. Elizabeth and George had six children. (See page 297.)

Moody was a farmer of significant means. He owned a large amount of land in Carlisle Co., Kentucky and held a number of slaves to work the land. The community of Kirbyton, Kentucky, situated on County Road 1102 and Highway 307, was named after him.[21]

References

1. "Isle of Wight County, Virginia Will and Deed Book." 2 (1666-1719). p. 264.
2. "Re: William Vasser/Mary Ragsdale." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/vasser/170/. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
3. Bott, Mrs. George L. "Seventeenth Century Colonial Ancestors." Supplement 2, National Society Colonail Dames XVII Century, 1988.
4. Yates Publishing. U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
5. "Peter Vasser (abt. 1640 – 1709)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Vasser-8. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
6. "Will of Peter Vasser, Isle of Wight Co., Virginia Will Book 2, p 497." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/G9ZV-VNC. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
7. "1736 Will of John Vasser, Isle of Wight County." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/L8MJ-8M9. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
8. Chapman, Blanche Adams. "Wills and Administrations of Isle of Wight County, Virginia 1647-1800." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2003.
9. "Margaret Cripps (abt. 1643 - abt. 1709)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Cripps-92. Accessed 3 Oct 2020.
10. Edmund West, comp.. Family Data Collection - Individual Records [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.
11. "Isle of Wight, Virginia, Abstract of Deeds Book." 1:92.
12. "Isle of Wight, Virginia, Land Patent Book." 7:184.
13. Vessar, Lyndal G. "The Descendants of John Vasser of Virginia (1635-1984): A Family History." First Word Desktop Publicshing Co., Stillwater, Oklahoma, 1988.
14. Ancestry.com. Virginia, U.S., Land, Marriage, and Probate Records, 1639-1850 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2004.
15. Chapman, Blanche Adams. "Wills and Administrations of Southampton County, Virginia 1647-1800." Genealogical

Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1975.

16. King, Forrest. "Isle of Wight County Order Book, 1746-1752." Magazine of Virginia Genealogy, Vol. 38, Nop. 4. November, 2000.
17. Chalkley, Lyman. "Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, 1745-1800." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1965.
18. Baird, Robert W. "Isle of Wight Murfreys" Bob's Genealogy Filing Cabinet, genfiles.com/murphree/isle-of-wight-murfreys/#_ftn16. Accessed 25 Dec 2020.
19. Boddie, John Bennett. "Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County Virginia." Chicago Law Printing Co., Chicago, 1938.
20. "Richard Kirby (abt. 1690 – 1761)." WikiTree.com. www.wikitree.com/wiki/Kirby-527. Accessed 28 Mar 2021.
21. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
22. Chapman, Blanche Adams. "Wills and Administrations of Southampton County, Virginia 1749-1800." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 2008.
23. Boddie, John Bennett. "Historical Southern Families." Vol I. Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1967.
24. "Thomas Carr [believed emigrant] & Mary." Genealogy .com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/carr/4584/. Accessed 4 Oct 2020.
25. Chapman, Blanche Adams. "Marriages of Isle of Wight County, Virginia 1628-1800." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1976.
26. Davis, Eliza Timberlake. "Carr Family of Isle of Wight & Nansemond Counties, Virginia." n.d.
27. Adams, Blanche. "Wills and Administrations of Southampton County, Virginia, 1749-1800." Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, Maryland, USA, 1980.
28. Ancestry.com. Virginia, U.S., Select Marriages, 1785-1940 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2014.
29. King, Forrest. "Southampton County, Virginia Deed Book 2 - 1753 to 1760." US GenWeb Archives, files.usgwarchives

.net/va/southampton/deeds/deedbk2.txt. Accessed 4 Oct 2020.

30. "Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XR7C-M4Q : 11 February 2018), Moody Kirby and Nancy Carr, 10 Dec 1789; citing Southampton, Virginia, reference p. 63; FHL microfilm 33,993.

16

Stephens

Isaac Stephens and Mary Jane Wright

Isaac was born about 1760-1762 in Frederick Co., Virginia.[1] He served in the 9th Company, 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment during the Revolutionary War.[2,3] For his service, he received a bounty warrant for forty acres in Kentucky County. About 1783, he and members of his family traveled west to inspect their new lands in what would soon become Warren Co., Kentucky.[1] (See map on page 252.)

Mary Jane was the eldest of eight siblings. She was born 3 or 13 Jul 1767 in Cumberland Co., Virginia to Thomas and Elizabeth (McGehee) Wright.[1,4]

Isaac and Mary married on 12 May 1788 in Cumberland Co., Virginia.[5] They moved shortly after to Kentucky to live on their newly acquired lands

where they started a family. They had the following eight children:[1]

- Elizabeth Stephens: Born about 1789, Warren Co., Kentucky. Married 24 Jan or Dec 1804, James O'Neal in Warren County. They moved to Lawrence Co., Arkansas and had at a son, Lewis S.
- Thomas Lawrence Stephens: Born 19 Feb 1790, Warren Co., Kentucky. Married Charlotte Briggs on 17 Sep 1817 in Warren County. They had nine children: Isaac, Margaret, David, Charles, Abraham, Thomas, Mary, John W., and William T. Thomas fought in the War of 1812 under Capt. William Sebries. He died 18 Apr 1890 in Warren County.[2] Thomas was a significant land owner in Warren County and a government contractor on Brown's Lock near Greencastle. He lived to be 100 years old.[4]
- Sarah "Sally" W. Stephens: Born about 1792. Married on 12 Oct 1810 in Warren Co., Kentucky, George Washington Stephens (her cousin). They moved to Washington Co., Missouri and had nine children: Samuel Brooken, Barton, Mary A., Evelyn E., Isaac Coons, George Washington Jr., John D., Susan, and Joseph L. Sally died in Warren County.[4]
- Mary "Polly" Bowman Stephens: Born 14 Apr 1795, Kentucky. Married on 15 Sep 1817, her cousin, Gabriel Jones Stephens in Kentucky. Moved to Madison Co., Missouri. They had thirteen children: Isaac Bowman, Zenas, Mary Ann, Sarah Wright, Hester, Elizabeth, Susan, Melvina,

James Madison, Jones, Catherine, Abraham, and Finas William. Polly died 24 Apr 1865 in Missouri.[2]

- Abraham Stephens: Born about 1796. Married Lucretia Sibert, eldest daughter of Peter and Catherine (Briggs) Sibert. They had six children. Abraham married second, Martha P. Mott with whom he had nine children. Abraham died in 1865 in Hickory Co., Kentucky. (See next page.)
- Susannah Stephens: Born about 1797, Warren Co., Kentucky. Married William Warren Stephens on 14 Oct 1818 in Warren County. William was Susannah's cousin, the son of Jacob and Ann (Warren) Stephens.
- Harvey Stephens: Born about 1797. Married on 6 Mar 1820, Charlotte Washburn in Logan Co., Kentucky.[6] They had at least six children: Isaac N., Mary, Susan, Philip H., Fredonia, and James. He later married Julia [--?--]. Harvey was guardian for George Hobbs until he reached adulthood.[4]
- Isaac Stephens Jr: Born 1800 in Warren Co., Kentucky. Married on 4 Oct 1825, Matilda Sweeney, daughter of Edward and Polly (Johnson) Sweeney. They had eight children: Jane, Lucinda, Charles (who died in the Civil War), Mary Nancy, Elizabeth, James, Andrew, and William Harper. Isaac lost his home and farm in 1851 in a card game with a Major Buckner from Virginia.[4]

Mary died on 13 Aug 1802 at the age of thirty-five in Warren Co., Kentucky.

Three years later, on 20 Dec 1805, Isaac remarried to Catherine (Cuman) Briggs,[7] herself a widow of the immigrant, Thomas Briggs. Isaac and Catherine bore no children.

Isaac spent the rest of his life farming in Warren County.[8,9] He wrote his will on 17 Jan 1831. In it, he provides for Catherine's dower. He gives his land to his sons, Thomas and Isaac. He makes reference to four of his slaves, Jarrett, Billy, Nancy, and Elliot. The remainder of his estate was to be divided up among all of the children except Thomas and Isaac. Isaac Sr. died in early 1831. His will was proved in the March term that year.

Abraham Stephens and Lucretia Sibert

Abraham Stephens was born about 1796 in Warren Co., Kentucky. At the age of sixteen, he enlisted in the Army and served 4 months in the War of 1812.[4]

Lucretia was born about 1804-1805 to Peter and Catherine (Briggs) Sibert.[4]

Abraham and Richard P. Robertson executed a marriage bond on 1 Feb 1823 in the amount of £50 as assurance to marry Lucretia.[10] The marriage was solemnized three days later in Washington Co., Kentucky.[11] They had the following six children:[4]

- Thomas Stephens: Born 1824.
- Mary Stephens: Born about 1825.
- Julia Ann Stephens: Born 20 Feb 1827, Nelson Co., Kentucky. Married first, George S. Hobbs with whom she had seven children. Married sec-

ond, Bethel Anderson Slayden. They had two children together. Julia died 31 Jan 1905. (See page 338.)

- Isaac Stephens: Born 12 Jan 1829. Married on 3 Feb 1852, Sarah Agnes Wilson who was born 11 Sep 1827, the daughter of Samuel Wilson (born on 3 May 1783 in South Carolina and died on 3 Jun 1861 in Kentucky) and Isabella (Davis) Wilson (born on 6 Sep 1795 in Georgia and died on 13 Mar 1859 in Kentucky). Isaac and Sarah had ten children: Lucretia Isabelle, Mary Elizabeth, James H., Rachel Frances, Henry, Isaac H., Samuel, William L. or A., Sarah Ida, and Thomas. Isaac was a blacksmith.[12] He died on 23 Dec 1915 in Carlisle Co., Kentucky.[13]
- Peter Sibert Stephens: Born 29 Dec 1830. Married Mary Ann Elliston who was born 1 Jan 1841 and died 4 Nov 1919. They had eleven children: Jacob, James William (1861), George Edward (1862), Mary Ella (1865), Julia Ann (1868), Isaac (1870), Nellie Perl (1871), Abraham Peter (1872), Elizabeth, Thomas Samuel (1875), and Martha "Maggie" Jane (1877). Peter was a laborer.[12]
- Catherine Stephens: Born about 1836.

Abraham received a land grant of 153 acres, which was surveyed in 1837.[14]

Lucretia died sometime between 1836 and 1839. Abraham remarried on 22 Oct 1839 to Martha P. Mott[15] who was born in 1820, the daughter of James Mott, born 1795 in Lancaster Co., Virginia and Hettie Allison Withers[4] who was born about 1800. Abraham and Martha had nine children:[4]

- Maria E. Stephens: Born 1840. Married James C. Graves.
- Lucretia Emeline Stephens: Born 13 Feb 1842, Ballard Co., Kentucky. Married in 1859, Patrick Henry McGary who was born 29 Oct 1835 and died 10 Apr 1910. They lived on Wolf Island for a period then moved to Milburn, Kentucky. They had ten children: Martha A., Mary Elizabeth, Robert Lee, Pinky Belle, Fannye, Thomas Henry, Hardin M., Roberta Lula, Sally Kate, and Alice.
- Sarah A. Stephens: Born about 1845. Married a Mr. Stafford.
- William Francis Stephens: Born in March of 1845. Married Rosaltha Sanford. They had nine children: Mattie Rosella, John S., William Thomas, Mary Frances, Abraham Wintus, Lucretia, Zilleresa, Betty Ann, and Miriam.
- John Mott Stephens: Born 15 Dec 1846. Married Elizabeth F. Ham who was born 28 Jan 1852 and died 30 Dec 1917. They had two children: Cora L. and William A. John died 21 May 1935.[16]
- George B. Stephens: Born 12 Aug 1848. Married Margaret [--?--]. They had a son, Bennie. George died 21 Aug 1935 in Ballard Co., Kentucky.[13]
- Susan Stephens: Born between August and December of 1850.
- Joseph Stephens: Born 1851-1852.
- Abraham Stephens Jr.: Born 4 Nov 1858. Lived with his aunt and uncle, Thomas C. and Martha S. ([--?--]) Mott. Abraham Jr. died on 17 Jul 1875 of pneumonia.

Abraham continued to farm until his death in 1865 in Hickory Co., Kentucky. Martha died in 1890.[4]

References

1. Grider, Jane N. and Grider, Ethel C. "McGehee Decendants." Vol III, Gateway Press, Baltimore, Maryland, 1991.
2. Frost, Earl C. and Frost, May (Miller). "DeJarnette and Allied Families in America (1699-1954)." Pacific Coast Publishers, Redwood City, California, 1954.
3. Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/interactive/48423/RegisterVARev-003955-738/338959?backurl=https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/157014378/person/422074602806/facts/citation/1142130414831/edit/record. Accessed 11 Aug 2021.
4. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
5. Dodd, Jordan. "Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1660-1800." [database on-line] Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1997.
6. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3QS7-L9SJ-TSYJ?cc=1804888&wc-=QD3Q-4TH%3A1301095301 : 17 May 2018), 005592358 > image 15 of 1344; citing multiple county clerks, county courts, and historical societies, Kentucky.
7. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Compiled Marriages, 1802-1850 [database on-line]. Pro, UtahUT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1997.
8. Ancestry.com. 1810 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
9. Ancestry.com. 1830 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
10. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2D6-QK99 : 26 September 2018), Abraham Stephens and Lucretia Sybert, 1 Feb 1823; citing Marriage, Washington, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 1,534,177.

11. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJS-84K8 : 17 May 2018), Abraham Stevens and Lucretia Sybert, 4 Feb 1823; citing Marriage, Washington, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 241,382.
12. Ancestry.com. 1850 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
13. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Records, 1852-1965 [database on-line]. Le, UtahUT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.
14. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Land Grants, 1782-1924 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1997.
15. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2QD-QGYJ : 26 September 2018), Abraham Stephus and Martha P. Mott, 22 Oct 1839; citing Marriage, Hickman, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 321,386.
16. Ancestry.com. Tennessee, Death Records, 1908-1958 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.

17

Sibert, Wright, Hobbs, & Stephens

Peter Sibert Sr. and Catherine "Katy" Wyman

Peter Sibert Sr. was born in 1746. There is no indication that he was an immigrant; if so, he would have been very young at the time of his crossing.

Record et. al speculate that Peter likely accompanied the Wymans to Jefferson Co., Kentucky, as no other Siberts are known to have made the move.[1] A recently uncovered account of the Wiman family history by Henry Wyman is in agreement with this conclusion. Henry places the family first in the area of what is today, Louisville. However, he dates the move about 1777 or 1778, before Peter married Catherine.[2] It is worth noting that Henry's account was written about 1873, when he was seventy-eight years old, and dates are known to be at least a year off in places.

Catherine, or Katy as she was referred to by many,[2] was born in the late 1750s. She was one of the two children of Peter Christian Wyman that were born in the Palatinate and accompanied their parents to the colony.

Peter and Katy married in 1780,[1] starting a family right away. A superficial look at the dates of marriage and the move to Kentucky raise a question. Were the two married prior to the move or did Peter join the party as a single man, marrying Katy after their arrival in Kentucky? Record et. al present a marriage in 1780 in Maryland with the first and second children being born about 1780.[1] It seems more likely that they would have married before the move yet the dates do not agree with the Henry Wyman account. This is a point on which, absent of better evidence, we will will need to be flexible on dates, accepting that these events all happened within the span of a few years around 1780. Soon after this time, the the couple moved to Washington Co., Kentucky.[3] Together, they had the following children:[1]

- Catherine Sibert: Born about 1780. Married first on 20 Feb 1796, Cornelius Barlow who died prior to 14 Jun 1819 and with whom she had four children: Peter G., Jacob, John H., and Elizabeth. She married second in 1820, Washington Co., Kentucky, Thomas Haskins. No children were produced from this marriage.
- Peter Sibert Jr.: Born about 1780, died 1842. He married on 31 Aug 1801, Marian Catherine Briggs with whom he had seven children. (See page 328.)

- Elizabeth Sibert: Married on 26 Jul 1803 in Washington Co., Kentucky, Daniel Hilton who was born on either 6 Feb or 2 Jun 1803. She moved first to Clark Co., Indiana then later to Lincoln Co., Missouri. Elizabeth died in 1846. The couple is believed to have had seven children: Lucretia, Peter, William, Susan May, Stephen, America Stonebreaker, and Daniel Jr.[4]
- John Sibert: Married on 7 Sep 1807 in Washington Co., Kentucky, Sarah Barlow, daughter of Henry Barlow. They moved to Bartholomew Co., Indiana then to Clark Co., Indiana.
- Mary Sibert: Married on 31 Mar 1809 in Washington Co., Indiana, John R. Wynne.
- Susanna Sibert: Born 1793-1800.

In 1801, we find a marriage bond guaranteeing the marriage between Peter Jr. and Marian Briggs. This bond is signed by Robert Smith, Peter Sibert Sr. (who had by now had dropped the first "e" in the surname), and Josiah Lincoln, uncle to the country's 16th president. The Lincoln family came to Washington County in 1781 or 1782. One of the civic duties taken on by Peter Sr. was the inventory of estates for probate. He had the responsibility to inventory the estate of Capt. Abraham Lincoln (grandfather to President Abraham Lincoln) after he was killed in an attack by Native Americans.

Peter Sibert Sr. died in 1808.[1] Katy was joined in the household by her youngest brother, Adam, as his wife passed the same year as Peter. After Peter's estate was finally settled in 1816, Katy moved in with Peter Jr. Adam had since remarried, started a new

family, and was no longer around.[1] Part of the settlement of the estate was the sale of property to a Daniel Mitchell, first cousin to Nancy Hanks, the 16th President's mother.

Katy is later found in Washington Co., Kentucky on the 1830 U.S. Census.[5] There is speculation that she may have later moved to live with children in Indiana.

Peter Sibert Jr. and Marian Catherine Briggs

Peter Sibert Jr. was born about 1780 to Peter and Catherine "Katy" (Wyman) Sibert.[1] Catherine was born on 29 Aug 1784 in Balingry, Fifeshire, Scotland to Thomas and Catherine (Cuman) Briggs. Peter and Catherine married on or about 31 Aug 1801.[6] They had the following children:[1]

- Lucretia Sibert: Born 1804-1805. Married Abraham Stephens with whom she had six children. (See page 318.)
- Louisa Sibert: Born 12 Apr 1807, died 19 May 1888. Married Joe James and had at least nine children (for some of whom, we have only an initial): Marian, H. (a son), W. (a son), J. M. (a son), L. (a daughter), John F., James W., Catherine L., and Julyann. In 1850, Joe is found as a grocer in Ballard Co., Kentucky.
- Thomas Briggs Sibert: Born about 1810.
- Andrew Chestine Sibert: Born about 1811-1812. He had at least seven children: Mary, Andrew, Cynis, Thomas, John, Wiley, and Marian.
- Catherine Sibert: Born 28 Mar 1817, died 4 Jan 1857. Married on 1 Feb 1837, William James

Wright (her cousin) in Hickman Co., Kentucky. (See page 330.)

- Benie Ellen Sibert: Born about 1818-1820. She married Eli K. Haynes.
- Julia Ann Sibert: Born 1823-1824. Married John Robertson.

Family tradition holds that Peter was a good friend of Thomas and Josiah Lincoln, and is purported to have stood as a witness in Thomas' marriage to Nancy Hanks. Record et. al argue this would have been a return of the favor Thomas performed by witnessing the note of consent written by Catherine's mother for her to marry Peter. As Record et. al point out, there is no written record of Peter's participation in the wedding. However, the lists of attendees were compiled years after the event and long after all Siberts had left the area.[1]

Through census records, we can track Peter's residences beginning in 1810 where he lived in Nelson Co., Kentucky.[7] He then moved to Washington County[5,8] where he remained until 1831-1839. He is then found in Hickman Co., Kentucky.[9]

Peter died in 1842.[1] Catherine died sometime after 1840, as she appears on the 1840 U.S. Census in Hickman Co. with Peter.[9] She is believed to have moved in with family in Indiana.

Josiah McGehee Wright and Agnes "Ann" Anna Briggs

Josiah Wright was born 27 Nov 1780 in Virginia to Thomas and Elizabeth (McGehee) Wright.[10] He

was reported by his daughter Sarah to be in generally poor health, once commenting, "Josiah Wright was delicate from a child, and always had a colored man to stand at the back of his chair to wait on him."[11]

Ann was born to Thomas and Catherine (Cuman) Briggs on 20 Jan 1788 in Balingry, Fifeshire, Scotland.[12] There are a number of documents that refer to her as Andromache.

Josiah and Ann married in Warren Co., Kentucky on 26 Sep 1805.[10,13] He and Isaac Stephens (son of Peter Stephan) posted a marriage bond on 24 Sep 1805.[14] The same day, Ann's mother Catherine wrote a note witnessed by Isaac giving permission for her to marry.[14] Some secondary sources place their marriage on 24 Sep 1805;[14] however, I suspect they likely obtained this date from the bond and permission documents.

Around the same time, Josiah obtained a patent for 400 acres in Warren County. He built a two-story log home on the land and christened the farm Walnut Lawn. Over the next thirty years, they had fifteen children at Walnut Lawn, making the requisite expansions to accommodate the growing family.[15] Walnut Lawn is mentioned in *An Album of Early Warren County Landmarks* by Irene Moss Sumpter. The image in this book is of a spacious and well-appointed structure in the Eastlake style[16] but is not the house built by Josiah. The original log cabin is now fully engulfed in numerous expansions and remodeling efforts taking place primarily in 1885 and 1987. As the house changed hands, it was owned in the 1840s by Robert Ogden, a successful slave trader, and benefactor of Ogden College (later becom-

ing part of Western Kentucky University). Later, the estate would come to be owned by Colonel Atwood G. Hobson, a Civil War officer who held the distinction of being, at the age of nineteen, the youngest colonel in the Confederacy. It was he who built the structure visible today around the original log cabin in 1885.[17]

Josiah and Ann had the following children, all of whom were born in Warren Co., Kentucky:[10]

- Thomas Briggs Wright M.D.: Born 30 Jun 1806, died 29 Oct 1888. Married Andromache "Ann" D. Loving who was born to Maj. John Loving on 15 Jan 1820 and died 25 Nov 1850.
- Marion Wright: Born 11 Mar 1808, died 2 Nov 1856. Married on 19 Mar 1844, James Guardham (or Gardner) Seay who was born 22 Mar 1799 to Samuel and Polly (Grundy) Seay and died in 1881.
- Robert Thackston Wright: Born 28 Dec 1809, died 14 Mar 1890. Married on 19 Oct 1837, Eleanor Brame who was born 7 Nov 1814 and died 11 Dec 1881.
- William James Wright: Born 11 Mar 1812, died 13 Jul 1886. Married first, Catherine Sibert with whom he had eleven children. Married second, Nancy Evelyn (Wells) Jones. Married third, Elizabeth A. (Childs) Reddick. (See page 334.)
- Katherine Elizabeth Wright: Born 3 Feb 1814, died 6 Jan 1905. Married first, William Cummings. Married second, Grunbery "Grundy" M. New who was born 23 Nov 1806 and died 16 May 1860.
- Sarah Ann Wright: Born 18 Dec 1815, died 21 Oct

1886 or 1887. Sarah never married.

- Jacobena "Beene" Eleanor Wright: Born 30 Oct 1817, died 30 Jan 1910 in Hardinsburg, Kentucky. She married Robert George Gardiner.
- Martha Frances Wright: Born 5 Oct 1819, died 19 Oct 1856. Never married.
- Josiah McGehee Wright Jr.: Born 11 Mar 1821, died 29 Jan 1905. Married first on 21 Sep 1843, Eliza Catherine Ray, daughter of Dennis and Nancy (Hays) Ray. Josiah and Eliza had the following nine children: Laura Belle (1844), Georgia Ann (1846), William Henry (1848), Charles Andrew (1850), Nancy Eleanor (1852), Beney Briggs (1853), Maryetta E. (1855), Samuel Benson (1857), and Elizabeth Catherine (1862).[1] He married second, Clarkie "Click" Carmen ([--?--]) Wall with whom he had three children: Minnie B., Josiah McGehee III, and Rupert C.
- Alzira D. Wright: Born 24 Mar 1823. Died 1874, Birdville, Texas. Married Albert Brown.
- Andrew LaFayette Wright (Dr.): Born 2 Mar 1825, died in June of 1901. Married on 28 Dec 1847, Marie Margaret Rodgers, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Phillips) Rodgers. Marie was born 19 Feb 1830 in Benton, Missouri and died 15 Apr 1896 in Sherman, Texas. Andrew and Marie had at least five children: Charles Liston, William Andrew, Annie Mary, Harry Benson, and Marion Myrtle.[1,18]
- Susannah Hester Wright: Born 4 Feb 1827, died 12 Sep 1896. Married LaFayette Cole.

- Samuel Benson Wright: Born 4 Oct 1828, died 24 Jun 1913, Graves Co., Kentucky.[19] Married on 18 Jun 1866 or 1867, Sarah "Sally" June Richardson who was born either on 19 Feb 1830 or 12 May 1837 and died on 20 Aug 1877.
- Leander Fletcher Wright: Born 13 Sep 1830, died 1 Nov 1843.
- Richard Bascom Wright: Born 14 Jan 1833, died 5 May 1911, Graves Co., Kentucky.[20] Married on 15 Oct 1857, Mary Ann Gregory who was born to Hardin and Susan (Rozzel) Gregory on 28 Apr 1839 and died on 5 or 23 Jan 1929.

The family is found in Warren County in U.S. Census records from 1810 to 1830.[5,7] On 13 Aug 1814, Josiah obtained eight acres on the Big Barren River.[21] Curiously, there is a female of age seventy to seventy-nine living with Josiah and the remaining children in 1840. Both his and Ann's mothers passed away before the census would have been taken so this woman is somewhat of a mystery.[9]

Ann died on 13 Jul 1834. Sumpter paints a picture of an adoring couple, referring to Josiah's state after Ann's passing as "grief-stricken."[15] This may be supported by the fact that Josiah moved to Graves County after her death. Whether his grief was significantly greater than normal or that he moved to Graves County as a result of Ann's passing is not certain.

Josiah died on 9 Sep 1840 or 1841. He is buried in Milburn, Kentucky.[10]

William James Wright and Catherine Sibert

William Wright was born 11 Mar 1812, Warren Co., Kentucky.[22] He moved about 1827 to Graves Co., Kentucky.[23] He was a tobacco farmer and a Freemason.[22] The home he built remained on the property until 1931 when it burned down.

Catherine Sibert was born 28 Mar 1817[24] to Peter Sibert Jr. and Marian Catherine Briggs.

William and Catherine married in Hickman Co., Kentucky on 1 Feb 1837 after Catherine's father, Peter gave his verbal consent.[25] They had the following children:[1]

- Marian Briggs Wright: Born 11 Nov 1837. She married on 23 Nov 1857, John Alexander Stubblefield who was born 29 Mar 1834 in Smith Co., Tennessee and died 8 Apr 1863. Marian died 12 Apr 1863 of acute gastritis.[26]

The Wright Homestead. Image taken in 1913.[27]

- Amanda "Ann" "Hettie" Hester Wright: Born 10 Oct 1839. Married John E. Cummins (possibly Cummings) who was born 10 Feb 1825 and died on 6 Mar 1912. They had four children together: James Asberry, Omer, Almer, and Albert. Ann died 9 Dec 1890.
- Josiah "Joe" Thomas Wright: Born 21 May 1841. Married Fredonia Wright who was born in 1840-1841 and died 4 Mar 1923. They had five children: Nettie Elleanor, Clarence "Buster" Malone, Lillie Catherine, Ella, and William Robert. Josiah died 1 Jan 1930 of a cerebral thrombosis. Both he and Fredonia are buried on the Oak Grove Cemetery in Paducah, Kentucky.[28]
- Sarah "Sallie" Ellen Wright: Born 2 Jan 1843. Married William Buntin Jones. Sarah and William had the following six children: James Thomas, Edwin A., Virginia "Jenny" A., William Robert, David Luther, and Lula Catherine. Sallie died 17 Feb 1926 of pneumonia. She and William are buried in Wright's Chapel, Mayfield, Kentucky.[29]
- Robert Gardner Wright: Born 16 Nov 1844. He married Josie Beadles, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Beadles. Josie was born 9 Dec 1850 and died 12 May 1951. Robert and Josie had two children: Marvin and Ruth. Robert died 12 Feb 1904.
- William Andrew Wright: Born 22 Oct 1846. Died 3 Aug 1857.[20]
- Leander "Lee" Sibert Wright: Born 2 Nov 1848. Married Virginia "Jennie" A. Ladd who was born 10 Dec 1847 and died 9 Oct 1907. Lee and Jennie

had just one child, Daisy Laura. Lee died on 16 Sep 1907 after a long illness which included chronic indigestion and heart problems.

- Henry "Bass" Bascom Wright: Born 27 Oct 1850. Married Julia Ann Hobbs with whom he had eleven children. (See page 341.)
- Martha "Mat" Catherine Wright: Born 7 Feb 1853. Married Dr. John Randolph Winston. They had at least six children together: Minnie, Mattie A., Nell, John S., George, and Samuel N. Mat died 13 Jan 1908.
- Samuel Benson Wright: Born 1 May 1855. Died 11 Aug 1855. Buried in Wright's Chapel.
- Mary Alzira Wright: Born 23 Aug 1856. Died 27 Aug 1857 of whooping cough.

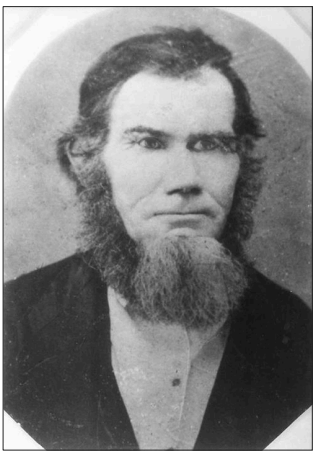
Catherine died in Kentucky on 4 Jan 1857.[20] William remarried on 17 Jun 1857 to Nancy Evelyn (Wells) Jones in McCracken Co., Kentucky. Evelyn was born 5 Mar 1819, making her approximately forty-two at the time of their wedding. William and Evelyn had just one child:[1]

- Benny "Beanie" Eveline Wright: Born 25 Apr 1859. Married on 4 Dec 1878, Leonidas Wesley Lowe. They had five children: William Jonathan, Ethel Adalla, Otis Wesley, Oscar Carr, and Mary Ellen. Beanie died 7 Aug 1891.

Evelyn died on 22 Feb 1862.[24] William then re-married to Elizabeth A. (Childs) Reddick on 21 Dec

1862. She was the widow of Silas Reddick. William and Elizabeth had two children:[1]

- Ida Amelia Wright: Born 13 Oct 1866. Married Dr. Isaac A. Wesson on 14 Dec 1887. They had four children together: Wright L., Grace M., Joe, and Ida. Ida Amelia died 7 Nov 1897.
- James Richard Wright: Born 13 Apr 1867. He married Josephine Ella Cummins. They had four children: Mary Hester, Ernest F., Lottie B., and Agnes. James died 7 Aug 1944 of a cerebral hemorrhage.[30]


William James Wright[31]

William remained in Graves County farming tobacco until his retirement. He then moved in with who is believed to be his son (the name of the head of household on the census record is illegible) for a period in Mayfield, Kentucky. During this time, he is listed in the census as a tobacco dealer, an occupation not uncommon to persons who are both experienced in the tobacco industry but also too old to raise the crop themselves. He died on 14 Jul 1886 in Graves Co., Kentucky. He, Catherine, and Evelyn are all buried together in the Wright's Chapel Cemetery in Mayfield, Kentucky.

Following is William's obituary which appeared in the *Mayfield Monitor*:

Death of Mr. W. J. Wright

Mr. W. J. Wright, one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of the county, died at his home, six miles west of here, last Wednesday morning, at the age of 74 years. He has lived in the county 49 years, and has been a consistent member of the M. E. Church South for 59 years. He leaves behind him eleven children to mourn the death of a kind and christian father. Mr. Wright had few, if any, enemies, and he has lived an upright, godly life during all the years he has resided [illegible] sincerely mourned by all who knew him.[23]

George S. Hobbs and Julia Ann Stephens

George was born 23 Dec 1824.[1] He, like his father, was a farmer.[34,35] When the elder George died about

George S. Hobbs[32] and Julia Ann Stephens[33]

1840, George S. was made a ward of Harvey Stephens, an uncle of his future wife, Julia.[36] George reached maturity, married, and fathered his first child before all of the accounts related to the guardianship were settled.

Julia Stephens was born 20 Feb 1827 in Nelson Co., Kentucky to Abraham and Lucretia (Sibert) Stephens.[1]

George and Julia married about 1845. They started a family, eventually having seven children:[1]

- Sarah Frances Hobbs: Married E. S. Weldon who had died by 1904.
- Lucretia "Betty" Elizabeth Hobbs: Born 7 Mar 1848. Married Joseph Martin James on 1 Jan 1867. They had two sons, Thomas Martin and Henry C. Lucretia died 17 Feb 1939.
- Arnold Thomas Hobbs: Born 22 Nov 1849. He married in November of 1876, Mary F. Peck, daughter of James Madison Peck and Melinda "Linda" James. They had three children: Mary Emma, Thomas Herbert, and Carl Heywood. Arnold was very much a renaissance man. He started out teaching in order to earn enough to attend college himself. He then went to be a cowboy and cattle dealer in Texas for three years. Upon his return to Kentucky, he began studying medicine under Dr. W. D. Senter of Lovelaceville, Kentucky. He attended and graduated from medical school in 1874-1875 at Bellevue Medical College, New York. Arnold retired from medicine in 1887 and entered the merchandising business. From there he took up farming and finally capped

his diverse career off with public service. He spent one year as a representative to the General Assembly for the district comprised of Ballard and Carlisle Counties. He was also elected to the bench in 1901 in Carlisle County.[37] Arnold died in 1936.

- Columbus "Lum" Haywood Hobbs: Born about 1850-1851 in Kentucky. Moved to Dallas, Texas where he met and married Nellie B. [--?--] who was born about 1855-1856 in Missouri. They had at least one child, David Thurman.
- Louisa Angeline Hobbs: Married S. W. Peery. Died about 1895.
- Julia Ann Hobbs: Born 6 Oct 1855. Married Henry Bascom Wright who was born 27 Oct 1850 and died 29 Jul 1935. They had eleven children together. Julia died 6 May 1939. (See next page.)
- Mary Judson Hobbs: Married L. B. Bean then moved to California and had several children.

By the time Mary was born, George had become a decidedly prosperous farmer. His holdings in 1850 were valued at $20,000.00 in real estate and personal property compared to an average of just over $2,300.00 for others in the area at that time.[34] He and Julia were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. George was a Democrat.[37] Unfortunately, he would be consigned to dying young as his father had, passing at about age 37 on 16 Feb 1861.[38]

Julia remarried in 1863 to Bethel Anderson Slayden, himself a widower from his first marriage to Elizabeth Cayce Kemble. Bethel brought eight children into this new marriage: Damaris Ann, Mary

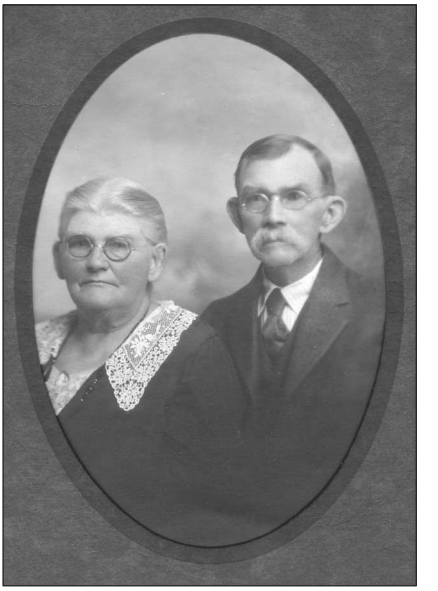
Frances, Joseph Milton, Lynn Boyd, Sarah Amanda, Safronia, Lydia Livonia, and Bethel Anderson Jr. Bethel and Julia had two children of their own:

- Robert Lee Slayden: Born 12 Apr 1865, died 7 Oct 1888.
- Mineola "Minnie" Slayden: Married on 24 Dec 1884, Robert L. Ashbrook. They moved to settle in Native American-occupied territory.

Julia and Bethel continued to live in Graves Co., Kentucky until his death in 1894. We next find Julia in Carlisle Co., Kentucky in 1900 living with her son Arnold.[39] She died 31 Jan 1905.

Henry "Bass" Bascom Wright and Julia Ann Hobbs

Bass was born 27 Oct 1850. He is found at age sixteen on the U.S. Census living with his parents and working on the farm.[40] He ended up farming through to his retirement.[20]



Henry Bascom Wright and Julia Ann Hobbs[41]

Julia was born 6 Oct 1855, Kentucky. A number of sources place her in Nelson Co., Kentucky in her early life. The 1860

U.S. Census places her in Ballard County on the far west end of Kentucky. At the same time, Nelson County which originally comprised about one fifth of what is today the Commonwealth, was divided multiple times into a significantly smaller space directly south of Louisville.

Bass and Julia married on 17 Nov 1874 at the Liberty Baptist Church in Graves Co., Kentucky. Their union introduced some interesting connections in our pedigree. Bass was the great grandson of Thomas Wright. Julia was Thomas' great great granddaughter through her mother Julia Stephens, then Abraham Stephens, then Mary Jane Wright, and finally Thomas. Additionally, Bass is the grandson of Peter Sibert Jr. through his mother Catherine Sibert. Julia is Peter's grand daughter through her mother, Julia Stephens, then Lucretia Sibert who was Peter's daughter. Bass and Julia had eleven children together:[1]

- Henry "Ossie" Osseo Wright: Born 2 Mar 1876. Married on 8 Nov 1924, Ethelyn Mildred Lewis. Ethelyn was a stenographer though not working when the couple married. Henry was in the insurance industry.[42] They had no children. Henry died 5 Oct 1949 from a heart attack in Los Angeles Co., California.[43]
- Leila Dell Wright: Born 28 Mar 1878. Married first on 3 Jul 1896, Walter Henry Backus, a carpenter who was born in December of 1869, the son of Asa Crandall and Laura Belle (Wright) Backus. Asa was a carpenter born about 1837 in Pennsylvania. Walter and Leila had seven chil-

dren: Gerald, Eldridge, Christine, Elizabeth, Joe, Harold, and Laura Bell. Her second husband is not known. She married third on 16 Apr 1937 in Long Beach, California, Adam Reeks, son of Alfred D. and Elizabeth (Waldrop) Reeks. Leila died 4 Feb 1960.

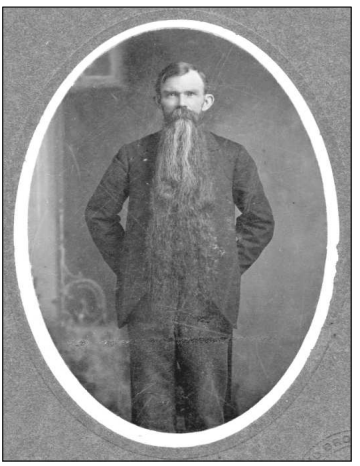
- George William Wright: Born 18 Dec 1879 in Ballard (now Carlisle) Co., Kentucky. Married on 17 Oct 1904, Minnie Ola Carr at her home. Minnie was born 15 Feb 1885 and died 20 Sep 1968. The couple visited the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis for their honeymoon. They had four children: Georgia Maye, Margaret June, Virginia, and Henry Bascom (1915). Georgia Maye was the mother of William J. Jones, Air Force veteran, professor of mathematics, and co-author of *The Wright Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright*. George was a farmer.[39] He died 31 Jan 1945 in Graves Co., Kentucky.[44]
- Mary "May" Ellen Wright: Born 28 Sep 1881. Married Franklin "Frank" Povall Bedford III, son of Franklin Povall Bedford Jr. and Mary Hume (a prominent Lexington, Kentucky family) on 9 Oct 1916 in Los Angeles, California. They had two children together: Franklin Povall Bedford IV and Mary Ellen Wright Bedford. May died 7 Feb 1967 and is buried in San Bernardino, California. There is at least one photograph of her which draws attention to her face. This was the result of an unfortunate accident. While walking in downtown Mayfield, Kentucky, she and others stopped to look over the remains of a building which

burned the night before. At that moment, one of the walls gave way and she was struck in the face with a brick. This left her with a mild disfigurement.

- Anna "Bess" Elizabeth Wright: Born 9 Jul 1883, Carlisle Co., Kentucky. Married on 10 Oct 1907, Horace Braden Hargrove Sr. with whom she had four children. Bess died 6 Aug 1963 in Paducah, Kentucky. (See page 393.)
- Sarah "Kate" Katherine Wright: Born 29 May 1884. Married Peter Thompson Keillor, a Scotsman, and moved to Utah where they were homesteaders. They had two children: Barbara Ida and Peter Jr. Sarah died 10 Mar 1938 of a cerebral hemorrhage and is buried in Palestine, Texas.[45]
- Hattie Ida Wright: Born 10 Sep 1887. Moved in 1910 to California with her sister, May, where she met and married Frank Eugene Maddocks, son of Joseph Maddocks and Emma Frenel.[46] Frank had recently returned from World War I when they met. The couple had five children: Frank Jr., Joseph Henry, Thomas Jordan, Marian Frances, and Robert Wright. Hattie died 27 Dec 1974.
- Julia Etta Wright: Born 5 Oct 1889. Eloped to marry on 16 Apr 1914, William "Sam" Clarence Hargrove, half-brother to Horace Hargrove Sr. This caused such great consternation in her family, Etta's parents refused Etta her clothing for a year. She died 9 Mar 1977. The couple are buried in Maplewood Cemetery, Mayfield, Kentucky.
- Josiah Thomas Wright: Born 3 Nov 1891. Married on 24 Dec 1920, R. Lillian Bennett, daughter of R.

L. Bennett and Davie Orr. Lillian was a successful business insurance executive who was born in 1901 and died 2 Aug 1982. Josiah had an interesting career. He started as a public school teacher,[47] was found 10 years later working on a farm, and finally became an insurance executive. After Josiah's death, Lillian moved back to Mayfield, Kentucky. She died there, leaving the majority of her estate to Henry, the son of her brother-in-law, George.

- Wesley Bascom Wright: Born 29 Oct 1893. He married on 9 Dec 1919, Opal Stubblefield[48] who was born 21 Aug 1896 and died 11 Mar 1970. They had one daughter, Mildred. Wesley was a farmer[48] and World War I veteran. He died 15 Dec 1984.
- William Charles Wright: Born 5 Jul 1896. Died 18 Dec 1896.



Bass Wright's beard measured approximately 34" in this photograph.[49]

Bass was considered quiet and reserved. His most distinguishing feature (at least in mid-life) was his beard. It was reputedly the longest beard in Graves County. While there is no indication that he loved any of his children more than the others, he once expressed frustration at the number of daughters born in the family. This may be related to his occupation

and the need for hands to perform the work on the farm.

Julia was a devout Methodist and described as stern. Both parents encouraged education. Pat Taylor notes that the children were as well educated as they could be for a family living in the country. Bass wanted his daughter Bess to become a teacher and as previously mentioned, Josiah took up the work for a while.[50] Bass died 29 Jul 1935 in Graves County. Following is his obituary:

Bascom Wright Dies At Home on Maple

> H. Bascom Wright, 85 years of age, retired farmer and well known Mayfield citizen, died in his home on Maple Avenue at 12:50 o'clock this afternoon after a short illness. He had been in failing health for several years and death resulted from complications.
>
> Funeral arrangements have not been completed, but it was announced that the last rites will likely be conducted tomorrow.
>
> He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Julia Wright, and ten children as follows: H. O., and Joe Wright, Mrs. Leila Backus, Mrs. F. P. Bedford and Mrs. Frank Maddocks, of California; Mrs. P. T. Keillar, of Palestine, Tex., George Wright, Wesley Wright and Mrs. W. C. Hargrove, Graves county, and Mrs. H. B. Hargrove, Paducah.[51]

Julia passed away four years later on 6 May 1939. She had been ill for some time and had expressed her

readiness to go. Her daughter Bess was with her when she passed.[52] Her obituary reads:

> Mrs. Julia Ann Wright, 83, widow of Henry Bascom Wright, died at her home, 718 Lochridge street, late Saturday night. Funeral services were held at 3 o'clock Sunday afternoon at the First Methodist church. Burial was in Maplewood cemetery.
>
> Mrs. Wright, a native of the Wright's Chapel vicinity, is survived by nine children, as follows: H. A. Wright, Los Angeles, Cal.; George Wright, Graves county; Mrs. F. T. Bedford, Whittier, Cal.; Mrs. Lelia Reeks, Corona, Cal.; Mrs. Bessie Hargrove, Paducah; Mrs. Frank Maddocks, Riverside, Cal.; Mrs. Sam Hargrove, Graves county; Joe T. Wright, Glendale, Cal.; Wesley Wright, Graves county.[53]

I suspect the details for this obituary came from a non-family member or possibly someone so young as to not know many fine details of the family. The initials of Henry and May's husband, Frank are incorrect, and Leila's name is misspelled.

References

1. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
2. Wiman, Henry. "Henry Wyman's Account of the Wyman Family." 1873.
3. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1810-1890 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1999.
4. "Daniel Hilton 1778–1857." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KNVR-6S2. Accessed 15 May 2021.
5. Ancestry.com. 1830 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
6. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJS-LJ3B : 17 May 2018), Peter Sibert and Maryan Bridges, 31 Aug 1801; citing Marriage, Washington, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 551,245.
7. Ancestry.com. 1810 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
8. Ancestry.com. 1820 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
9. Ancestry.com. 1840 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
10. Grider, Jane N. and Grider, Ethel C. "McGehee Decendants." Vol III, Gateway Press, Baltimore, Maryland, 1991.
11. Jones, William J. Letter to unknown recipient. 9 Aug 1996.
12. "Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XYVZ-448 : 10 February 2018), Thomas Bridges in entry for Agnes Bridges, 20 Jan 1788; citing BALINGRY ,FIFE,SCOTLAND, reference, index based upon data collected by the Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City;

FHL microfilm 1,040,194.

13. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJS-ZNP1 : 17 May 2018), Josiah Wright and Anne Briggs, 24 Sep 1805; citing Marriage, Warren, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 164,009.
14. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJS-ZNCZ : 17 May 2018), Josiah Wright and Anna Briggs, 24 Sep 1805; citing Marriage, Warren, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 164,009.
15. Sumpter, Irene Moss. "An Album of Early Warren County Landmarks." Jostens Publications, Clarksville, Tennessee, 1976.
16. "Landmark Report of Bowling Green & Warren County." Vol 8, No. 4, March 1988. TopSCHOLAR, digitalcommons.wku.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?referer=https://www.google.com/&httpsredir=1&article=1082&context=landmark_report. Accessed 21 Sep 2019.
17. "Kentucky Historic Resources Inventory." National Park System Digital Asset Management System, npgallery.nps.gov/GetAsset/df7d447d-9f9c-46ec-a2e3-2a8d527e4655. Accessed 21 Sep 2019.
18. "United States Census, 1870," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:S3HY-63B7-BSH?cc=1438024&wc=KL87-PTL%3A518657901%2C519438901%2C519233901 : 12 June 2019), Kentucky > Graves > Mayfield > image 99 of 106; citing NARA microfilm publication M593 (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.).
19. "Kentucky Death Records, 1911-1965," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:N95D-W87 : 2 January 2019), Josiah Wright in entry for Samuel Benson Wright, 1913; citing Death, Mayfield, Graves, Kentucky, United States, certificate , Office of Vital Statistics, Frankfort; FHL microfilm 1,915,018.
20. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Records, 1852-1965 [data-

base on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.

21. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Land Grants, 1782-1924 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 1997.
22. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/54585557/william-james-wright : accessed 12 August 2021), memorial page for William James Wright (11 Mar 1812–14 Jul 1886), Find a Grave Memorial ID 54585557, citing Wright's Chapel Cemetery, Mayfield, Graves County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Ryan (contributor 47194672).
23. "William James Wright Obituary." Mayfield, Kentucky, Mayfield Monitor, 21 July 1886.
24. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 03 April 2021), memorial page for Catherine Sibert Wright (28 Mar 1817–4 Jan 1857), Find a Grave Memorial no. 54585566, citing Wright's Chapel Cemetery, Mayfield, Graves County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Ryan (contributor 47194672).
25. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2QD-QGSV : 26 September 2018), Peter Sibert and Rebecca Stephens, 25 Dec 1836; citing Marriage, , Hickman, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 321,386.
26. Kentucky, State of. 1923 (filed 24 Oct). "Certificate of Death: Marion Briggs Stubblefield." Dept. of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Reg. Dist. No. 935, File No. 11761.
27. "The Wright Homestead." 1913. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
28. "Kentucky Death Records, 1911-1965," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:N9YT-J7Q : 2 January 2019), Catherine Seibert in entry for Josiah Thomas Wright, 1930; citing Death, Paducah, McCracken, Kentucky, United States, certificate , Office of Vital Statistics, Frankfort; FHL microfilm 1,913,059.
29. Kentucky, State of. 1927 (filed 24 Oct). "Certificate of Death: Sarah Ellen Jones." Dept. of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Reg. Dist. No. 2086, File No. 3303.

30. "Kentucky Death Records, 1911-1965," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:N9H8-1DV : 9 January 2019), James Wright in entry for James Richard Wright, 1944; citing Death, Arlington, Carlisle, Kentucky, United States, certificate , Office of Vital Statistics, Frankfort; FHL microfilm 1,913,559.
31. Ancestry.com. 1860 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
32. "George S. Hobbs Jr." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
33. "Julia Ann Stephens." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
34. Ancestry.com. 1850 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
35. "Kentucky Probate Records, 1727-1990," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GPS1-9KZF?cc=1875188&wc=37RK-FM-S%3A173384001%2C173807501 : 20 May 2014), Hickman > Will records, Index, 1845-1853, Vol. C > image 106 of 282; county courthouses, Kentucky.
36. "Memorial Record of Western Kentucky." Vol. I, Lewis Publishing Co., Dallas, Texas, 1904.
37. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 17 December 2019), memorial page for George S Hobbs (22 Nov 1824–16 Feb 1861), Find A Grave Memorial no. 100722701, citing Emmaus Cemetery, Carlisle County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by KentuckyHistory (contributor 46821153).
38. Ancestry.com. 1900 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
39. Ancestry.com. 1870 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009. Images reproduced by FamilySearch.
40. "California, County Marriages, 1850-1952," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XLH6-L31 : 8 December 2017), Julia A Hobbs in entry for Frank P Bedford and Mary E Wright, 09 Oct

1916; citing Los Angeles, California, United States, county courthouses, California; FHL microfilm 1,033,264.

41. Graham Photography. "Henry Bascom Wright and Julia Ann Stephens." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
42. "California, County Birth and Death Records, 1800-1994", database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QPWM-MRLS : 26 September 2019), Julia Ann Hobbs in entry for Henry Osseo Wright, 1949.
43. "George W. Wright Death Certificate." 6 February 1945, File No. 3157, Commonwealth of Kentucky Department of Health.
44. "Texas Deaths, 1890-1976," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:K3MS-5ZY : 13 March 2018), Julia Hobbs in entry for Sarah Katherine Keillor, 10 Mar 1938; citing certificate number 10884, State Registrar Office, Austin; FHL microfilm 2,117,657.
45. "California, County Marriages, 1850-1952," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:K8ZT-9P5 : 8 December 2017), Julia A Hobbs in entry for Frank Eugene Maddock and Hattie Ida Wright, 27 May 1921; citing Los Angeles, California, United States, county courthouses, California; FHL microfilm 2,074,269.
46. Ancestry.com. 1910 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006.
47. "United States Census, 1940," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3QS7-8999-HQBB?cc=2000219&wc=QZFM-TKR%3A790105801%2C794414101%2C790235001%2C794561401 : accessed 3 October 2021), Kentucky > Graves > Magisterial District 5 > 42-30 Magisterial District 5 outside Fancy Farm Town and Mayfield City SW of State Highway 121 and NE of State Highway 98 > image 10 of 31; citing Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940, NARA digital publication T627. Records of the Bureau of the Census, 1790 - 2007, RG 29. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 2012.
48. Taylor, Patricia L. "Family info." Message to Richard

Lohman. 20 Mar 2020. Electronic mail.

49. Boyd Brothers. "Henry Bascom Wright." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
50. "Bascom Wright Dies at Home on Maple." Mayfield, Kentucky, Mayfield Messenger. 29 July 1935.
51. Huell, Georgia Maye. Letter to Margaret June (Wright) Jones. 9 May 1939.
52. "Julia Ann Hobbs Obituary." Ancestry.com. www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/172638413/person/232246270782/hints?usePUBJs=true. Accessed 1 Dec 2020.

18

Dalton & Stroud

Jesse B. Parrish and Frances [--?--]

Jesse Parrish was born about 1803 in North Carolina. He was a brick mason. We find a number of children and grandchildren who were also brick masons. Frances was born about 1805 in North Carolina.

The couple would have married about 1820-1822. They had at least nine children:[1]

- Eliza Jane Parrish: Born in November of 1822 in Tennessee.[2] Married on 28 Sep 1837, John W. Dalton. They had eight children.[3] Died 24 Sep 1902, Louisville, Kentucky.[4] (See page 358.)
- Thomas L. Parrish: Born about 1825, Tennessee. Married Sarah [--?--]. Thomas was a brick mason like his father.

- Robert W. Parrish: Born about 1832, Tennessee.
- Mary L. Parrish: Born about 1835, Tennessee.
- Lucy Parrish: Born about 1836, Tennessee.
- Samuel Parrish: Born about 1839, Tennessee.
- Lecky Parrish: Born about 1841, Tennessee.
- Priscilla Parrish: Born about 1843, Tennessee.
- John W. Parrish: Born about 1846, Tennessee.

Eliza is not found on any census records tied to her parents. The connection is made using a number of sources. She is found on the 1850 census with John Dalton, aged twenty-six.[5] This aligns with the ages of female children of Jesse Parrish on the 1830 and 1840 censuses.[6,7] Further, we find that her son, John was a brick mason early in his career, matching Jesse's occupation.[8] Finally, there is a deed from Rutherford Co., Tennessee in which John Dalton is selling property to Thomas L. Parrish.[9] While circumstantial, I believe this builds a very strong case for the connection. A similar process connects Jesse to his eldest son.

Jesse and Frances were residents of Rutherford Co., Tennessee until at least 1850.

John H. Dunn and Permelia B. Shoemaker

John was born about 1815 in Ohio.[2] His parents were from Ohio and Pennsylvania. Family stories tell of his travel down the Ohio River from Butler Co., Ohio, eventually settling in Livingston County. He along with two other boatmen used their downtime during the drought of 1838 to widen the Indian

Chute, a section of the Ohio River near Louisville that was unpassable due to the lack of water.[10] Eventually, he took a job as the Wharf Master in Smithland, Kentucky[11] and later served as the town's marshal around 1870.[8]

John H. Dunn[12]

Permelia was born about 1822.[8] She was a life-long resident of Livingston County. There was a Pleasant Shoemaker working at the same time at the wharf with John. He was probably a close relative of Permelia. (See "Further Research on page 427.")

John and Permelia married around 1840 or shortly after. They had eight children:

- Emily Dunn: Born about 1844, Indiana. She was a school teacher.[8]
- Dorsey Dunn: Born about 1845, Kentucky.[11] He was a clerk at the age of fifteen and later delivered coal.[8]
- Ellenor "Ellen" Dunn: Born 15 Sep 1845, Kentucky.[13] Married James E. Stroud Jr. with whom she had seven children. Died 28 or 29 Oct 1924, McCracken Co., Kentucky.[14,15] (See page 362.)
- George W. Dunn: Born 1848, Kentucky.[8] He was a clerk in 1870.
- Mary Dunn: Born in May of 1850 in Kentucky.[1]

- Letitia "Lettie" Dunn: Born about 1854 in Kentucky.[11]
- Martha "Mattie" Dunn: Born 18 Nov 1857 in Kentucky.[16] Married on 2 Jun 1882, Josiah Harris III who was born in 1840 and died in 1901. Mattie died about 1890.[17]
- Susan Dunn: Born in January of 1860 in Kentucky.[11] Believed to have died in infancy. She is buried in Sanders Cemetery, Livingston Co., Kentucky.[18]

John died in Livingston County in November of 1879 of consumption.[19,20] Permelia remained in Livingston County living with children. We last find her on the 1900 U.S. Census.

John W. Dalton and Eliza Jane Parrish

John Dalton was born about 1816.[5] His middle name may have been Wesley or William (given the name reuse, more likely William; however, I have run across the use of Wesley). He was a brick mason, living his entire life in central Tennessee.

Eliza was born in November of 1822 to Jesse B. and Frances ([--?--]) Parrish.[2]

John and Eliza married on 28 Sep 1837 in Rutherford Co., Tennessee.[3] They had eight children:

- Lorenzo A. Dalton: Born about 1838, Tennessee.[5] Married Piety A. Calhoun (1835-1905) with whom he had a daughter, Maggie Rosa Etta.[21]
- William M. Dalton: Born about 1842, Tennessee.[8] Married on 17 Mar 1863 in Davidson Co.,

Tennessee, Lucinda Sprague.[22] They had six children: William Parrish, John S., Isalena G., Anne E., Ella E., and Jesse Blackburn. William was a brick mason.[23]

- Mary Jane Dalton: Born about 1844, Tennessee.[5]
- Tolbert F. Dalton: Born about 1846-1847, Tennessee.[8]
- Samuel P. Dalton: Born 20 Jan 1848, Shelbyville, Tennessee. Married Maggie G. Stevens with whom he had a daughter, Margarete Katherine. Samuel died 1 Jan 1931 in Louisville, Kentucky.[24]
- John "Jack" McGimsey Dalton: Born 1 Oct 1852.[2,25] Married on 16 Jan 1871, Sarah "Sallie" Robinson (1847-1922), with whom he had four children. Jack died 15 Sep 1909 in Louisville, Kentucky. (See page 364.)
- Catherine "Kate" A. E. Dalton: Born about 1855, Bedford Co., Tennessee.[8] Married first a Mr. Bonnin with whom she had at least one child, Charles. Married second, a Mr. Parkes.
- Edward Dalton: Born 1 May 1858, Bedford Co., Tennessee.[8] Married on 14 Oct 1907 in Jefferson Co., Indiana, Nada I. (Huber) Dipper.[26] Edward was a salesman. The couple relocated to Louisville, Kentucky.

On 21 Dec 1839 there is an entry in the Rutherford Co., Tennessee deed books documenting the sale of a number of items of personal property by John to a David McCullock. Jesse B. Parrish was a witness to that transaction. On 24 Dec 1849, we find John in Rutherford Co., Tennessee selling one and a

half acres to Thomas L. Parrish, his brother-in-law. Photocopies of both deeds in my possession are unsourced.

John died sometime between 1858 and 1860, shortly after the birth of his son Edward. Eliza left Tennessee before the 1870 U.S. Census, where she is found in Paducah, Kentucky.[8] She moved again in 1890 to Louisville to live with her daughter Kate.[2] She died there at home on 24 Sep 1902, and is buried in Eastern Cemetery.[27] Her obituary follows:

DIED IN LOUISVILLE

> Mrs. Eliza Dalton, aged 82, until about two years ago a well known resident of Paducah, died yesterday in Louisville from old age at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Kate Bonnin. She leaves several children, Messrs. Jack, Sam and Ed Dalton and Mrs. Bonnin. The funeral took place this afternoon in Louisville.[4]

James E. Stroud Sr. and Sarah "Sallie" Carpenter

James Stroud Sr. was born in 1816 in Kentucky. He was a carpenter who primarily built homes.[27,28] Sallie was born between 1816 and 1820 (various records show different ages).[23,30]

After leaving Graves Co., Kentucky where he lived in 1840, James moved to Livingston County. There, he and Sallie married about 1840 and started a family. They had seven children:

- Malinda Stroud: Born 1842, Kentucky.[5] Married on 22 Jun 1871, Peter Flynn in Livingston Co., Kentucky. They had at least one child, S. Nellie. Malinda died in 1914.[31]
- James E. Stroud Jr.: Born in October of 1844, Kentucky.[5] Married Ellenor "Ellen" Dunn who was born 15 Sep 1845 and died 28 or 29 Oct 1924 with whom he had seven children. He worked as a carpenter. James died 15 Feb 1896.[32] (See next page.)
- John Stroud: Born 24 Dec 1846, Kentucky.[33] He married in 1868, Sarah "Rena" Srene Robberson who was born in 1853 and died in 1937. They had five children: Methie Dillie, Johnnie Mae, Clifford Houston, Dollie Fay, and Katie G. John was a merchant. He died on 24 Jul 1928 in Denton, Texas.[33,34]
- William Webb Stroud: Born about 1849, Kentucky.[5] Married on 21 Dec 1873, Louisa Wilson Woodford who was born in 1857 and died in 1927. They had at least two children: Sarah Emma and James Robert. William died in 1911.[35]
- Thomas Stroud: Born about 1851.[36] Thomas was a carpenter like his father and brother.
- Isaac Martin Stroud: Born 14 Sep 1851, Kentucky. Died 2 Jan 1941, Paducah, Kentucky.[37]
- Sarah Stroud: Born about January of 1853 in Kentucky. Died 27 Aug 1853, Livingston Co., Kentucky.[18]

James and Sallie lived in Livingston County for the remainder of their lives. James died in 1882.[29] Sallie followed sixteen years later.[30]

James E. Stroud Jr. and Ellenor "Ellen" Dunn

James E. Stroud Jr. was born in October of 1844. He, like his father, was a carpenter but known for his cabinet-making skills.[38]

James E. Stroud Jr.[38] and Ellenor Dunn[39]

Ellen was born in 15 Sep 1845,[13] likely in Livingston Co., Kentucky. All mentions of her use the shortened "Ellen" with the exception of a single U.S. Census record in which we find her name spelled as above.[40]

Both James and Ellen grew up in Livingston County. They married there on 29 Mar 1868 with J. W. Price officiating.[41] The couple had seven children together:

- John Dunn Stroud: Born about 1869, Kentucky.[23] John was a machinist, and a railroad car builder. He married Florence Bryant who was born in 1873 and died in 1958. They had three children:

Nell, Jack Connor, and Frank Lynn. John died 10 Jul 1963 in San Bernardino, California.[42]

- Sallie B. Stroud: Born 4 Dec 1870, Kentucky.[23,33] Married on 18 Oct 1892, Harry M. Dalton with whom she had five children that lived to adulthood. Died 15 Feb 1936 in McCracken Co., Kentucky. (See page 387.)
- Dorse Stroud: Born 1873.[23]
- George Stroud: Born in June of 1875 in Kentucky.[2]
- Thomas Stroud: Born 11 Dec 1878[43] in Kentucky.[23] Married Nellie [--?--]. Thomas was a boiler maker. He died 3 Apr 1937 of pneumonia.
- Frank Stroud: Born in March of 1880 in Kentucky.[23]
- Walter Beckam Stroud: Born 24 May 1882, Smithland, Kentucky. Married on 6 Nov 1907 in Kewanee, Illinois, Estella L. Richardson who was born about 1887 to James and Martha (Harris) Richardson.[44] Walter and Estella had at least two children, Helen[45] and Ruth. Walter died on 11 Sep 1926 in Kewanee, Illinois.[32]

James died 15 Feb 1896 in Smithland, Kentucky.[32] Ellen moved to Paducah prior to the 1900 Census being taken. She remained there, moving in with her daughter and son-in-law, Sallie and Harry. By this time she is known as Mammy Stroud and family have described her as "a force to be reckoned with."[46] She died 28 or 29 Oct 1924 in McCracken Co., Kentucky and is buried in the Oak Grove Cemetery in Paducah.[14,15] Her cause of death is

listed as mitral regurgitation with complications of senility.[47]

Walter Stroud's daughter Ruth (Stroud) Wildrick, long estranged from the family reached out many years ago to the Strouds in Paducah. Through this meeting, we received a copy of a pedigree she had been working on as part of her obligation to the Mormon church.[46] This pedigree includes a number of ancestors which are not included here as the information is unsourced. However, it can be found in chapter 22, "Further Research."

John "Jack" McGimsey Dalton and Sarah "Sallie" Robinson

John "Jack" McGimsey Dalton[49] and Sarah "Sally" Robinson[50]

Jack was born 1 Oct 1851[25] to John W. Dalton and Eliza Jane Parrish in Shelbyville, Tennessee.[50] He moved to Paducah, Kentucky sometime between 1860 and 1870.[8,36] Early in his life, he and his broth-

ers, William and Tolbert, were brick masons.[8,23] Later, he entered the clothing industry, learning the tailor trade from his father-in-law, William Robinson. He took the business and expanded it, opening a second shop about 1903 in Louisville, Kentucky.[51] The move may have been made in order to be closer to his mother, Eliza, who lived there.

Sallie was born 21 May 1847[33] in Albany, New York to immigrant parents William and Dorothy (Padgett) Robinson. At a young age, she moved to Quincy, Illinois with her family then by 1860 the family had relocated to Paducah.

Jack and Sallie were married 16 Jan 1871 in McCracken Co., Kentucky. They had four children:

- Harry M. Dalton: Born 17 Jun 1872, Paducah, Kentucky.[33] Married Sallie B. Stroud on 18 Oct 1892 in Paducah. He died 31 Aug 1942.[33] (See page 387.)
- Dayse Dalton: Born in November of 1877 in Paducah, Kentucky.[2,52] She married first on 25 Aug 1895 in Metropolis, Illinois, Wilbur M. Pollard,[52] a printer.[2] They had at least one son, John H. Dayse married second, Christopher Brown with whom she moved to Clarksville, Tennessee. Christopher was a tobacconist in the local tobacco factory. They had at least one daughter, Dorothy.[53]
- Charles "Charly" Dalton: Born 27 Jul 1879. He married on 17 Mar 1910, Mayme McKenzie in Clark Co., Indiana. She was the daughter of Thomas McKenzie and Mary Lindsey, both of Ireland.[50] Charly was a tailor.

- Lillie Mae Dalton: Born in March of 1887.[2] She married Frank Gardner, a bookkeeper[54] who later opened his own accounting business. They had at least three children: Lillian M., Frank M., and Jane.[55]

About 1900-1903, Jack moved to Louisville. He opened a tailor shop there and for a while at least, his son Harry also worked there.[56] The only record of Harry living in Louisville was a single entry in the 1903 City Directory. He appears to have only been there a short while. Jack, on the other hand, remained in Louisville until his death.

Jack died 15 Sep 1909 of typhoid fever. His obituary provides interesting details about his business and family:

J. M. DALTON
FORMERLY OF PADUCAH DIES AT
LOUISVILLE

Son, Harry M. Dalton, Well Known Tailor,
Goes to Attend the Funeral.

Mr. John M. Dalton, 56 years old, formerly a well known tailor of Paducah, died at 8 o'clock last night at his home in Louisville, after a two weeks' illness of typhoid fever. Harry M. Dalton, the tailor of 430 Broadway, a son, left at 1:30 o'clock this morning for Louisville.

J. M. Dalton was born at Shelbyville, Tenn., and came to Paducah when quite

young. He learned the tailor trade and later was a member of the tailoring firm of Robinson & Dalton, which at the time was the largest tailoring firm in the state. Seven years ago Mr. Dalton went to Louisville and had since conducted a tailoring establishment. He is survived by a wife and four children, Harry of Paducah, and Charles, of Louisville, and two daughters, Mrs. Daisy Pollard and Mrs. Lillie May Gardner, both of Louisville. Two brothers, Edward and Samuel, and one sister, Mrs. Jack Bonnin, live in Louisville. Mr. Dalton was a member of the Presbyterian church and the Knights of Honor and Maccabees.[51]

The Knights of Honor was one of many fraternal societies at the time that pooled membership money to provide life insurance for its members. The Louisville order's membership included some of the most prominent members of the city.[57]

After the death of her husband, Sallie moved in with her daughter Lillie and son-in-law, Frank. She died in Louisville on 12 Nov 1922.[58] Her tombstone shows a date of birth of 21 May 1852 which I believe to be incorrect. Her death certificate, as well as numerous census records show her birth year as 1847.[33,59]

John Dalton in his Knights uniform[60]

References

1. Seventh Census of the United States, 1850; (National Archives Microfilm Publication M432, 1009 rolls); Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29; National Archives, Washington, D.C.
2. Ancestry.com. 1900 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
3. "Tennessee Marriages, 1796-1950," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:XD9R-BMV : 11 February 2018), John Dalton and Eliza J. Parrish, 28 Sep 1837; citing , Rutherford, Tennessee, reference 2:1RHXK0X; FHL microfilm 379,649.
4. "Elija J. Parrish Obituary." Paducah, Kentucky, Paducah Sun-Democrat, 25 September 1902, p. 2.
5. Ancestry.com. 1850 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
6. Fifth Census of the United States, 1830. (NARA microfilm publication M19, 201 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
7. Sixth Census of the United States, 1840. (NARA microfilm publication M704, 580 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
8. Ancestry.com. 1870 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
9. "John Dalton's deed to Thomas Parrish." Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/4962629/person/-1517465839/media/0cf7a7d7-a3bb-4826-b2d0-09f5d3d711b1?_phsrc=kmk455&_phstart=successSource. Accessed 12 Aug 2021.
10. Johnson, Leland R. and Parrish, Charles E. "Triumph at the Falls: The Louisville and Portland Canal." U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Louisville, Kentucky, 2007.
11. 1860 U.S. census, population schedule. NARA microfilm publication M653, 1,438 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National

Archives and Records Administration, n.d.

12. "John H. Dunn." n.d. Shared by Pat Taylor on Facebook, www.facebook.com. Accessed 29 Dec 2018.
13. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/84374406/ellen-stroud : accessed 02 May 2021), memorial page for Ellen Denn Stroud (15 Sep 1845–28 Oct 1924), Find a Grave Memorial ID 84374406, citing Oak Grove Cemetery, Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Trey Thompson (contributor 47438398).
14. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Index, 1911-2000 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2000.
15. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/84374406/ellen-stroud : accessed 12 August 2021), memorial page for Ellen Denn Stroud (15 Sep 1845–28 Oct 1924), Find a Grave Memorial ID 84374406, citing Oak Grove Cemetery, Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Trey Thompson (contributor 47438398).
16. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Birth Records, 1847-1911 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.
17. "Martha (Mattie) Dunn." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K6Q8-PLJ. Accessed 1 May 2021.
18. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/40536672/sarah-stroud : accessed 01 May 2021), memorial page for Sarah Stroud (1853–27 Aug 1853), Find a Grave Memorial ID 40536672, citing Sanders Cemetery #2, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Diane Mares Porter (contributor 50213933).
19. Ancestry.com. U.S. Federal Census Mortality Schedules, 1850-1885 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
20. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA); Washington, D.C.; Federal Mortality Census Schedules, 1850-1880, and Related Indexes, 1850-1880; Archive Collection: T655; Archive Roll Number: 19; Census Year: 1879; Census Place: Lincoln, Kentucky; Page: 1.

21. "Lorenzo A. Dalton." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/LD86-22T. Accessed 25 Apr 2021.
22. "Tennessee Marriages, 1796-1950", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:X8B8-XWG : 27 January 2020), Wm. M. Dalton, 1863.
23. Ancestry.com and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. 1880 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2010.
24. "Dalton Family Bible."
25. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 14 February 2019), memorial page for John McGimsey Dalton (1 Oct 1851–15 Sep 1908), Find A Grave Memorial no. 116091210, citing Eastern Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Rhonda (contributor 47055071).
26. Ancestry.com. Indiana, Marriages, 1810-2001 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014.
27. "Eliza J Dalton's death record." Ancestry.com, www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/172638413/person/232246270796/hints?usePUBJs=true. Accessed 27 Nov 2020.
28. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 13 February 2019), memorial page for James Stroud (1816–24 Apr 1882), Find A Grave Memorial no. 74946367, citing Smithland Cemetery, Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Find A Grave (contributor 8).
29. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/74946367/james-stroud : accessed 01 May 2021), memorial page for James Stroud (1816–24 Apr 1882), Find a Grave Memorial ID 74946367, citing Smithland Cemetery, Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Diane Mares Porter (contributor 50213933).
30. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/74946344/sallie-stroud : accessed 01 May 2021), memorial page for Sallie Carpenter Stroud (1816–2 Jul 1898), Find a Grave Memorial ID 74946344, citing Smith-

land Cemetery, Smithland, Livingston County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Diane Mares Porter (contributor 50213933).

31. "William Webb Stroud." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/L8QY-3FX. Accessed 1 May 2021.
32. Wildrick, Ruth. "Pedigree Chart.", n.d.
33. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Records, 1852-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.
34. "John Stroud." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KCJ5-XQB, Accessed 1 May 2021.
35. "Malinda Stroud." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KDBS-FVC. Accessed 1 May 2021.
36. Ancestry.com. 1860 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
37. "Kentucky Death Records, 1911-1965," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q9M-C9YK-69FJ-F?cc=1417491 : 2 January 2019), > image 1 of 1; Office of Vital Statistics, Frankfort.
38. "James E. Stroud Jr." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
39. "Ellenor Dunn." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
40. Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920. (NARA microfilm publication T625, 2076 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
41. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, County Marriage Records, 1783-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
42. "John Dunn Stroud." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K632-4WZ. Accessed 2 May 2021.
43. "Thomas James Stroud, Death certificate." 5 Apr 1937, file no. 5854, California State Department of Public Health, digital copy in possession of author.

44. "Illinois, County Marriages, 1810-1940," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:KFKG-Y2S : 6 November 2017), Ellen Dicin in entry for Walter B. Strond and Estella L. Richardson, 06 Nov 1907; citing Henry, Illinois, United States, county offices, Illinois; FHL microfilm 1,435,945.
45. "United States Census, 1920," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GR6W-BNT?cc=1488411&wc-=QZJG-1C4%3A1036473701%2C1037716601%2C1037106501%2C1589332808 : 10 September 2019), Illinois > Henry > Kewanee > ED 135 > image 35 of 38; citing NARA microfilm publication T625 (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.).
46. Taylor, Patricia L. "more." Message to Richard Lohman. 22 Mar 2020. Electronic mail.
47. Kentucky. Kentucky Birth, Marriage and Death Records – Microfilm (1852-1910). Microfilm rolls #994027-994058. Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives, Frankfort, Kentucky.
48. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKJS-84K8 : 17 May 2018), Abraham Stevens and Lucretia Sybert, 4 Feb 1823; citing Marriage, Washington, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 241,382.
49. "John McGimsey Dalton." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
50. "Sallie Robinson." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
51. "John M. Dalton Obituary." Paducah, Kentucky, The Paducah Sun, 16 September 1908, p. 3.
52. "Illinois, County Marriages, 1810-1940," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QK92-K4SH : 17 October 2017), Sallie Robinson in entry for Wilbur M Pollard and Dayse Dalton, 25 Aug 1895; citing Massac, Illinois, United States, county offices, Illinois; FHL microfilm 963,669.
53. "United States Census, 1930," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/

61903/3:1:33S7-9R8S-9YS?cc=1810731&wc=QZF4-Q7C%3A648806201%2C649660001%2C649133901%2C1589282370 : 8 December 2015), Tennessee > Montgomery > Clarksville > ED 24 > image 9 of 12; citing NARA microfilm publication T626 (Washington D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 2002).

54. Ancestry.com. 1910 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006.
55. Ancestry.com. 1920 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Pro, UtahUT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
56. Ancestry.com. U.S. City Directories, 1822-1995 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
57. Wikipedia contributors. "Knights of Honor." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 27 Jan. 2021. Web. 23 Apr. 2021.
58. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/116091399/sarah-dalton : accessed 23 April 2021), memorial page for Sarah "Sallie" Robinson Dalton (21 May 1852–12 Nov 1922), Find a Grave Memorial ID 116091399, citing Eastern Cemetery, Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Rhonda (contributor 47055071).
59. "United States Census, 1850," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:S3HT-6WJ9-6LD?cc=1401638&wc=95R4-VZK%3A1031317001%2C1031304402%2C1032585701 : 9 April 2016), Illinois > Adams > Quincy, south ward > image 27 of 86; citing NARA microfilm publication M432 (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.).
60. "John McGimsey Dalton in his Knights of Honor Uniform." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.

19

Hargrove & Elmore

William A. Elmore and Arminita Jane Reynolds

William Elmore was born 7 Oct 1807 in Abbeville, South Carolina.[1] Arminita was born about 1820 in Tennessee.[2,3] Sometime in or prior to 1834, William and Arminita married and moved to Mississippi where in Holmes Co., William operated a large farm. They had the following children:[3,4,5]

- Elizabeth Elmore: Born about 1834.
- Thomas Jefferson Elmore (Capt.): Born 22 May 1836. Died 11 Oct 1919, Mayfield, Kentucky.[6] Thomas was a captain in the Confederacy.[1]
- Robert Elmore: Born about 1840.
- Richard Elmore: Born about 1841.
- Mary Elmore: Born about 1843.

- Martha Elmore: Born about 1845. She married Martin Covington.
- Stephen Elmore: Born about 1847.
- Lafayette Elmore: Born about 1848.
- Providence Elmore: Born about 1852.
- Sarah "Sallie" Elmore: Born about 1853. Died 4 Apr 1883.[7] Married Sandy "Doc" Petway Hargrove with whom she had three children. (See page 379.)
- Emily Elmore: Born about 1855.
- Caroline "Carrie" Elmore: Born about 1858. Died 1872.
- Louisa Elmore: Born about 1861. Died 1872.
- Lee Elmore: Born about 1866.

William received a land grant in Mississippi for just over forty acres. The location of the land is not specified but using the census records, we might guess it was in Holmes County.[8]

On 2 Aug 1869, Arminita passed away in Mississippi.[2] The next few years were full of change for the Elmore family. William remarried Narcissa (Simmons) Sproles, the window of Elijah Sproles who died in the fighting at Vicksburg just prior to the Confederate surrender. Narcissa was born about 1833. Shortly after 1870, William and Narcissa brought the family to Graves Co., Kentucky. They resided there until 1872. They lost two children that year: Caroline and Louisa.[1] Narcissa died in May and William followed her just four months later. So many in one family dying in such a short span suggests some form of contagious illness. There are records of

the worst equine flu in U.S. history in 1872,[9] as well as an outbreak of cholera the same year that persisted to 1873.[10]

Jesse Hargrove and Martha "Patsy" Griffin

Jesse Hargrove and Martha "Patsy" Griffin[11]

Jesse was born 25 Dec 1814 in Illinois.[12] Sometime prior to 1840, he moved to Stewart Co., Tennessee. Jesse then settled with his family in Graves Co., Kentucky where he is found on the U.S. Census in 1860. Martha "Patsy" Griffin was born to Joseph and Charity (Bass) Griffin on 9 Feb 1813 in North Carolina.[1,13] The 1850 U.S. Census indicates that Patsy was unable to read or write. From 1860 onward, she is shown to be able to both read and write.

Jesse and Patsy had the following children together:

- Finis Hargrove: Born about 1840 in Stewart Co., Tennessee. Married Martha "Mackie" D. Jones.[1] They had two children: Ophelia Emma and Gussie. Finis was a farmer. He died 7 Mar 1904 in Graves Co., Kentucky.
- Elizabeth "Betty" E. Hargrove: Born 4 Oct 1842. Married John Ferdinand Parkhill. Died 15 Jan 1922, Graves Co., Kentucky.[6]
- Sandy "Doc" Petway Hargrove: Born 3 Sep 1845, Stewart Co., Tennessee. Married first, Sarah "Sallie" Elmore with whom he had three sons. Married second, Mary Elizabeth Cook. He and Mary had six children. Doc died on 8 Jul 1942 in Graves Co., Kentucky.[6] (See next page.)
- Joseph Henry Hargrove: Born 1 Mar 1848. He married first, Susan Slaughter. Married second, Sudie Elliot.[1] Died 22 Mar 1931, Graves Co., Kentucky.[6]
- Cordelia Hargrove: Born 6 Jan 1851. Married a local farmer, Thomas J. Harris. They had six children: Beulah Bell, Cordelia, Birdie Lewis, Jessie Walton, Charley, and Vernon. Cordelia died 4 Feb 1944 in Hopkinsville, Kentucky.[6] She was known for her religious zeal.[1]
- Mary Emma Hargrove: Born about 1854. Married Frank Haskins Overby. They had seven children: Robert C., Ruby, Jessie L., Clyde Merritt, Kelly G., Roscoe R., and Harry W. Mary died 10 May 1934 in McCracken Co., Kentucky. She is remembered as being kind and very cordial.

Jesse lived the remainder of his life farming in Graves Co., Kentucky.[3,13] He died 20 Oct 1883[14] and

is buried in Bethany Missionary Baptist Church Cemetery in Sedalia, Kentucky.[15] After the death of her husband, Patsy moved in with her son, Sandy. She died on 31 Oct 1901 in Graves Co., Kentucky.

Sandy "Doc" Petway Hargrove and Sarah "Sallie" Elmore

Sandy "Doc" Petway Hargrove[16] and Sarah "Sally" Elmore[17]

Doc Hargrove was born 3 Sep 1845 in Stewart Co., Tennessee. He learned farming when young and continued in the occupation his entire life. Sallie was born in 1853 in Holmes Co., Mississippi. The two would have married between 1869 and 1874.

Doc and Sallie had the following children:

- Robert Edgar Hargrove: Born 20 Oct 1874, Graves Co., Kentucky. Married Lura Hughes with whom he had four children: Grace, William, Emmett, and Robert. Robert Sr. died 20 Aug 1960, Hopkins Co., Kentucky.[6,18]

- Emmett Lee Hargrove: Lee was born 3 Oct 1876 and died in December of 1906. He never married.
- Horace Braden Hargrove Sr.: Born 8 Nov 1878, Graves Co., Kentucky. Married on 10 Oct 1908, Anna "Bess" Elizabeth Wright.[19] They had four children together. Horace died on 2 May 1968 in Evansville, Indiana.[20] (See page 393.)

On 4 Apr 1883, Sallie died of tuberculosis at the age of twenty-nine.[7] Doc sent the three sons to live with their grandparents, Jesse and Patsy. Doc re-married to Mary Elizabeth Cook, a widow who was born in 1855 in Tennessee to Andrew and Eva (Burchett) Cook, also from Tennessee. Doc and Mary had the following children:

- Thomas Oscar Hargrove: Oscar was born 14 Mar 1883, Graves Co., Kentucky.[21] He married Edna Lee [--?--]. Thomas enlisted on 6 May 1918 as a private, eventually being attached to A Co., 48th Engineers. He was discharged on 7 Jul 1919.[22] He died on 18 Mar 1952 in Independence, Missouri.[23]
- Mattie B. Hargrove: Born 30 May 1887. Died 9 Apr 1922. Buried in Farmington, Kentucky Cemetery.[18]
- William "Sam" Clarence Hargrove: Born 1889. Died 2 Aug 1956. Married on 26 Apr 1914, Julia Etta Wright with whom he had four children: Ruth, William "Bill", Julia, and Martha. H. B. Hargrove Jr. and his wife Louise stayed with Sam and Etta for a short time during the 1937 Flood.[18,24]

- Hollie Clayton Hargrove: Born 1891, died 1961. Buried in Mayfield, Kentucky. Married Estelle Overby. They had six children: James, Marshall, John, Thomas, Clayton, and Ralph.[18]
- Johnnie V. Hargrove: Born about 1894, Graves Co., Kentucky. Married Harold Skinner.[18,21]
- Iva Hargrove: Born about 1900, Graves Co., Kentucky.

Mary also brought into the home two children from her previous marriage:

- Fanny Cook.
- Rosie Cook.

Doc enjoyed reading. He was particularly fond of Edgar Rice Burroughs. He was a Freemason, and often rode his horse to the meetings. He is remembered as friendly and congenial.[1] Doc continued farming tobacco in Graves County until he retired around 1920. He and Mary went to live with their son Hollie about the same time.[25] Doc died of pneumonia on 8 Jul 1942 in Graves Co., Kentucky.[6] Mary died the following year. Doc's obituary reads as follows:

S. P. Hargrove, Graves' Oldest Resident,
Died At Home Last Night

> Sandy Petway Hargrove, 96, died at the home of his son, Clayton Hargrove, Mayfield, Route 4, yesterday afternoon at 5:15 o'clock. Mr. Hargrove, who would have been 97 years of age in September, was re-

putedly the oldest man in Graves County. Coming here from Trigg county at the age of fifteen, he had been a resident of this county since that time. He was a retired farmer.

The funeral services, in charge of the Byrn Funeral Home, were held this afternoon at 4 o'clock at the Farmington Baptist church, with the Rev. L. V. Henson, of Benton, in charge. Burial was in the Farmington cemetery.

Besides his widow, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Cook Hargrove, Mr. Hargrove is survived by five sons, Clayton; Edgar of Paducah; Horace, of Paducah; W. C., of Hickory; and Oscar, of Independence, Mo., and three daughters, Mrs. Harold Skinner, Graves county, Mrs T. A. Wood, Lone Oak, and Mrs. Omer Chandler of Dyersburg, Tenn.

Pall bearers were T. A. Wood, Omer Chandler, Harold Skinner, Cecil Cobb, Joe Hargrove, and Russell Wilson.[26]

References

1. Solomon, Mrs., "Griffin Records." Personal files of Patricia L. Taylor.
2. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 9 February 2019), memorial page for Arminta Jane Reynolds Elmore (unknown–2 Aug 1869), Find A Grave Memorial no. 53191726, citing Saron Cemetery, Durant, Holmes County, Mississippi, USA ; Maintained by Beth Austin (contributor 46931774).
3. Ancestry.com. 1860 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
4. Ancestry.com. 1850 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
5. Ancestry.com. 1870 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009.
6. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Records, 1852-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.
7. "Sandy Petway Hargrove and Sallie Elmore." Personal files of Patricia L. Taylor.
8. Ancestry.com. U.S. General Land Office Records, 1776-2015 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008.
9. Wikipedia contributors. "Equine influenza." Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia. Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia, 13 Feb. 2021. Web. 25 Mar. 2021.
10. Lawrence, Keith. "In the 19th century, the fear was cholera." Messenger-Inquirer, www.messenger-inquirer.com/news/in-the-19th-century-the-fear-was-cholera/article_f07b1b85-6fa1-52ad-8379-29dc86ed6d93.html. 19 Mar 2020. Accessed 24 Mar 2021.
11. "Jesse Hargrove and Martha "Patsy" Griffin." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
12. "Emanuel Cox Family Bible." TNWebGen Project, www.tngenweb.org/lauderdale/bible/coxbible.htm. Accessed 29 Sep 2020.

13. Ancestry.com and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. 1880 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2010.
14. Find a Grave, database and images (www.findagrave.com/memorial/36034285/jesse-hargrove : accessed 12 August 2021), memorial page for Jesse Hargrove (25 Dec 1814–29 Oct 1883), Find a Grave Memorial ID 36034285, citing Bethany Missionary Baptist Church Cemetery, Sedalia, Graves County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Family Searcher (contributor 47043691).
15. Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 06 February 2019), memorial page for Jesse Hargrove (25 Dec 1814–29 Oct 1883), Find A Grave Memorial no. 36034285, citing Bethany Missionary Baptist Church Cemetery, Sedalia, Graves County, Kentucky, USA ; Maintained by Nia Gray (contributor 46585542).
16. "Sandy "Doc" Petway Hargrove." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
17. "Sarah Sally Elmore." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
18. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
19. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, County Marriage Records, 1783-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
20. Ancestry.com. Indiana, Death Certificates, 1899-2011 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015.
21. Ancestry.com. 1910 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006.
22. "United States, Veterans Administration Master Index, 1917-1940," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q9M-CS1J-XCBL-P?cc=2968245 : 5 December 2018), > image 1 of 1; citing NARA microfilm publication 76193916 (St. Louis: National Archives and Records Administration, 1985).
23. Find a Grave, database and images (https://www.finda-

grave.com : accessed 30 March 2021), memorial page for Thomas Oscar Hargrove (14 Nov 1895–18 Mar 1952), Find a Grave Memorial no. 86568126, citing Mound Grove Cemetery, Independence, Jackson County, Missouri, USA ; Maintained by Martha Yager (contributor 47102375).

24. Taylor, Pat. "Paducah's '37 Flood Rivergees." Sweetbriar Books, Paducah, Kentucky, 2010.
25. Ancestry.com. 1920 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
26. "S. P. Hargrove, Graves' Oldest Resident, Died At Home Last Night." Mayfield, Kentucky, Mayfield Messenger, 9 July 1942.

20

The Contemporaries

Harry M. Dalton and Sallie B. Stroud

Harry M. Dalton[1] and Sally B. Stroud[2]

Harry Dalton was born on 17 Jun 1872[3] in McCracken Co., Kentucky. U.S. Census records and city directories indicate he spent the majority of his life there. He was a tailor for over thirty-five years, an occupation associated with the family for at least two prior generations. He lived for a short time in Louisville while working at the tailor shop opened there by his father[4] but soon returned to Paducah.

Sallie was born 4 Dec 1870[3] to James and Ellen (Dunn) Stroud. There are occasional references to her given name being Sarah which is very possible as Sallie was a common nickname for Sarah in this period. However, all formal records show her name as Sallie. She attended the Christian Science Church.

Harry and Sallie married on 18 Oct 1892 at the home of Sally's parents on 5th Street in Paducah, Kentucky.[5] They had the following children:

- Harry Stroud Dalton: Born November, 1894, McCracken Co., Kentucky. Married on 22 Oct 1918, Martha L. Shields in Washington, D. C.[6] with whom he had three children: Harry S. Jr., William R., and Robert E. Harry enlisted in the United States Army on 2 May 1917 and was discharged on 17 Dec 1918. He was a corporal in D Battery, 37th Artillery.[7] After the Army, he was a car salesman. He died 13 Jan 1949 in Los Angeles Co., California.[8]
- Dorothy "Dot" Dalton: Born 9 Jun 1900[9], Paducah, Kentucky. She was a member of the Christian Science Church, attending services with her mother. Dot never married. She is found living with family throughout her life. She worked for a time as a bookkeeper in her father's tailor

shop and later as a stenographer with the McCracken County Government.[10,11] She took her own life on 23 Jun 1971.

- Frank Lee Dalton: Born 21 Nov 1902, Louisville, Kentucky.[12] He married Ondine Mabry on 8 Nov 1930 in Paducah. Ondine was born 6 Jul 1910[9] to Nicholas Alexander and Maude (Wood) Mabry. Frank was a United States Marine. He died 18 Jan 1978 in McCracken Co., Kentucky.
- Ralph Dalton: Born 8 Aug 1905, Paducah, Kentucky. Married on 19 Jun 1926 in Jessamine, Kentucky, Nanette Arkle who was born in 1905 and died in 2008. They had one daughter, Mary Warren, who died near Chicago in 2017.
- Louise Dalton: Born 5 Sep 1909.[13] Married on 31 May 1931, Horace "H. B." Braden Hargrove, with whom she had two children. Louise died in March of 1994 in Paducah, Kentucky.[14] (See page 398.)

There is a reference to a sixth child of the couple that did not survive. Additional details can be found in chapter 22, "Further Research."

Sallie was certain that her daughters should not marry, but instead should prepare themselves for a career outside the home. She was in particular not fond of Louise's choice for a husband, H. B. Marrying a store clerk was no path to financial freedom and security. Some have speculated that this experience defined the frugality in Louise's character. Dot, on the other hand remained single, working her way through life and remaining close to family. Sallie and Dot were both members of the Christian Science Church.[15]

Sallie died on 15 Feb 1936 in McCracken Co., Kentucky of pneumonia.[3]

The following year, while Harry was moving into retirement, Paducah was hit by the Flood of 1937. He is listed on the 1940 census as having no occupation and still living in Paducah.[16] He died on 31 Aug 1942 in Paducah. The cause of death is curious: "gas suffocation, manufactured water gas."[3]

The 1937 Flood

Every family has its collection of defining stories and the flood of 1937 is one of ours. I will recount here a short summary for completeness with a cautionary note. There are two other versions written. A shorter version told by H. B. to his daughter Pat appears in *The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright* by Record et. al. Many years later, Pat compiled her notes and memories into *Paducah's '37 Flood Rivergees* which was published in 2010. This work provides a detailed account of the flood and more importantly, the personalities and coming together of family in that trying time. No study of our family history is complete without reading these books.

Around Christmas of 1936, the Ohio and Mississippi valleys began to experience a mixture of rain and sleet. The rainfall was nearly non-stop for weeks. Precipitation in the area is not uncommon at this time of year, but is often combined with freezing temperatures which keeps the water above ground in the form of snow (particularly further up both rivers). Additionally, short periods of thawing typically pro-

vided for a more regulated snow-melt feeding water into streams and rivers. This year was different. Temperatures remained above freezing, and the unusually lengthy deluge of rain ended up in thousands of creeks which fed hundreds of streams, which in turn fed the major waterways of the Ohio and Tennessee Valleys.

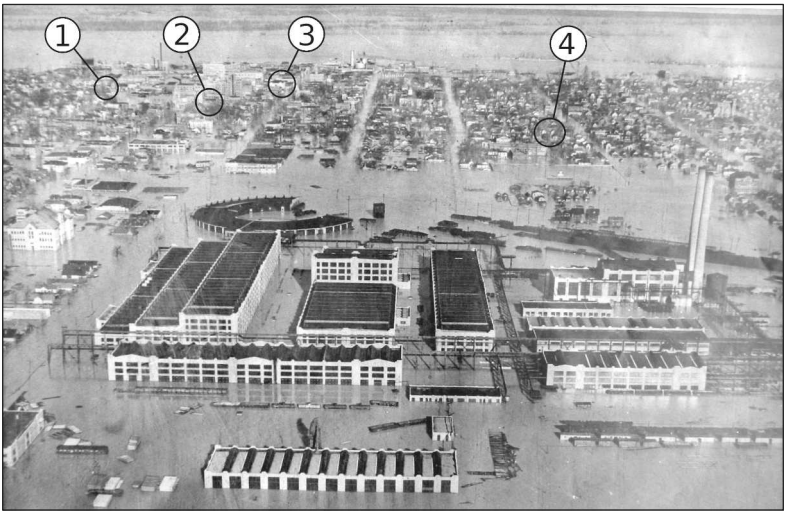
On January 20, H. B., who both lived and worked close to the river went down to look noticing that it was higher than normal. The last flood in 1913 was big but more an inconvenience; nothing in comparison to what was coming. Three days later the water had risen to the curb at the Hargrove's apartment with no signs of retreat. The following day, the couple decided to prop up furniture on bricks as best they could and leave to shelter with Louise's father on Madison Street, 14 blocks farther from the river. They took with them only one suitcase and their daughter, Pat, who was just a toddler at the time. H. B.'s parents and siblings had already evacuated to Loan Oak to stay with relatives.

Still the water continued to consume the city and the following day, the Daltons and Hargroves were forced to move again, now to the house of Louise's older brother, Frank and his wife, Ondine.

Transportation was provided by numerous small boats operated by members of the Civilian Conservation Corps which, like the WPA, was a program started under President Roosevelt to get Americans back to work. They navigated the rising water day and night laden with weary refugees.

The night gave way to another day of still-rising waters and yet another evacuation. This time to a drugstore at 30th Street and Broadway. The drug-

store was being used as a staging area to move the displaced residents to other points farther away from the river. H. B. and Louise, along with her brother and their young daughter, moved to Barlow which was roughly twenty miles away to stay with relatives through marriage. On the 28th, H. B., Louise, and Pat moved again to H. B.'s uncle Sam's farm. Their stay lasted only a few days when they relocated yet again to the home of H. B.'s uncle, Clayton Hargrove.



Illinois Central railroad shops with downtown Paducah in the background during the 1937 flood; 1) Home of H. B. & Louise Hargrove on 4th St.; 2) Columbia Theater; 3) Harry Dalton's tailor shop; 4) Home of Horace and Bess Hargrove[17]

Finally, on February 2, the river crested at just under sixty feet. A typical height of the river is twenty to thirty feet. Fifty-two feet is considered a major flood.[18] After the water receded, H. B. and Louise returned to their home to find complete devastation and thus made the move to Adams Street. For all of the heartache, all of our family survived and rebuilt. H. B. found work to get by while the theater

company restored its movie houses (some of that work on the theaters themselves).

Horace Braden Hargrove Sr. and Anna "Bess" Elizabeth Wright

Horace Braden and Anna "Bess" Elizabeth (Wright) Hargrove[22]

Horace was born in Graves County, Kentucky on 8 Nov 1878[19] to Sandy Hargrove and Sarah "Sallie" Elmore.[20] He stood 5' 9" tall, was slender, with dark brown hair, and brown eyes.[21] When he was only four, his mother died which prompted his father to send him and his brothers to live with their grandparents, Jesse and Patsy . Jesse died within months leaving the boys with Martha. In order to help raising the family, Horace had to quit school. Some accounts have him leaving after third grade,[15] others show him completing eighth grade.[16] He is listed on the 1900 census as a farm laborer.[23] By the end of the following year, his grandmother had also passed away.

Bess was born on 9 Jul 1883 to Henry Bascom and Julia Ann (Hobbs) Wright in Carlisle Co.,

Kentucky.[15] Her family moved to Graves County when she was young. She was one of eleven siblings; five boys and six girls. Bess was known for speaking her mind (and an absence of tact in certain situations). She was encouraged to go into education by her father but was afraid that she would have a hard time, worrying that the boys in the class would try to make her cry. She did perform some work as a seamstress while at home to help with expenses at times. Bess was also known for the value she placed in integrity and she has been described as a woman of great character. Pat Taylor shares a story of Bess that demonstrates this:

> When one of Bess' daughters was young, she (the daughter) had a dress with beautiful decorative buttons which she had outgrown. As Bess was preparing it to be given away, the daughter asked if they could keep the buttons and reuse them on a new dress, Bess responded, "No, let's leave them on the dress so another little girl can enjoy them." That lesson in selflessness was internalized by the daughter.[15]

Bess once commented that her sister, Kate was considered the beauty of the family. Bess was considered the smarter of the children. However, this subtle rivalry did not bear out in the love the sisters shared for one another.

In 1904, Bess was visiting the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis. Horace was visiting at the same time, perhaps mulling over the Palace of Electricity which showed off streetcars manufactured

by the St. Louis Car Company. They met on the train back to Kentucky and became smitten with one another. Many years later when asked what he thought when he first saw Bess, he replied that she looked "like a million dollars!" A life of meager means presented a problem. Horace could not yet afford to marry and start a life. He took a job with the electric streetcar division of the Illinois Power Company in Peoria, Illinois. There he earned enough money to marry,[24] finally uniting with Bess on 10 Oct 1907 in Graves Co., Kentucky.[25] They had four children together:[26]

- Horace "H. B." Braden Hargrove Jr.: Born 12 Nov 1909 Graves Co., Kentucky. Died 30 Jan 1999, Paducah, Kentucky. Married on 31 May 1931, Louise Dalton. They had two children. (See page 398.)
- Anna Louise Hargrove: Born 19 Sep 1912, Graves Co., Kentucky, died 23 Sep 1992, Newark, Delaware. Married on 22 Oct 1932 in Metropolis, Illinois, James Bernard McNeely. They had five children: James Braden, Mary Ann, Richard Allen, John Wayne, and Bruce Lynn. Bruce is a retired Minister, and for a short while took up a congregation in my hometown of Michigan City, Indiana around 1980. John was a conservationist. He and his red tailed hawk were the subject of *The Hawk & John McNeely*, a documentary that is presently available on https://archive.org.
- Mary Lee Hargrove: Born 5 Jan 1915. Married on 14 Jun 1941, Max H. Meadows. They had two children: Melinda Lee and Elizabeth Wright.

- Richard "Dick" Elmore Hargrove: Born 9 Aug 1920, Paducah, Kentucky. Declared Missing in Action on 18 Dec 1943. Richard was the navigator aboard a bomber which was lost early during a ferry from Gander, Newfoundland to Prestwick, Scotland.

After the stint in Illinois, Horace returned to farming in Graves County. In the 1912-1918 time frame, he moved his family to Paducah. There he had taken a position as a mechanic in the Illinois Central Shops just a few blocks walk from the new home. The pay was not great, but one could raise a family on the income. The next few years marked the struggle common among many – surviving the Great Depression. With occasional periods without work, the family income was supplemented by H. B. taking a break from school for three semesters to work and through Bess' sewing ability.

Horace and Bess experienced the same hardship in the flood that their son and his new wife endured. As the waters encroached upon their modest home, they headed to Loan Oak to wait out the flood. Their return was filled with the same destruction that befell the younger Hargroves' house. Nearly all of what they owned was damaged, necessitating taking unwanted used furniture from relatives, and buying what was needed to get by in the short run.

In 1939, Bess' mother, Julia passed away. We find in a letter written by Bess' niece, Georgia Maye (Wright) Jones noting that Bess was present at Julia's passing.[27]

For all of its ills, the time around the start of World War II was not entirely horrible for our family.

The necessity for manufactured goods put many people to work. The couple received a new grandchild, Lynn Paul on 1 Jun 1941 and their daughter Mary Lee married two weeks later on June 14.

As the war continued and young men were eager to serve their country, their youngest son, Richard was swept up and decided he wanted to enlist to take part in the war effort. Initially, his enlistment earned him the rank of private. He soon joined a program for training soldiers in aviation which meant an immediate commission to 2nd Lieutenant. He trained for months in Kerney, Nebraska as a navigator for a B-17 bomber crew then prepared to depart for Europe. The mission was two-fold: ferry aircraft to Europe so they could be fitted with the latest gear and get bomber crews over to England to replace other crews that were rotating out. For the ferry, the crew was assigned B-17 SN: 42-40012. They departed from Gander, Newfoundland around midnight. One of the other navigators in the group commented on how unusually bright the stars were that night. The flight plan would take them over the North Atlantic, heading first to Prestwick, Scotland for refueling then on to Warton, England where aircraft modifications took place. Radio checks were to take place every 30 minutes.

42-40012, code-named Hairy-Mike for the mission, made it's first radio check-in a half hour after takeoff. After that, no word was ever heard from the crew again. There were reports of aircraft sightings all around Newfoundland and further north into Canada. There was a report by one of the officers arriving in Prestwick of a Mayday call and that Hairy-Mike never arrived but nothing putting the two together.[29]

The loss was devastating for Bess. One of those who knew her before the accident commented, "...she was never the same...She bore it bravely, but it just put out a light in her spirit."[15] Her letters express both the hurt and the support for the other families who lost sons in the accident.

As the years passed, Horace and Bess remained in Paducah close to their children. Horace could often be found smoking his corn cob pipe or singing to the grandchildren on the a porch swing. Bess died first on 6 Aug 1963.[3] Record et. al paint a picture of a troublesome end for Bess as calcification of tissues in her brain created a new host of cognitive and emotional problems.[26] This is supported by the diagnosis on her death certificate of cerebral arteriosclerosis.[3] Horace moved to Evansville to be near his son-in-law and daughter, Max and Mary Lee. He passed away on 2 May 1968. He and Bess are buried together in the Mt. Kenton Cemetery in Paducah, Kentucky.[25] On their grave marker is a memorial for their son, Richard who died without a burial or gravestone. Bess had insisted on its inclusion, fearing that if they didn't put something there, the world might never know Richard was born.

Horace "H. B." Braden Hargrove Jr. and Louise Dalton

H. B. was born on 12 Nov 1909[25] in Graves Co., Kentucky. He was born to Horace Braden Hargrove Sr. and Anna "Bess" Elizabeth Wright. His father was not particularly adept at earning a stable living, leaving the family closer to poverty than any might

Horace "H. B." Braden Hargrove[30] and Louise Dalton[31]

like to admit. In his high school years, H. B. had to drop out for three semesters to help support the family. Such was the expectation of the eldest son, when times were hard.[32] Still, he returned to academics, studying to complete high school in 1929. In 1930 at the age of twenty, H. B. was still living at home, working as a clerk at J. C. Penny. The family had by now moved onto South 19th Street as Horace Sr. found work in the Illinois Central Shops as a mechanic.[33]

Louise Dalton was born 5 Sep 1909[13] to Harry and Sallie (Stroud) Dalton. She was significantly younger than her siblings. Some had moved on to their own lives and families as she grew up. However, her sister, Dorothy (Aunt Dot, later) was a constant presence.[15] Louise attended services at a Christian Science church with her mother and sister until after marriage when she began going to a Baptist church

with H. B. She carried traces of the Christian Science teachings with her throughout her life, having once expressed that the sacrament of baptism was not a prerequisite for entering Heaven. She attended Tilghman High School and later in life worked in the school cafeteria.

H. B. and Louise married on 31 May 1931 in Paducah, Kentucky.[34] My impression through observation and talking with others is that they were a couple meant for one other in every way. Louise adored H. B. immensely and he reciprocated that feeling. He was protective of her though not in a controlling way. Rather, in a manner as to shield her from hardship and difficulty. Neither were particularly outgoing which offered them the ability to focus inward on family and their relationship with each other. This is not to say life was perfect for them. But their reliance upon one another seems a constant thread throughout their lives as a couple.

For both, life consisted of work, family, and church. They had two children together:

- Patricia "Pat" Lee Hargrove: Born 22 Oct 1934. Married on 27 Nov 1954 in Paducah, Kentucky, James "Jim" Horace Taylor, son of Estal Taylor and Fay Young.[35] Pat was a voracious reader in her youth, and finished Paducah Junior college in 1954. She retired from Sears and Roebuck Co. in 1996. Jim was an Air Force veteran, a carrier for the U.S. Postal service until his retirement, and an avid reader of history. Together, they raised three children: James Brian, Kathy Ann, and Holly Lynn. Pat provided much of the background

on the contemporary ancestors for this book. Jim passed away 19 Apr 2017.[36]

- Lynn Paul Hargrove: Born 1 Jun 1941. Married first in August 1961, Dorothy Jones of LaCenter, Kentucky with whom he had one son. Paul married second on 9 Nov 1963 in Brookport, Illinois, Sharon Gail Landers[37] with whom he had three children. Paul died 31 Jan 1978.[38] (See page 404.)

In 1935, H. B. worked for the Columbia Theater as a doorman,[4] a position that opened the door for his career choice as an artist and graphic designer. As an artist, he was self-taught. With little more than a subscription to *Signs of the Times*, he perfected his craft by painting lobby posters (large works that advertised the currently-running movies) and smaller pieces used to promote up-coming films for the theater company.[39] Many of these have been preserved only through photography as the original paintings were often covered over with a new painting for the next title to be shown in the theater. He also took on side jobs painting price cards for local businesses.[40] As the advertising landscape for the movie industry adopted machine-printed artwork for broader distribution, H. B. moved on to owning his own sign painting business. He later did the same for the local Union Carbide plant.[4]

The couple started out in a small flat on North 4th Street[2] less than three blocks from the Ohio River. They moved to 9th & Adams after the Flood of 1937 then back to 4th Street where they rented a duplex for $20.00 per month. Their neighbors were Rudy and

Mayme Stewart.[33,40] Eventually, they settled into 518 South 19th Street, the only house in which I recall them living.

While never "well to do," they were neither poor. Louise tended to be fiscally conservative, at times past the point of necessity. Her frugality was certainly shaped by growing up in the Great Depression, but is also thought to be influenced by the warnings of her mother regarding her marriage to H. B. They were not by any means frivolous with money but would spend on activities and culturally-enriching things for the children. An annual trip to St. Louis to visit the zoo and opera was the norm as the kids became older. Records, books, and magazines which added to their knowledge of the world, and cultural development were also not uncommon.[32]

H. B. was passionate about his religion, having served as a deacon and church scribe at the Baptist church the family attended. He also taught the men's bible study class.[39]

Practicing calligraphy was an interest H. B. picked up. This pastime produced a number of pieces of work that are still in the family today.

Evenings in the Hargrove house often took the form of reading with music playing on the *78* (an early record player format) or with H. B. working on price cards while Louise worked on embroidery (a skill she learned from her grandmother, Ellenor "Mammy" Stroud) while they watched the television. A family game on the card table with a bowl of popcorn and the radio or records playing in the background was also common.[32]

As the years passed, Pat and Paul grew up and started families of their own. Health problems crept

in: a tumor for Louise which required major surgery, then again later in life when a with a cancer diagnosis. H. B. suffered a fall resulting in a broken hip in the early 1980s. The early death of their son to cancer was particularly difficult on Louise. Age took its toll on both, adding to their frailty, both physical and emotional.[14] Louise eventually moved into an assisted living facility, passing away on 22 Mar 1994.[29] H. B. followed, passing 30 Jan 1999.[41]

My personal recollections of my grandparents were of a devout religious couple. Grandmom was as kind and sweet as one could be and I've never run into her equal in this respect. I can still hear her common phrases like "Bless his little heart" or "Sure 'nuff?", each with a southern drawl and the rising inflection at the end. H. B. was very reserved. I never saw him laugh heartily, nor did I ever observe him becoming visibly upset. The closest he came in my experience was when I was young, perhaps five or six. He had taken me into Paducah to a barber shop on Broadway for a haircut. I was horribly afraid of the barber, and I refused to get out of the car. I can still see him bent over peering in the opened passenger side door with those black glasses insisting that I get out. My precociousness must have been trying. Mostly, I remember visiting the painting shop that he maintained out back behind the house on South 19th Street. Cans of paint of all sizes, kinds, and colors were kept on shelves on the right, and a large work surface occupied most of the left side underneath a window which provided natural light. The smell in particular of the mixture of paints, many of them oil-based, remains with me even today.

Lynn Paul Hargrove and Sharon Gail Landers

Portrait of Lynn Paul Hargrove and Sharon Gail Landers made in 1971[42]

Lynn Paul Hargrove died when I was only eleven years old. Now, forty-four years later, my recollections of him are fading and those I do have are through the eyes of a child who still saw his father as bigger-than-life. Still, I will try to record what I can recall as well as stories I've heard.

Paul was born on 1 Jun 1941 in Paducah, Kentucky. As a small child, he seems to have adored his grandfather. Horace was often found smoking a corn-cob pipe and when young, Paul wanted one dearly. Horace bought one for him for a nickel, and Paul walked around "smoking" it.[43] I recall him having a small collection of wooden pipes of his own in which he smoked a cherry-flavored tobacco. When I smell the tobacco, I am taken back to those days.

Growing up, he spent time with his friends Barkley Thieleman, who retired as a photographer for the *Paducah Sun* newspaper, and Don Stice. Now and then, he would recount stories of their mischief. He briefly attended Murray State University in Murray, Kentucky. He had a very nice voice, and was the first freshman to be admitted to the Madrigals at the university.[44] However, he did not graduate. In the mid-1960s, one could forego a college education and still earn a decent living and the events of life necessitated that he take a different path.

Paul married Dorothy Jones of LaCenter, Kentucky. They had one child:

- Lynn Paul Hargrove Jr.: Born 26 Jun 1962. Died Lynn Carl Rogers by his own hand on 15 Jan 1979. He is buried at the Murray City Cemetery in Murray, Kentucky.

The marriage did not last long and they soon divorced. Dorothy remarried Carl Rogers, a school teacher.[44] Paul then married second, Sharon Gail Landers, daughter of Willie and Norma Jean (Allen) Landers, who was born 23 Apr 1944 in Canalou, Missouri. They married in Brookport, Illinois on 9 Nov 1963.

The couple moved to Tremont, Indiana as the Bethlehem Steel Corporation was building a new mill in Burns Harbor, Indiana. Paul had taken a position as a surveyor with Cole, Tite & Associates for part of the construction.[45] In fact, the opening of the mill introduced a significant migration of workers from western Kentucky to the area. Tremont is no

longer there, the land having been reclaimed for the Indiana Dunes National Lakeshore. Shortly after arrival, the couple had three children:

- Paul "Brady" Braden Hargrove: Born 14 Jun 1964, Michigan City, Indiana. Brady never married. He moved to Bloomington, Indiana to study at Indiana University, and continues to lives there.
- Laurel "Laurie" Lynne Hargrove: Born 3 Dec 1965, Valparaiso, Indiana. Laurie married Mark Baker in Michigan City, Indiana with whom she had a son, Ryan Peter. She later had a daughter, Caitlyn Jane, by another father. Laurie died on 29 Oct 2005 in Michigan City, Indiana from complications arising out of treatments received for a brain tumor.
- Richard Wade Hargrove: Born 7 Dec 1966, Michigan City, Indiana. Married Sandra Rajsic on 12 Jun 1999 in Michigan City, Indiana. Sandy is the daughter of Dragan and Jo Ann (Wozniak) Rajsic. The couple had two children: Sydney Michelle, and Amber Grace. Consenting to an adoption by his step-father, he became Richard James Lohman on 16 Nov 1990.

After living for a while in nearby Beverly Shores, Indiana, the family moved in October of 1976 to Michigan City, Indiana where Paul worked for a while as a surveyor for the City of Michigan City. He later took a management position in the city's Sanitary District. He ran for and won a seat on the Michigan City Council. Occasionally, we would listen

to the council meetings that were broadcast on WIMS, the local AM radio station, to hear when he spoke. Paul was, in fact, quite the politician. I recall an argument that erupted among the siblings in our youth about who was the best artist. When we approached him for a resolution, he decided to test each of our abilities. He instructed each of us to create three drawings: one of a flower, one of a train, and one of a fire truck. Once we completed our work and presented the images for judging, he declared Laurie the winner for the flower, Brady for his depiction of the train, and me for my rendering of the fire truck. Each of us walked away feeling we had won.

Paul was fascinated by technology and drawing. He was a proficient draftsman in addition to being a surveyor. He enjoyed creating technical drawings of machinery of all types. He also conducted the survey at the nearby Hesston Steam Museum for the proposed 14-inch gauge rail line. He enjoyed building model rockets and pinewood derby cars and he encouraged us boys to participate in the competitions held by the Cub Scouts for both.

Paul was also fascinated by the military. He was in the ROTC at Murray State. However, afflicted with epilepsy, he would never be able to serve. Nevertheless, he enjoyed reading about military history as well as classical literature and science fiction.

For all his good traits, Paul, like his grandfather, was not adept at managing money. Sharon took the lead in that respect and it was no easy task on a city surveyor's salary. At the time, we did not feel poor but the measurement was with other children who attended the school we did and were in a similar

situation. Still, we always had food on the table and clothes to wear, though sometimes second-hand.

When I was very young, perhaps five or six, I recall going with my mother and siblings to Walter's Hospital. I knew it had to do with Dad but I did not know what or why. In the summer of 1977, I learned that he had cancer back then and that it had returned. Paul checked into Walter's Hospital in early January of the following year where he died on 28 Jan 1978. He is buried in Swan Lake Memorial Gardens in Michigan City next to his daughter.

In 1975, Willard, Goodman, and Vawter found a causal connection between the use of a drug called Dylantin and Hodgkins disease.[46] Paul took the drug for many years to suppress seizures.

Sharon remarried to Edward James Lohman of Bedford, Pennsylvania who was born 5 Aug 1948 to James Vinson and Catherine "Kay" (Hammes) Lohman. He was an electrician for Bethlehem Steel Corporation (later, Arcelor Mittal Steel) until his retirement. They had no children together. Sharon died on 13 Jul 2000 of lung cancer brought on by cigarette smoking.

Paul and Sharon's remaining children and grandchildren all currently reside in Indiana.

References

1. "Harry M. Dalton." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
2. "Sallie B. Stroud." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
3. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, Death Records, 1852-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2007.
4. Ancestry.com. U.S. City Directories, 1822-1995 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
5. "Marriage Announcement for Harry Dalton and Sallie Robinson." FamilySearch.org, www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/97RG-WY6. Accessed 20 Apr 2021.
6. "District of Columbia Marriages, 1830-1921", database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:F71T-VQL : 11 January 2020), Harry S. Dalton, 1918.
7. "United States Headstone Applications for U.S. Military Veterans, 1925-1949", database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QV1Z-49GV : 8 March 2021), Harry Stroud Dalton.
8. "California Death Index, 1940-1997," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:VPJ3-N3X : 26 November 2014), Harry Stroud Dalton, 13 Jan 1949; Department of Public Health Services, Sacramento.
9. "DBURIAL - 1800 thru 1999." City of Paducah. paducahky.gov/~paducahky/sites/default/files/DBURIAL_-_1800_THRU_1999web.pdf. Accessed 17 Mar 2022.
10. Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920. (NARA microfilm publication T625, 2076 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
11. United States of America, Bureau of the Census. Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1930. T626, 2,667 rolls.
12. "Kentucky Births and Christenings, 1839-1960", database,

FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:FWNL-NMT : 4 March 2021), Frank L. Dalton, 1902.

13. Ancestry.com. U.S. Public Records Index, 1950-1993, Volume 2 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010.
14. Ancestry.com. U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935-2014 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2014.
15. Taylor, Patricia L. "Family info." Message to Richard Lohman. 20 Mar 2020. Electronic mail.
16. Ancestry.com. 1940 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012.
17. Adapted from "1937 Flood, Paducah, Kentucky Illinois Central Shop." Pintrest.com, i.pinimg.com/originals/82/f2/82/82f282cc96fa6218686723f38cd0a012.jpg. Accessed 1 Apr 2022.
18. "OHIO RIVER AT PADUCAH, Kentucky." United States Geological Survey, waterdata.usgs.gov/monitoring-location/03611000/#parameterCode=00065&period=P7D. Accessed 10 May 2021.
19. "United States World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GYTS-3L-RZ?cc=1968530&wc=9FWH-DP2%3A928311601%2C928737101 : 23 August 2019), Kentucky > McCracken County; Boswell, Thomas R.-R > image 2313 of 5557; citing NARA microfilm publication M1509 (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.).
20. Ancestry.com. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007 [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015.
21. "United States World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QKC4-5ZHD : 17 October 2017), Horace Braden Hargrove, 26 Apr 1942; citing NARA microfilm publication M1936, M1937, M1939, M1951, M1962, M1964, M1986, M2090, and M2097 (Washington D.C.: Na-

tional Archives and Records Administration, n.d.).
22. "Horace Braden and Anna Elizabeth (Wright) Hargrove Sr." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
23. Ancestry.com. 1900 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.
24. Taylor, Patricia L. "more on Hargrove family." Message to Richard Lohman. 21 Oct 2018. Electronic mail.
25. Ancestry.com. Kentucky, County Marriage Records, 1783-1965 [database on-line]. Lehi, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016.
26. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
27. Huell, Georgia Maye. Letter to Margaret June (Wright) Jones. 9 May 1939.
28. Lohman, Richard J. "Hairy-Mike: The Story of B-17G SN: 42-40012." Valparaiso, Indiana, 2018.
29. Social Security Administration. "Social Security Death Index, Master File." Social Security Administration.
30. "Horace Braden Hargrove Jr." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
31. "Louise Dalton." n.d. Scanned from image in the collection of Pat Taylor.
32. Taylor, Patricia L. "Re: more on Hargrove family." Message to Richard Lohman. 15 Oct 2018. Electronic mail.
33. Ancestry.com. 1930 United States Federal Census [database on-line]. Provo, Utah, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2002.
34. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:Q2DC-4KZK : 29 November 2018), Sallie Dalton in entry for Horace Brandon Hargrave and Louise Dalton, 31 May 1931; citing Marriage, Paducah, McCracken, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 1,944,450.
35. "Kentucky, County Marriages, 1797-1954," database with images, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/

61903/1:1:Q2DF-YST8 : 29 November 2018), Louise Dalton in entry for James Horace Taylor and Patricia Lee Hargrove, 27 Nov 1954; citing Marriage, Paducah, McCracken, Kentucky, United States, various county clerks and county courts, Kentucky; FHL microfilm 1,944,456.

36. "James H. Taylor Obituary." Milner & Orr Funeral Home and Cremation Services www.milnerandorr.com/obituaries/obituary-listings?obId=1714932#/obituaryInfo. Accessed 31 Dec 2020.
37. "Lynn Paul Hargrove to Sharon G. Landers, Certificate of Marriage." 9 November 1963, Brookport, Illinois. Office of the County Clerk, Massac County, Illinois. Copy in possession of Richard J. Lohman, Westville, Indiana.
38. Indiana State Board of Health. Death Certificates, 1900–2011. Microfilm. Indiana Archives and Records Administration, Indianapolis, Indiana.
39. Taylor, Patricia L. "Re: more on Hargrove family." Message to Richard Lohman. 12 Sep 2018. Electronic mail.
40. Taylor, Pat. "Paducah's '37 Flood Rivergees." Sweetbriar Books, Paducah, Kentucky, 2010.
41. Commonwealth of Kentucky, Health Data Branch, Divisision of Epidemiology and Health Planning. "Kentucky Death Index, 1911-present." Frankfort, Kentucky, USA: Kentucky Department of Information Systems.
42. "Lynn Paul and Sharon Gail (Landers) Hargrove." 1971. Original drawing in the collection of Richard Lohman.
43. Taylor, Patricia L. "Re: more on Hargrove family." Message to Richard Lohman. 17 Oct 2018. Electronic mail.
44. Taylor, Patricia L. "Family Questions." Message to Richard Lohman. 3 Jun 2021. Electronic mail.
45. Hargrove, Paul B. "Looking for fonts." Message to Richard Lohman. 3 Jun 2021.
46. Li, F.P., Willard, D.R., Goodman, R. and Vawter, G. (1975), "Malignant lymphoma after diphenylhydantoin (dilantin) therapy." Cancer, 36: 1359-1362. https://doi.org/10.1002/1097-0142(197510)36:4<1359::AID-CNCR2820360426>3.0.CO;2-L.

21

Name Origins

BASS

Bass is mainly English and occasionally Scottish, possibly dating as far back as pre-7th century England. The variation, Basse is French in origin and was introduced by the Normans after the invasion in 1066. The Scottish origin may be locational from a place called Bass in the Grampian region of Scotland. Early examples of the name include Osbert Bars in the *Pipe Rolls of Gloucester* in 1205 and Andrew de Bas of Aberdeen who was a juror there in the year 1206.[1]

In the Scottish case, the place-name derives from the Gaelic word "bathais" meaning front or forehead. The French origin of the name is derived from the word "basse" meaning somebody who was both broad and thickset. Basse itself is a development of the

Latin "bassus", meaning wide as opposed to tall, making Basse a descriptive nickname ostensibly for somebody of that description. Given the sardonic humor of the Middle ages, it is also possible that the intent of applying the name was the exact opposite. Another possibility is that the name is a metonymic occupational name for a seller of fish.[1]

In England and Scotland we find Bass whereas Basse is more common in France.

BRIGGS

Briggs, particularly in our family history, is derived from Bridges. The surname Bridges or Brydges is generally derived from the early Medieval English topographical surname for someone who lived near a bridge. It may also come from a metonymic occupational name for a bridge keeper. The first recording of the surname from this source is that of Gilbert atte Brigge in the 1272 *Pipe Rolls of Surrey*. An earlier related spelling is found to be that of William de Bruges, dated 1205 in *The Oxfordshire Curia Rolls*, during the reign of King John. These surnames can be locational from the Flemish city of Bruges, also meaning "bridges" which had important trade ties with England in the Middle Ages.[2] The most common belief is that the first bearers of the name resided at or by a bridge or were tenders of the bridges.[3] The latter implies the name is occupational.

The name is derived from the Middle English "brigge" and from the Old English "brycg" (bridge).

The "s" of the variant forms "Bridges" and "Brydges" indicates the genitive case meaning "of the bridge".[2]

Early forms include Brydge(s), Bruges, Brigge, and as mentioned above, de Bruges.[2] Modern forms include Bridge(s), Bridger, and Briggs.

CARR

Carr is of English, Scottish, and Irish origin and has three possible sources. The first is a variant of Kerr which is of northern English and Scottish origin. The second and third sources are of Irish origin. The first documented spelling of the family name is that of Osbert de Ker, which was dates to about 1200 in the *Records of the Abbey of Rivaulx, Yorkshire*.[4] The English family of Northumberland considers the name to be of french origin spelled Carre. The Anglo-Saxon origin arrived in Scotland about 1300. David argues most Americans trace their history back to the Scottish Kerrs.[5]

The English and Scottish origin is derived from a topographical name for someone who lived near a patch of wet ground overgrown with brushwood[4] or a wood or grove of alders.[5] The name is derived from the Middle English (1200-1500) "kerr" or from the Old Norse "kjarr". One Irish derivative is believed to be an Anglicized form of the Gaelic "O'Carra", a descendant of Carra meaning "spear". A second possible origin comes from "cath" meaning battle.[4]

English and Scottish variations include Ker, Kerr, and Carr. The French variation is Carre.

COX

Cox is thought to have its beginnings in 7th century England. The first recorded spelling of the family name is shown to be that of Aluuinus Coc which was dated 1086, in the *Domesday Book of Cambridgeshire*.[6]

There are a number of possible roots for Cox. First, it may have originated as a nickname from the bird, the cock or "cocc" in pre-7th century England. It may also have derived from the Old English personal names "Cocc" or "Cocca" found in place names. As "cock" became a common reference for a boy, it may also have begun as an affectionate form of a personal name. Another possibility is that it may be of topographical origin for a "dweller by the hill" also being derived from the Old English "cocc" meaning haycock, heap, or hillock.[6]

Cox has many variant spellings including Cock, Cocke and Cocks.[6] We also find it spelled as Coxe when used in our ancestry in *A History of Marlboro County*.[7]

DALTON

Dalton is an ancient locational and aristocratic surname which derives from a number of places in northern England. These may include Dalton in Durham, Lancashire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Northumberland. The first known spelling is shown

to be that of Henry de Dalton dated 1273 in the *Hundred Rolls of Northumberland*, during the reign of King Edward I.[8]

Dalton derives from the Old English "doel," meaning a valley or dale and "tun," a farm or settlement. It was originally ascribed to towns indicated above which included these geographical features.[8]

Modern variations include Dalton, Daulton, Daughton, and Dawton. Despite the varied spelling, all have the same meaning. The variations in spellings are influenced by local dialects.[8]

DUNN

Dunn is found in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Use in England and Scotland may be of Anglo-Saxon origin. The surname is also widespread in Ireland. Those spelling their name Dunn typically came from Ulster, the jumping off point of the Ulster Scots to America. The first known use of the family name is believed to be Gillananaomh O'Duinn which was traced back in *Ancient Irish Records* to 1102.[9]

Dunn may have originated before the 7th century and Middle English "dunn" meaning dull, brown, or dark-colored. It was used as a nickname for a man with dark hair or a swarthy complexion. It may also have originated from an unrecorded Middle English survival of a by-name, "Dunna" meaning dark.[9]

Common variations on the name include Dunne, Dun, Duen, O'Dunne, O'Doyne, Doine, Doin, and O'Dunn.[9]

HARGRAVE

This surname is of Anglo-Saxon origin and is a locational name from any of the various places in Cheshire, Northamptonshire, and Suffolk called Hargrave or Hargreave. Prior to the year 1066, the village of Hargrave was held by Osgot.[10] The first recorded spelling of the family name is shown to be that of Geoffrey de Haregrave which was dated 1188 in the *Pipe Rolls of Derbyshire*. It is further recorded as "Haregrave" and "Haragrau" in the *Domesday Book of 1086*.[11] Citing *These Names Of Ours* by A. W. Delquist, Hargrave notes the name is a very ancient one of military origin.[12] From *Ormerod's History of Cheshire*, a family in Hargrave, Cheshire derived their name from that town during reign of either King John or Henry III. The Hargrave and Huxley Local History Society in Cheshire could locate no references to the name Hargrave that predate 1475.[10]

The names of these towns seem to be compound names. "Har" is derived from either the Old English "har" meaning rey or "hara" meaning hare. "Grave" comes from graf, grove, or graefe, meaning a thicket. The suffix *s* denotes "of that place". Locational surnames were developed when former inhabitants of a place moved to another area and were frequently identified by the name of their birthplace.[11]

Again, citing Mr. Delquist, Hargrave argues the original spelling of Heregreave is derived from *here* (Har) meaning an army and *greaves* – a type of leg armor worn by soldiers. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, Volume 10, c. 1947, defines grave as "A

title, now obsolete, of a local administrative official of a township in certain parts of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire." It also appears in the form of *grieve* which in Scotland and Northumberland is used for bailiff or under-steward. Some claim that the original spelling was "Hartgrave," meaning "Keeper of the king's deer," which dates back to the days of early Norman rule when the forests and their game were reserved for hunting by the king.[12]

The many variations of Hargrave include the older Haregreve as well as more modern versions: Hargraves, Hartgrave, Hargreave(s), Hardgrave, and their 'o' variants: Hargrove, Hargroves, Hartgrove, and Hardgrove.[12]

HEYD

The surname Heyd is first found in Bavaria as Heidt where they declared allegiances to many nobles and princes of early history, lending their influence in struggles for power and status within the region.[13] There is a second, unrelated form of the anglicized "Hite" with origins in England (Haight). The two European surnames differ significantly in meaning as well as location. This illustrates that not all American Hites are related.[14]

The derivation of the Haight surname is similar to the meaning of the English surname Heath, a dweller in an open field (rather than a more enclosed area). The German name Heidt was associated with

the tribal conflicts of the area.[13] Both surnames are locational,[14] but the similarity ends there.

Variations on the name include Heyd, Hayd, Haydt, Heid, Heidt, Hiedt, Heide, Heidte, Heyt, Heytt, Heit, Hagelsheimer, and of course in America, Hite.[13,14]

LAWRENCE

Among Christians, Lawrence became a favorite name through St. Laurence, archdeacon of Rome in the mid-3rd century who was martyred under Valerian in 258 A.D. There is one example of the name in the *Domesday Book of England* in 1086. However, by a century later, the name had became popular at all social levels.[15]

The surname derives from the male given name "Laurentius" which itself originates from Laurentium, the "city of laurels" in Italy. The laurel, being a symbol of victory, may explain the popularity of the name.[15]

Variations of Lawrence are found in over one hundred forms, many reflecting the influence of their language and culture. These include the Scottish and English Lawrence and Laurens, Laurant in French, Lorentz in German, Lorenzo in Spanish, and Renzi in Italian.[15]

MUMFORD

Mumford is of French locational origin from Montford-sur-Risle in Normandy. The first known

spelling is shown to be that of Hugo de Montford, dated 1086 in the *Domesday Book* during the reign of King William I.[16]

Mumford, a derivative of Mountfort, comes from the Old French "mont" meaning a hill and "fort", strong and impregnable. It is also possible that the name is locational from various villages called Montford; these all have a similar French origin.[16]

Mumford is found with a number of variations including Montford, Montfort, Mountford, Mountfort, and Mun(d)ford.[16]

SEIBERT

Seibert has it's origins as a Germanic patronymic name.[17,18]

Seibert is thought to be derived compounding two sources. First is the element sigi [more accurately "Sieg"] (victory) followed by berht (bright or famous).[18] These names are considered "victory" names, used to depict terms of battle or warfare. Geni.com more accurately describes the two root words as "siege" and "beraht"[17] but the meaning is the same.

Seibert is now commonly depicted also as Seiber, Sibert, Seybert, Zeibert, Siefert, Siebert, Siebertz, Segerbarth, Seiberlich, Siebens, Siebken, Siegbert, and Siegbrecht. Less frequently, they may have evolved into Simmonds, Simmons, or Simon.[18] Record et. al raise the possibility that in the case of our family, the original form may have been Siegfried or Seyfried.[19]

STEPHENS

Tracing an origin of Stephens is challenging. It is found all over early medieval Europe. It became popular throughout Christendom in the Middle Ages partly due to the fame of St. Stephen, the first Christian martyr. It has been used as both a given and a surname. It is first found in England in its latinized form Stefanus in the *Domesday Book of 1086*.[20] In Germanic states, it is commonly found as Stephan (both a given and surname) and Stäffen as a surname, as in the case with our ancestors.

Stephen as a given name derives from the Greek Στέφανος "Stephanos" meaning "crown" or "the crowned."[20,21]

In Germany, it is most often spelled Stephan or Stefan. In Dutch, Stefan, the classic northern German (Low German), Danish, and Norwegian variant is Steffen or Stäffen, and in Sweden is Staffan.[21]

STROUD

Stroud is an English locational name from Strood in Kent, Stroud in Gloucestershire, or Stroud Green in Middlesex. The surname dates back to the early 13th century. The first recorded spelling of the family name is shown to be that of Aluina de Strodes which was dated 1206, in the *Feet of Fines of Kent*.[22]

It is derived from the Old English "strod" meaning "marshy land overgrown with brushwood."[22]

Its English origin is found with variant spellings including Stroude, Strood, and Strode.[22]

VASSER

This surname is of French origin. One source traces its origin to the mountainous south-central region of France known as the Massif Central, arguing it later spread throughout France. In this case the name is also associated with Huguenot protestant refugees who fled France in the 17th and 18th centuries due to religious persecution.[23] Vessar identifies its origins in the 13th century in the Kingdom of Lotharinga (now Lorraine). One variant, Vavassour, is not a common name today but was in frequent use in the 12th and 13th centuries.[24]

One source of Vasser is occupational. It may describe a servant usually of the bed chamber.[23] It may also come from the Vassar'd which was an exchequer or treasurer, as the position would be called today.[24] Another source is derived from Vavassour (Latin Vassus Vassorum: "Vassal of Vassals") and was used as a feudal tenant ranking immediately below a Baron or Viscount.[24]

The many variations include Vaissiere, Vassar, Vassier, Vosser, Vasseur, Vaseur (England), and Vaisse, Vayase, Vaisset, Vaysset, Vaissiere, Vaissier, Vaseur, and others (French).[23]

WRIGHT

Wright is an early English surname. It is believed to be one of the first occupational surnames recorded. The first recorded spelling of the name is thought to

be that of Patere le Writh, dated 1214 in the tax rolls known as the *Feet of Fines* for the county of Sussex.[25]

Wright is an occupational name used to describe a maker of machinery or objects, mostly in wood. The derivation is from the Old English word "wyrhta" meaning a craftsman. Wryhta comes from the verb "wyrcan" meaning to work or construct as in wheelwright, cartwright, millwright, and wainwright.[25]

The Wright surname is found using several spellings including less common forms of Wrighte, Wraight, Wraighte, Wreight, Wrate, and the patronymic Wrightson and Wrixon.[25]

References

1. "Last name: Bass." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Bass. Accessed 29 May 2021.
2. "Last name: Bridges." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Bridges. Accessed 29 May 2021.
3. Mansfield, Dolorus Briggs, "History of the Briggs-Bridge family : since its settlement in America (Virginia) in 1752." 1960.
4. "Last name: Carr." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Carr. Accessed 29 May 2021.
5. Davis, Eliza Timberlake. "Carr Family of Isle of Wight & Nansemond Counties, Virginia." n.d.
6. "Last name: Cox." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Cox. Accessed 29 May 2021.
7. Thomas, J. A. W., "A History of Marlboro County." Foote & Davies Co., Atlanta, Georgia, 1897.
8. "Last name: Dalton." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Dalton. Accessed 29 May 2021.
9. "Last name: Dunn." SurnameDB. www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Dunn. Accessed 29 May 2021.
10. "Hargrave Village in England." Genealogy.com, www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/hargrave/401/. Accessed 25 Apr 2019.
11. "Last name: Hargrave." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Hargrave. Accessed 29 May 2021.
12. Hargrave, Helena Goodale. "Hargrave Forebears: A Family Saga." 1968.
13. "Heyd History, Family Crest & Coats of Arms." House of Names, www.houseofnames.com/heyd-family-crest. Accessed 29 May 2021.
14. "Origins of the Hite Surname." Hite Family Association, www.hiteassociation.org/origins.html. Accessed 29 May 2021.
15. "Last name: Lawrence." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Lawrence. Accessed 29 May 2021.
16. "Last name: Mumford." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/Surname/Mumford. Accessed 29 May 2021.
17. Seibert, Robert C. "Last name: Seibert." SurnameDB, www

.surnameweb.com/Seibert/surname-origin.htm. Accessed 29 May 2021.

18. "Seibert Genealogy and Seibert Family History Information." Geni, www.geni.com/surnames/seibert. Accessed 29 May 2021.
19. Record, Virginia, Record, Patricia and Jones, William J. "The Wright, Briggs, Sibert and Stephens Families of Josiah McGehee Wright." 1998.
20. "Last name: Stephens." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com /Surname/Stephens. Accessed 29 May 2021.
21. Neesen, Günter. "What is the origin of my North German surname Stevens?" Quora, www.quora.com/What-is-the-origin-of-my-North-German-surname-Stevens. Accessed 29 May 2021.
22. "Last name: Stroud." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/ Surname/Stroud. Accessed 29 May 2021.
23. "Last name: Vasser." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/ Surname/Vasser. Accessed 29 May 2021.
24. Vessar, Lyndal G. "The Descendants of John Vasser of Virginia (1635-1984): A Family History." First Word Desktop Publicshing Co., Stillwater, Oklahoma, 1988.
25. "Last name: Wright." SurnameDB, www.surnamedb.com/ Surname/Wright. Accessed 29 May 2021.

22

Further Research

This chapter presents information found for which there is concurrence of existing circumstantial evidence, but that evidence does not quite meet the standards for inclusion in the family biographies. For example, family stories my be consistent with what appears below and the given names for known ancestors are similar to those proposed below, but no actual records, books, or other sources establish a relationship. Information in this chapter may be used to guide further research.

The Children of Richard Hargrave and Anne Firth

Additional children attributed to Richard and Anne may include some or all of the following. While there is no support provided for this list, the names

have been attributed to the couple and are consistent with the names used throughout the Hargrave line. They include Robert (b. 1613), John, Isabella, Mary, Anne, Agnes, James, and Elizabeth.

The Sixth Child of Harry and Sallie Dalton

I found a single unsourced reference to one other son, Thomas Linn Dalton who was born 19 Aug 1896 and died 19 Dec 1896.[1] While my first inclination was to ignore this, there are other facts that support this sixth child. The 1910 U.S. Census shows Sallie gave birth to six children of which only five were living.[2] Going forward in time, we find Lynn Paul Hargrove, son of H. B. and Louise (Dalton) Hargrove. The name "Lynn" and its derivatives are found only twice in our ancestry. (Thomas is one, Frank Lynn Stroud is the other.) One might speculate that Paul's first name may have come from a long-deceased uncle.

The Ruth (Stroud) Wildrick Pedigree

The following pedigree is purported to have been created by Ruth (Stroud) Wildrick and shared with relatives.[3] I have no source information; only what is shown here.

Some individuals on this list are present in our pedigree. Others require documentation establishing parentage before they can be added. They are:

Walter Beckham Stroud

Born 24 May 1882, Smithland, Kentucky. Married 6 Nov 1907 in Kewanee, Henry Co., Illinois, Estella L. Richardson. Died 11 Sep 1926, Kewanee, Illinois.
Father: James E. Stroud Jr.
Mother: Eleanor Dunn

James E. Stroud Jr.

Born in October of 1844, Smithland, Kentucky. Married 29 Mar 1868 in Smithland, Kentucky, Eleanor Dunn. Died 15 Feb 1896, Smithland, Kentucky.
Father: James E. Stroud Sr.
Mother: Sarah "Sallie" Carpenter

Eleanor Dunn

Born 15 Sep 1845, Smithland, Kentucky. Died 29 Oct 1924, Smithland, Kentucky.
Father: John H. Dunn
Mother: Permelia Shoemaker

James E. Stroud Sr.

Born 24 Sep 1815, Tennessee. Married in 1840, Sarah "Sallie" Carpenter. Died 24 Apr 1882, Smithland, Kentucky.

Sarah "Sallie" Carpenter

Born 2 Jul 1816, Mississippi. Died 2 Jul 1898, Smithland, Kentucky.
Father: Thomas C. Carpenter
Mother: Mary Ann Shook

John H. Dunn

Born 1 Aug 1814, Smithland, Kentucky. Died 6 Nov 1879, Smithland, Kentucky.
Father: James Dunn Jr.
Mother: Mary McCloskey

Permelia Shoemaker

Born 1825, Kentucky. Died about 1896, Smithland, Kentucky.
Father: Pleasnt Shoemaker
Mother: Susanna White

Thomas C. Carpenter

Born 1794, North Carolina or TN. Married 13 Jun 1801 in Knox, Tennessee, Mary Ann Shook.

Mary Ann Shook

Born 21 Dec 1782. Died in Hampshire, West Virginia.
Father: William Shook Jr.
Mother: Elander Waters

James Dunn Jr.

Born 17 May 1780, Chester Co., Pennsylvania. Married 17 Jul 1807 in Hamilton, Ohio, Mary McCloskey. Died 17 Sep 1838 in Mt. Vernon, Indiana.
Father: James A. Dunn Sr.
Mother: Elizabeth Rebeckah Moore

Mary McCloskey
Born 29 Sep 1790, Hamilton, Ohio. Died 23 Jul 1855, Mt. Vernon, Indiana.
Father: Henry McCloskey
Mother: Isabella McIlvain

Pleasnt Shoemaker
Born 1870, Livingston Co., Kentucky. Married Susanna White.

Susanna White
Died in Kentucky.

William Shook Jr.
Born 11 Dec 1767. Married on 20 Mar 1792, Elander Waters.
Father: William Shook, Sr.
Mother: Cathie Sears

Elander Waters
Born 1767.

James A. Dunn Sr.
Born 1746. Married in 1766, Elizabeth Moore. Died 25 Feb 1818.
Father: John Dunn
Mother: Sarah or Jane Bothwell

Elizabeth Rebeckah Moore
Born 27 Oct 1760, Chester Co., Pennsylvania. Died 1790 Hamilton, Butler Co., Ohio.

Henry McCloskey
Born 1728. Married in Butler Co., Ohio, Isabella McIlvain. Died 1808.

Isabella McIlvain
Born 1736. Died in Butler Co., Ohio.

William Shook, Sr.
Born 1745. Died 1811. Married Cathie Sears.

Cathie Sears
Born 1747.

John Dunn
Born 12 Feb 1710, Boston. Married Sarah or Jane Bothwell.

Sarah or Jane Bothwell
Died 4 Apr 1826, Chester, Pennsylvania. [It is not clear whether the location refers to the county or town.]

References

1. "Thomas Linn Dalton." FamilySearch.org. www.family-search.org/tree/person/details/M9GX-V8B. Accessed 2 Oct 2021.
2. Thirteenth Census of the United States, 1910 (NARA microfilm publication T624, 1,178 rolls). Records of the Bureau of the Census, Record Group 29. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
3. Wildrick, Ruth. "Pedigree Chart.", n.d.

Name Index

[--?--]
Abigail 309
Albert 71
Amey 18, 235–236
Ann (1735) 18, 238–239
Ann (a) 267
Ann (b) 185
Ann (c) 267
Ann (d) 18, 235
Ann (e) 20, 262–263
Anna "Johanna" Johanetta 27, 70, 155–157, 159
Anna Barbel 29, 66–67
Anna Elisabeth 79
Anna Magdalena (1653) 39, 150–151
Anna Maria 152–153
Anna Veronika 39, 80, 153, 160
Barbara 28, 68, 72
Catherine (a) 275
Catherine (b) 287
Charlotte 317
Clarkie "Click" Carmen 332
Edna Lee 380
Elisabeth (a) 79
Elizabeth (~1730) 80
Elizabeth (1476) 25, 31, 47–48
Elizabeth (1760) 13, 20, 267, 272, 274, 276
Elizabeth (b) 38, 124–125, 137
Elizabeth (c) 243
Elizabeth (d) 32, 202–203
Elizabeth (e) 29, 68–70
Elizabeth (f) 225
Elizabeth (g) 31, 284–285
Elizabeth (h) 70
Elizabeth (i) 20, 264, 266, 272
Elizabeth (j) 22, 115, 132–136
Elizabeth (k) 193
Elizabeth (l) 167
Elizabeth (m) 31, 126, 279
Elizabeth (n) 263
Elizabeth (o) 138
Engel 29, 67
Eva 39, 71, 78–79, 153
Frances (~1805) 16, 355–356, 358
Jane 100
Judith 36, 306
Julia 317
Kiddey 266
Lovewell 259
Lydia 33, 225, 305, 310–311
Margaret (a) 320
Margaret (b) 33, 302, 305
Margaret (c) 335
Margaret (d) 70
Margaret (e) 101
Margreth 28, 32, 65
Maria Christina (1695) 34, 78, 180
Maria Katharine 154
Marie Katharine 80
Martha 235
Mary (~1640) 38, 137–138, 307
Mary (1498) 23, 25, 48–49
Mary (a) 36, 295
Mary (b) 266–267, 309
Mary (c) 136
Mary (d) 259, 264–265
Mary (e) 124
Mary (f) 304
Mary (g) 306
Mary Ann 287
Mary Barbara 193
Mayme 402

Nancy 267
Nellie 363
Nellie B. (1855-6) 340
Rebecca 124
Sarah (a) 309
Sarah (b) 355
Susan 122
Susannah 267, 272
Adams, John (Pres.) 196
Allen
Norma Jean (1919) 405
Robert (1772) 174
William 192
Anderson, Lewis 264, 273
Anne, Queen of England 149
Applewhite, Sarah 308
Arkle, Nanette 389
Ashbrook, Robert L. 341
atte Brigge, Gilbert 414
Backus
Asa Crandall (1837) 342
Christine 343
Eldridge 343
Elizabeth 343
Gerald 343
Harold 343
Joe 343
Laura Bell 343
Walter Henry (1869) 342
Bailey, Sue 243
Baker
Caitlyn Jane (1996) 406
Mark 406
Ryan Peter 406
William 122
Bamton, William 130
Bär, Barbara (1644) 34–35, 75–77, 185
Barker, John 125
Barlow
Cornelius 326
Elizabeth 326
Elizabeth (1788) 204
Henry 327
Jacob 326
John H. 326
Peter G. 326
Sarah 327
Barnes
Celia 240, 244
James 242, 273
John 273
Barriager, Anna 297
Bars, Osbert 413
Bass
Aaron (1724) 264–265
Abraham (~1720) 266–267, 269, 271
Alce 266, 269, 271, 273
America "Merica" 242, 273–274
Ann 267
Ann (1706) 264
Augustin 267
Benjamin 259
Betsey 267
Burrell (~1780) 272, 274
Charity (1779-85) 13, 272, 274–276, 377
Charlotte 272
Council 269, 272, 274
Cynthia 267
Diana 259
Dinisa 267
Drury 266, 269, 271
Edward 259
Edward (1672) 259–260, 265–266
Edward (1698) 263, 265
Elizabeth (a) 272
Elizabeth (b) 267
Elizabeth (c) 266, 270–271
Elizabeth (d) 264
Euridice (~1725) 267, 269, 271
Guildford 267
Hannah 273–274
Isaac 267
Isaac (<1745) 267–268, 271
Jacob (1734) 267–268, 271
Jacob Jr. 267
James 259
Jesse 267
Jethro 267

Jethro (~1734) 13, 20, 267, 269–274
Jethro Jr. (~1780) 272, 274–275
Job (a) 269
Job (b) 266
John (1673) 20, 259, 262–266
John (1706) 20, 263–268, 271–273
John (1726) 267, 271
John (a) 267–268
John (b) 267
John (c) 259
John Redick (~1780) 272, 274–275
Joseph 259
Joseph (1679) 260–261
Judith 260
Judith (1708) 264–265
Katherine 259
Keziah (1675-81) 260
Keziah (1704) 264
Levicey 267
Lucy 260
Lucy (1706) 264–265
Martha 272
Mary 259
Mary (1681) 260–261
Mary (1707) 264–265
Moses N. (1700) 263, 265
Nancy 267
Patience (1710) 264–265
Reuben 259
Sally 267
Samson 259
Sarah (1705) 264–265, 273
Sion 267
Thomas (1687) 260–261
Thomas (1723) 267
Uriah 269
William (1676) 260–261
William (1703) 260, 264–265
Willis 260
Wyatt 267
Basse
Abigail (1609) 53–54, 120
Abraham (1613) 53
Andrew 135
Anna 135
Anne (1624) 115
Anthony 135
Anthony (1620) 115
Barnaby (1605) 53
Charles 135
Edward (1622) 115, 134
Elizabeth (1645) 135
Genevieve (1624) 115
George (1628) 115
Gregorie (1628) 115
Hester (1597) 53–54, 120
Humphrey (1564) 22, 24, 51–52, 54, 99–101, 114, 116–117, 120, 132
Humphrey (1599) 53
Humphrey (1615) 115–116
James 135
John (1606) 53
John (1616) 22, 115, 117, 132–135, 265–266
John (1661) 136
Jordan (1648) 135
Kezia 135
Keziah (1643) 135
Lidea (1608) 53
Luke (1613) 53–54
Mary 135
Mary (1595/6) 52
Mary (1623) 115
Matthew 135
Nathaniel (1640) 135
Nathaniel (Capt.) (1589) 22, 52, 114, 116–120, 132
Richard (1625) 115
Richard (1658) 135
Richard (a) 54, 99
Richard Humphrey (1591) 52, 54
Richard Jr. 135
Robert 54, 99
Samuel 135
Samuel (1598) 53–54
Samuel (1651/2-3)

135
Sarah (1615) 54
Thomas (1601/2) 53
Thomas (a) 54, 99
Thomas (b) 135
Uriah 135
William (1522) 24, 51, 99–100
William (1594) 52
William (1618) 115
William (1653) 20, 22
William (1653/4) 135, 259–262, 265–266
William (a) 115
William (b) 54, 99
William (c) 135
Bastrop
Ann (1664) 30, 213, 281, 283
Thomas 30, 283
Batten, Sarah 115
Battorf, Eva Elisabeth (1752) 194
Baumann
Cornelius 185
Georg (~1700): See Bowman, George (~1700)
Jacob 185
Bayer, Susanna 32, 80
Beadles
Joseph 335
Josie (1850) 335
Bean, L. B. 340
Bedford
Franklin "Frank" Povall III 343, 347
Franklin Povall IV 343
Franklin Povall Jr. 343
Mary Ellen Wright 343
Bell, John 303
Bemino, Chief. See Killbuck, John
Bennett
Alice 125
Edward 119
Henry 345
R. L. 344
R. Lillian (1901) 344–345
Berkeley, William (Sir) 131
Bittle
Drury 266, 270
Jesse 266, 270
John 266, 270
John Jr. 266, 270
Margaret 266, 270
William 306
Winnifred 266, 270
Blackwell, John 125
Blake, Richard 122
Boehm, John Philip 164
Bolton, Ann (1776) 253
Bonnin, Charles 359
Boone, Daniel 190
Boucher, Daniel 122, 303
Bouchier
Constantine 101
Jeremy 101
John 101
Mary (1567) 22, 24, 51–52, 54, 99–101, 114
Nathaniel 101
Bowker, Mary 291
Bowman
Abraham (1749) (Col.) 187, 190
Catherine (1754) 187
Elisabetha (1737) 187
Emma "Mary" Marie (1735) 34, 181, 186, 189, 191, 197–199, 201–202
George 186, 197
George (~1700) 34, 166, 174, 177, 185–186, 188–190, 197–198, 201
George Jr. (1747) 187, 189, 201
Isaac (1757) (Capt.) 187–188, 191
Johannes "John" (1738) 187–190
John 186, 197
John George (1732) 186
John Jacob (1733) 186, 191, 197, 199
John Jacob Jr. 186,

197
Joseph (1752) (Maj.) 187, 191, 201
Mary 186, 197
Nancy 186, 197
Rebecca 186, 197
Rebecca (1745) 187
Regina Ann (1743) 187
Sarah 186, 197
Sarah (1731) 186
Brame, Eleanor (1814) 331
Brewer, Ann 304
Bridges
Alexander 92, 135
Andrew 26, 92–93
Colin 92
Henretta (1699) 92
Margaret (1685) 92–93
Robert (1694) 26, 92–94
Sophia 92
William 92
Briggs
Agnes "Ann" Anna (1788) 14, 214, 217, 291, 329–331, 333
Andrew 94
Andrew (1792) 215–217
Andrew (Dr.) 215
Benjamin (1783) 94
Catherine 215
Charlotte 316
David (1730) 94
David (1760) 94
David Jr. 94
Ebenezer (1770) 94
Elizabeth 215
Emily W. 215
George 94
Helen "Nellie" (1786) 214
Isabella (1767) 94
Jackabinie "Benie" Ellen (1789) 214
James 94
James McDonald (1787) 94
Jane "Jenny" Emily 94
Joseph F. 215
Judith 94
Marian 94
Marian Catherine (1784) 14–15, 214, 317–318, 326–329, 334
Mary "Polly" (1773) 94
Mary Ann 215
Nancy E. 215
Robert (1777) 94
Robert (1785) 94
Robert A. 215
Robinson 215
Sarah 215
Susan M. 215
Thomas (<1767) 14, 26, 32, 94–95, 214, 216, 318, 328, 330
Thomas (1782) 94
Thomas Hanley 215
Tossy (1793-4) 215
William (1725) 94
William T. 215
William Thompson (1772) 94
Brinker, George 187
Brown
Albert 332
Christopher 365
Dorothy 365
John 250
Mercy "Massey" 19, 138, 249–250, 252
Browne
Penelope 307
Samuel (Dr.) 307
Bryan, Charles 270
Bryant
Florence (1873) 362
Jane (1665) 135
Bucher, Apollonia 79
Burbogg, Daniel Wharton 265
Burchett, Eva 380
Burton, Sarah 21, 25, 51, 113, 129
Burwell, Mary 135
Bussher, Dominico 24, 52, 100–101
Bussier, Abraham 101
Butler, William 284

Butterbach, Elizabeth 155
Calhoun
Piety A. (1835) 358
Sarah "Sally" 240
Canaday, William 264, 274
Carkin, Mary 24, 99
Carpenter, Sarah "Sallie" (1816-20) 17, 360–361, 429
Carr
Ann 309
Elizabeth 309
Grace 309
John 309
John Jr. 309
Lawrence 309
Martha 309
Minnie Ola (1885) 343
Molly 295
Nancy 15, 33, 36, 123, 297, 306, 311
Rebecca 309
Robert 309
Robert Jr. 33, 309–311
Robert Sr. 33, 308–310
Thomas 308
Carrell
Richard 54
Thomas 54
Carter
Charles 290
Charles Jr. 290
Josiah 290
Nancy P. 290
Samuel 290
Susannah 290
William 290
Chandler, Omer 382
Charles I, King of England 131
Charles II, King of England 90, 178
Chauco 122
Childs, Elizabeth A. 331, 336–337
Chinn, Mary Jane 188
Chrisman
Abraham 166
Anna Maria (1735) 166, 182
George 166
Henry 166
Isaac 166
Jacob 166, 171, 174, 182
Jacob Jr. 166
Johannes "John" 166
Joseph 166
Margaret 166
Mary 166
Rebecca 166
Sarah 166
Clark, George Rogers (Gen.) 190–191
Clerke
Genevieve 24, 52, 54, 100–102
John 100
Cobb
A. M. 243
Cecil 382
James Montgomery 241
Coc, Aluuinus 416
Cockcroft, Susanna 129
Cocksey, William 303
Coffey, Mary J. 49
Cole, LaFayette 332
Coleman, Sybil 25, 50
Collier
Benjamin 287
Sarah 287
Collins, Matthew 280
Cook
Andrew 380
Fanny 381
Mary Elizabeth (1855) 378, 380–382
Rosie 381
William 303
Cooke
Mary 231
William 231
Cornwell, Elizabeth 232
Councill, Charles 267
Cox
Amelia (1784) 251
Anne (1799) 252
Benjamin 138
Benjamin (1768) 250
Elizabeth (1771) 250
Elkhana (1807) 253
Emanuel "Manuel"

(1723) 19, 138, 243, 249–252
Enos (1797) 252
Ezekiel (1784) 251
George Edwards (1817) 253
James (1804) 253
Jesse (1775) 13, 19, 242, 250, 252–255
Jesse Jr. (1814) 253
John (1752) 249
Joseph (1796) 252
Josiah (1755) 250
Manuel (1805) 253
Martha (1802) 253
Mary (1766) 250
Mary (1800) 253
Peggy (1801) 253
Rachel (1794) 13, 240–244, 252
Rebecca (1757) 250
Samuel 138
Samuel (1670-85) 19, 138–139
Samuel (1759) 250
Samuel (1809) 253
Sarah (1761) 250
Sarah (1811) 253
Thomas 19, 138
William (1763) 250
William (1812) 253
Cripps
George 37, 136, 302
Margaret 37, 122, 136, 302–304
Cullin
Benjamin 290
Benjamin Jr. 291
Charles M. 291
John W. 291
Josiah W. 291
Martha 291
Mary M. 291
Mayo 291
Culpeper, Catherine 178
Cuman
Catherine (1762) 14, 26, 32, 94–95, 199, 214, 216–217, 318, 328, 330
Cummings, William 331
Cummins
Albert 335
Almer 335
James Asberry 335
John E. (1825) 335
Josephine Ella 337
Omer 335
Cunnan
Ann (1753) 95
Catherine (1762): See Cuman, Catherine (1762)
Helen (1757) 95
James (1722) 32, 94
Margaret (1748) 94
Marian (1750) 95
Dalton
Anne E. 359
Catherine "Kate" A. E. (~1855) 359–360, 367
Charles "Charlie" (1879) 365, 367
Dayse (1877) 365, 367
Dorothy "Dot" (1900) 388–389, 399
Edward (1857-8) 359–360, 367
Ella E. 359
Frank "Lee" (1902) 389, 391
Harry M. (1872) 12, 363, 365–367, 387–388, 390, 399, 428
Harry Stroud (1894) 388
Harry Stroud Jr. 388
Isalena G. 359
Jesse Blackburn 359
John "Jack" McGimsey (1851) 12, 16–17, 219, 356, 359–360, 364–367
John S. 359
John W. (~1816) 16, 355, 358–360, 364
Lillie Mae (1887) 366–367
Lorenzo A. (~1838) 358
Louise (1909) 12,

380, 389, 391–392, 395, 398–400, 402–403, 428
Maggie Rosa Etta 358
Margarete Katherine 359
Mary Jane (~1844) 359
Ralph (1905) 389
Robert E. 388
Samuel P. (1848) 359–360, 367
Tolbert F. (1846-7) 359, 365
William M. (~1842) 358–359, 365
William Parrish 359
William R. 388
Darnell, Jeremiah 280
Daughtry
John 308
William 308
Davis
Isaac 130
Isabella (1795) 319
de Bas, Andrew 413
de Bruges, William 414
de Dalton, Henry 417
de Haregrave, Geoffrey 418
de Ker, Osbert 415
de Monmorency-Bouteville, François-Henri 149
de Montford, Hugo 421
de Strodes, Aluina 422
Deane, Richard 100
DeJarnat
Ellenor (1720) 225–226, 284
Samuel (1640) 30, 102, 223, 226
DeJarnette
Elizabeth (1709) 30, 225, 284–286, 289
Jean (1680) 30, 102, 223–226, 280, 286
DeJarno, Marc 102
DeJernat, Joseph (1716) 225
DeJurer, Mary (1708) 225
DeJurner
Betty Ford 225
Christopher 225
Daniel (1713) 225
Daniel Jr. 225
Elias (1704) 225
John 225
John (1706) 225
Martha 225
Mary M. 225
Mumford 225
DeWees, Wilhemina 184
Diarly, Peter 187
Dikeson
Agnes (1540) 23, 49–50, 55
Johannis 23, 49–50, 160
Dodderer, Barbara 154
Dodson, Olivia Holly (1778) 237
Doyle, Elizabeth (~1602) 37, 122–123, 302
Du Perrieu, Camille 219
duBois
Anna Maria 161
Isaac 165
Louis 161, 163
Solomon 163
Duff, William 174
Dunn
Dorsey (~1845) 357
Ellenor "Ellen" (1845) 12, 17, 357, 361–363, 388, 429
Emily (~1844) 357
George (1848) 357
John H. (~1815) 17, 356–358, 429–430
Letitia "Lettie" (~1854) 358
Martha (1857) 358
Mary (1850) 357
Susan (1860) 358
Dyer
Sarah 157
William 157
Early, Jubal (Gen.) 188
Earnest
Anna 197
Earnest 197
Elizabeth 197
Felix 197
Henry 197, 201
Henry Jr. 197

Jacob 197
Lawrence 197
Lovina 197
Mary 197
Peter 197
Rebecca 197
Sarah 197
Edey, Elizabeth 124
Edward I, King of England 417
Elizabeth I, Queen of England 43, 100
Elliot, Sudie 378
Elliston, Mary Ann (1841) 319
Elmore
Caroline "Carrie" (~1858) 376
Elizabeth (~1834) 375
Emily (~1855) 376
Lafayette (~1848) 376
Lee (~1866) 376
Louisa (~1861) 376
Martha (~1845) 376
Mary (~1843) 375
Providence (~1852) 376
Richard (~1841) 375
Robert (~1840) 375
Sarah "Sally" (~1853) 12–13, 16, 376, 378–380, 393
Stephen (~1847) 376
Thomas Jefferson (1836) 375
William (1807) 16, 375–376
Eltinge
Eleanore 167
Sarah 166
Emperor, William 130
Empirior, William 233
England, Francis 136
Ernst, Heinrich. See Earnest, Henry
Exum
Christian 137
Elizabeth 137
Jane 137
Jeremiah 137
Mary 137, 304
Mourning 137
Sarah 137
Faircloth, James 296
Fairfax, Thomas (Lord) 177–179, 201
Firth, Anne (1577) 21, 23–24, 50–51, 55, 126, 427
Firthe
Abraham (1579) 51
Richard 24, 51
Fletcher, Aron 244
Flynn, Peter 361
Ford, Martha 225
Franklin
Benjamin 196
William 196
Frauenfelder
Gabriel 76
Gratz 72
Frenel, Emma 344
Froman
Clara Christina 166
Elisabetha 166
Jacob 166
John Paul (~1708) 166, 174, 177, 183
John Paul Jr. 166
Magdalena 166
Maria Christina 166
Mary 166
Regina 166
Sarah Jane 166
Solomon 166
Fulgham
Elizabeth (1821) 297
Rhoda "Rody" Melvina 297
Furguson, Sarah 215
Gardener
Frank 366–367
Frank M. 366
Jane 366
Lillian M. 366
Gardiner, Robert George 332
Garrard
James (Gov.) 200
Lucy (1773) 200
Gatewood, Elizabeth 187
Gay, Joan or Jane 124
George II, King of England 178, 193, 195
Giles, William 292

Glenn
Elizabeth 290
Jane "Gency" S. C. 290
Lucy 290
Mary Ann 290
Nathan 290
Patience C. 291
Patsy 290
Sarah Clark 290
Thomas Alexander 290
William Coleman 290
William Wright 290
Glover, John (Capt.) 237
Gooch, William (Sir) 177, 179
Gordon, Patrick 164
Grant
John 273
Thomas 272
Graves, James C. 320
Great Peter 134
Greene
Aaron 297
Ann 130–131
Robert 174, 177
Gregory
Hardin 333
Mary Ann (1839) 333
Griffin
Betsy (1811) 275
Dolly (1811) 275
Harriet (1817) 275
Joseph (1786) 13, 272, 274–276, 377
Martha "Patsy" (1813) 13, 242–243, 275, 377, 379, 393
Matthew 274–275
Melinda (1819) 275
Nancy (1815) 275
Patty 272
Griffits, Thomas 192
Grundy, Polly 331
Häffner, Nicholas "Nickel" 192
Hall, Moses 271
Ham, Elizabeth F. (1852) 320
Hammes, Catherine "Kay" 408
Hampton, Mary 304
Hancock
Agnes (1607) 113
Isaac 114
Judith (1608) 113
Sarah (1612) 21, 55, 113, 126, 129–130, 132
Hancocke
Francis (1588) 51
John (1610) 113
Katerine (1585) 51
Thomas Jr. (~1550) 25, 50
Thomas Sr. 25, 50
William (1580) 51
William (1583) 21, 25, 51, 113, 129
Hanks
Argile 237
Nancy 328–329
Hardin
Ann 232–233
Mary 232
Thomas 232–233
Hardwicke, Ursula 204
Hargrave
Ann (1653) 129, 132
Benjamin (1648) 129, 132, 234
Bray (~1669) 232, 234
Christopher (1538) 23, 49–50, 55
Gilliam (1780) 235
Israel West (1756) 235, 237
James 235
James (1572) 50
James Sr. (1495) 23, 25, 48–49
John (~1665) 231
John (1755) 235
Judith (1673-4) 232, 234
Lemuel (1669-70) 232, 234
Margaret (1644-50) 129, 132
Mary "Molly" Hatfield 237
Milliam 235, 237
Rebecca 235, 237
Richard (~1571) 21, 23–24, 50–51, 55, 126, 427

Richard (1474) 25, 47–48
Richard (1520) 49
Richard I (1616) 21, 55, 113, 126–132, 233–234, 260
Richard II (1639-45) 21, 129, 132, 231–234
Richard III (~1663) 18, 21, 231, 234–235
Richard IV (~1690) 18, 235–237
Richard V (1733-8) 235, 237
Richard VI 235
Robert 235
Samuel (1668) 231
Sarah 129
Stephen 235
Thomas (1500) 48
William (1776-7) 237
Hargreaves
Elisabeth 49
James, Jr. (1517) 23, 49–50
Mary 49
Hargrove
Amey 237
Ann B. (<1797) 240–241
Anna Louise (1912) 395
Clayton 381
Cordelia (1851) 378
David (1824) 243
Elizabeth "Betty" E. (1842) 378
Elizabeth Ann (1823) 243
Emmett 379
Emmett Lee (1876) 380
Finis (~1840) 378
Frances "Fanny" (~1773) 237
Francis Marion (1832) 243
George (~1750) 13, 18, 236, 238–243
George Washington (1833) 243
Grace 379
Hollie Clayton (1891) 381–382, 392
Horace "H. B." Braden Jr. (1909) 12, 380, 389–392, 395–396, 398–403, 428
Horace Braden Sr. (1878) 12, 344, 380, 382, 393–396, 398–399, 404
Iva (~1900) 381
J. Wesley (1828) 243
James (a) 237
James (b) 381
Jesse (1814) 13, 242–243, 275, 377–378, 380, 393
Joe 382
John 381
John (1727) 18, 235–239
John M. (~1794) 240–242
John Sheppard (1775-7) 235, 237
Johnnie (~1894) 381–382
Joseph Henry (1848) 378
Julia 344, 380
Laurel "Laurie" Lynne (1965) 406
Lynn Paul (1941) 12, 167, 174, 397, 401–402, 404–408, 428
Lynn Paul Jr. (1962) 405
Manuel (1821) 243
Margarette Rachel (1825) 243
Marshall 381
Martha 380
Martha (1818) 243
Mary (1821) 243
Mary Emma (~1854) 378
Mary Lee (1915) 395, 397–398
Mattie B. (1887) 380
Millie (1816) 243
Nancy (1774) 237

Patricia Lee (1934) 346, 390–392, 394, 400, 402
Paul "Brady" Braden (1964) 406
Ralph 381
Reuben (1819) 243
Richard "Dick" Elmore (1920) 396–398
Richard R. (1780) 240
Richard Wade (1966) 406
Robert 379
Robert Edgar (1874) 379, 382
Ruth 380
Sandy "Doc" Petway (1845) 12–13, 16, 376, 378–382, 393
Sarah Ann (1829) 243
Stephen William (1760) 236
Thomas 381
Thomas (<1772) 236
Thomas Oscar (1883) 380, 382
William "Bill" 380
William "Sam" Clerence (1889) 344, 380, 382, 392
William (a) 240
William (b) 379
William B. (1785) 240–241
Willis Jackson (1831) 243
Willis Miles (1789) 13, 240–244, 252
Harper, Martha 13, 19, 250, 252–253
Harrell
Amelia "Milley" 13, 18, 236, 238–240
Betsy 238
Holley 238
Jesse (Lt.) 238–239
Jethro (1730) (Lt.) 18, 238–240
John (Ens.) 238–239
Mary 238
Nancy 238
Reuben 238
Wilson Ann 238
Harris
Beulah Bell 378
Birdie Lewis 378
Charley 378
Cordelia 378
Jean 262
Jessie Walton 378
John 262
Josiah III (1840) 358
Love 20, 259, 262–264
Martha 363
Richard 20, 262
Thomas J. 378
Vernon 378
Hartman, Anna Katharina 79
Haskins
Thomas 326
Hastler, Thomas 54
Haynes, Eli K. 329
Hays, Nancy 332
Heidenspon
Catharina 66
Simon 66
Heisman, Robert 279
Helphenstein, Peter (Capt.) 198
Henry
John (Gov.) 119
Sarah (1757) 187
Henry III, King of England 418
Henson, L. V. 382
Hess, Agnes 79
Hester
George Knight 215
John Mathias 215
Heyd
Anna (1706) 166
Anna Barbara (1689) 152
Anna Barbara (1705) 152
Anna Catharina (1683) 151
Anna Catharine (1699) 152
Anna Maria (<1695) 152
Anna Maria (1701) 152
Anna Rosina (1691) 152
Johann Jeremias

(1688) 152
Johann Martinus (1707) 153
Johannes 39, 150–153
Johannes (<1695) 152
Maria Barbara (1707) 162, 166
Maria Dorothea (<1695)) 152
Hilton
America Stonebreaker 327
Daniel (1803) 327
Daniel Jr. 327
Lucretia 327
Peter 327
Stephen 327
Susan May 327
William 327
Hires, John 296
Hite
Abraham (1729) (Capt.) 164, 167, 180, 190, 203
Abraham Jr. (1755) 167
Ann (1757) 168
Anna (1746) 167
Anna Maria (1738) 166
Eleanor (1749) 167
Eleanor (1750) 167
Eleanore (1763) 167
Elizabeth 167
Elizabeth (1711) 166, 174
Elizabeth (1743) 167
George (1761) 167
George Henry (1761) 167
Hans "Jost" Justus (1685) 34, 39, 77, 150–151, 153–154, 159–166, 168, 171–180, 182–183, 185–186, 188, 190, 284
Isaac (1721) (Col.) 164, 167, 179–180
Isaac (1753) 167
Isaac Jr. (1758) 167
Jacob (1719) 164, 167, 171, 179
James O'Bannon (1755) 167
John (~1714) (Col.) 164, 166, 179
John (1741) 167
John (1754) 168
John Jr. 167
Joseph (1731) 165
Joseph (1731) (Maj.) 167–168, 179
Joseph Jacob (1757) 167
Joseph Jr. (1750) 168
Jost (1685). See Hite, Hans "Jost" Justus (1685)
Magdalena (1713) 166, 174, 182
Margaret (1742) 167
Maria "Mary" Elisabetha (1708) 34, 162, 166, 174, 179, 185–186, 188, 197–198
Mary (1748) 167
Mary E. (1752) 167
Rebecca (1740) 166
Rebecca (1754) 167
Sarah (1760) 167
Sarah 1743-8) 167
Susan (1765) 167
Thomas (1750) 167
William (1756) 168
Hobbs
Ann Mariah (1815) 298
Arnold Scott 297
Arnold Thomas (1849) 339–341
Carl Heywood 339
Charles Carl 297
Charles Carr 298
Columbus "Lum" (1850-1) 340
David Thurman 340
Elizabeth Ann 297
Francis 297
George (1776-84) 15, 296–298, 311, 317, 338
George Edmund 297

George S. (1824) 15, 298, 318, 338–340
Julia Ann (1855) 12, 14–15, 336, 339–342, 346–347, 393, 396
Louis Napoleon Bonapart 297
Louis Parsons 298
Louisa Angeline 340
Lucretia "Betty" Elizabeth (1848) 339
Mariah 297
Martha Frances 297
Mary Emma 339
Mary Judson 340
Mollie Bell 297
Moody Kirby (1809) 297
Moody Kirby II 297
Rebecca Jane (1810) 297
Rhoda Minerva 297
Sarah Frances 339
Sarah Rebecca Lavenia 297
Silas 15, 36, 296–297, 306
Thomas Herbert 339
Hobson
Atwood G. (Col.) 331
Thomas 53, 120
Hodge, Mary or Margaret 232
Hodges, Thomas 263
Hodnett
Ayres 286
Jane Brooke 287
Holaday
Anthony 304
Sarah 304, 307
Holmes, Elizabeth 129
Hoskins, Bartho 130–131
Howe, Richard (Adm.) 196
Huber
Hans Jacob 38, 71
Nada I. 359
Verena (1560) 35, 38, 71–72
Hughes, Lura 379
Hume, Mary 343
Hupp
Elizabeth 203
George 203
Hussey, Sampson 101
Isbell, Joseph 244
Ison, Edward 125
James
Catherine L. 328
H. 328
Henry C. 339
J. M. 328
James W. 328
Joe 328
John F. 328
Joseph Martin 339
L. 328
Marian 328
Melinda "Linda" 339
Thomas Martin 339
W. 328
James I, King of England 90, 118
Jansen, Jan 184
Jefferson, Thomas (Pres.) 180, 292
Jennett, Elizabeth 262
John T. (1827) 243
John, King of England 414, 418
Johnson, Polly 317
Johnston
Aaron 264–265
Malachy 262
William 264
Jones
David Luther 335
Dorothy 401, 405
Edwin A. 335
Gussie 378
Howell 310
James 310
James Thomas 335
Lula Catherine 335
Martha "Mackie" D. 378
Ophelia Emma 378
Virginia "Jenny" A. 335
William Buntin 335
William J. 343
William Robert 335
Jordan
Mary (1593) 22, 52, 114–115, 120

Thomas 125
Jung
Else 28, 66–67
Hans 28, 66–67
Kausch, Barbara (1714) 154
Keillor
Barbara Ida 344
Peter Thompson 344
Peter Thompson Jr. 344
Kemble, Elizabeth Cayce 340
Kerrey, John 270
Killbuck, John 157–159
Kirby
Ann 306
Benjamin 306
Edith 306
Elizabeth 306
Elizabeth Nancy 15, 296–298, 306, 311
John 306
John (1733) 306
Judith 306
Mary 306
Mercy 306
Miles 306
Milly 306
Moody 15, 33, 36, 297, 306–307, 311
Patty 306
Richard III 306
Richard Jr. (~1719) 306–307
Richard Sr. (~1690) 36, 306–307
Susannah 306
Sylvia 306
Thomas 306
Turner 306
William 306
William Jr. 306
Kirle, William 304
Kleeman, Ernst 152
Knight, Peter 115
Knoepfli, Elsi 35, 74–75
Know, John 271
Knox, John 273
Knox, Thomas 271
Koch
Adam 66
Ottilie 66
Kolb, Johannes 163
Koppenhaver, Eva (1763) 195
Ladd, Virginia "Jennie" A. (1847) 335
Landers
Sharon Gail (1944) 12, 167, 174, 401, 404–405, 407–408
Willie Alvin (1916) 405
Landon
David 26, 93
Mary 26, 92–94
Thomas 93
Landvatter, David 153
Lane, Jeanna 114
Langford, Thomas 308
Lanier, Catherine 20, 22, 135, 259–260
Larsiner, John 271
Lauer
Catharine (a) 155
Catharine (b) 156
Christian 155
Christian (1715) 155–156
Elizabeth 155
Frederick 156
Jacob 156
John (a) 155
John (b) 156
Ludwig 156
Magdalena 155
Michael 155
Laurence, Saint 420
Lawne, Christopher (Capt.) (~1618) 116–117
Lawrence
Ann (a) 137
Ann (b) 308
Dickinson 309
Elizabeth (a) 307
Elizabeth (b) 308
Elizabeth (c) 137
Elizabeth (d) 137
George 137
George (1645) 124
Henry (~1635) 124
Humphrey 137
John (a) 38, 124
John (b) 137
John (c) 308

John (Sir) 124
John I (1641) 38, 124, 137–138, 307
John II 33, 37–38, 137, 301, 304, 307–309
John III 307–308
John IV 307
Margaret 308
Marie (1640) 124
Martha 137
Mary (a) 307
Mary (b) 33, 308–310
Mary (c) 137–138
Mills 308
Molley 308
Penelope 307
Priscilla (a) 137
Priscilla (b) 308
Ricks 307
Robert (a) 137
Robert (b) 38, 123–125, 137
Robert (c) 307
Robert (d) 137
Robert Jr. (1639) 124, 138
Salle 308
Sarah 308
Thomas 137
William (a) 307
William (b) 137
le Writh, Patere 424
Lewis, Ethelyn Mildred 342
Ligon
Daniel 291
Elizabeth 291
James 291
Martha "Patsey" 291
Susan 291
Thomas J. 291
William III (Dr.) 291
William Jr. 291–292
Lincoln
Abraham (Capt.) (1744) 327
Abraham (Pres.) 327
Josiah (1773) 327, 329
Thomas (1778) 329
Lindsey, Mary 365
Linville
John 181
John III 181
John Sr. 181
Lewis 181
William 181
Lipscomb
J. 284
Thomas 284
Lohman
Amber Grace (2006) 406
Edward James (1948) 408
James Vinson 408
Richard James 406
Sydney Michelle (2004) 406
Lorentz, Henry 156–157
Louis XIV, King of France 64, 148–149
Love, William 271
Lovina
Jane 260
Sarah 260
Loving
Andromache "Ann" (1850) 331
John (Maj.) 331
Lowe
Ethel Adalla 336
Leonidas Wesley 336
Mary Ellen 336
Oscar Carr 336
Otis Wesley 336
William Jonathan 336
Lowery, James 232
Lowry, James 262
Mabry
Nicholas Alexander (~1888) 389
Ondine (~1901) 389, 391
MacDonald
Marian, Lady of Auchatrichatan 282
Marian, Lady of Slate 281
Macey, Mary 306
MacGregor
Duncan 281
James 281–283
John 281
Patrick 281–282

Patrick of Ardchoille 282
Mackgahaye, William 30, 213, 283
MackGehee
Abraham (~1700) 284
Anna 284
Catherine 213
Dinah 284
Jacob (1708) 225–226, 289
James 213
Mary 284
Samuel 213
Samuel (~1704) 284
Sarah (~1706) 284
Thomas (~1663) 30, 213, 281–284, 286
William 213
William (1689) 283
Maddocks
Frank Eugene 344
Frank Eugene Jr. 344
Joseph 344
Joseph Henry 344
Marian Frances 344
Robert Wright 344
Thomas Jordan 344
Madison
Eleanore Conway 179
Frances "Fanny" 167
James (Pres.) 179
James 292
Marion, Francis (Gen.) 243, 251
Markley, Jacob (1701) 154, 164–165
Marshall, John (Ch. Just.) 179
Marshart, Michael 119
Martin, Thomas Bryan 201
Mathis, Benjamin 214
Mayer
Hans Jorg 28, 68, 72
Maria (~1590) 28, 67–69, 73
McCallam, Abraham 241
McClung, Elizabeth (1731) 187
McDonald, Jean 94
McGary
Alice 320
Fannye 320
Hardin M. 320
Martha A. 320
Mary Elizabeth 320
Patrick Henry (1835) 320
Pinky Belle 320
Robert Lee 320
Roberta Lula 320
Sally Kate 320
Sarah A. (1845) 320
Thomas Henry 320
McGehee
Abner 286
Abner (1779) 287
Abram 287
Anna (1755) 287
Archibald 287
Catherine 286
Catherine Brooke Gartery 287
Charles 287
Daniel (1746-7) 287
Edward 287
Edward (~1702) 30, 225–226, 281, 284–286, 288–290
Edward or Edmund (1786) 287
Elizabeth (1739-48) 14, 30–31, 226, 285–286, 289–290, 292, 315, 329
Elizabeth (1773) 287
Elizabeth (a) 286
Elizabeth (b) 287
Francis 287
George 287
Hugh 287
Isaac 287
Jacob 287
Jacob (~1708) 284
Jacob (~1751) 287–288
James (a) 287
James (b) 287
John (1735) 286
John (a) 287
John (b) 287
John Scott 287
Joseph (a) 286
Joseph (b) 287
Lucinda 287
Martha 287

Mary (1742) 286, 289
Mary (a) 286
Mary (b) 287
Micajah (1749) 287
Mumford (1744) 286
Nancy 286
Nathan 287
Patsey 286
Sally Mosby 286
Samuel 288
Samuel (1759) 288
Sarah 287
Sarah (1784) 287
Susannah 286
Thomas (a) 287
Thomas (b) 287
Thomas Baytop 287
William (1749) 287
William (1782) 287
William (a) 287
William (b) 287
William (c) 287
McKay, Robert 174, 177
McKenzie
Mayme 365
Thomas 365
McNeely
Bruce Lynn 395
James Bernard 395
James Braden 395
John Wayne 395
Mary Ann 395
Richard Allen 395
Meadows
Elizabeth Wright 395
Max H. 395, 398
Melinda Lee 395
Menser, Elizabeth 199
Merckle
Abraham (1664) 39, 80, 153–155, 160, 165
Anna Maria (1687) 34, 39, 151, 153–155, 159–160, 162–164, 166, 176, 186
Merkle
Abraham (1708) 154
Andreas Jeremias (1692) 154
Ann Felizitas (1689) 154
Anna Katharine (1695) 154
Anna Magdalena (1656) 79
Anna Rosina (1705) 154
Anna Sibylle (1685) 79
Anna Veronika (1680) 79
Anna Veronika (1691) 154
Anna Veronika (1697) 154
Balthasar (1660) 79
Benigna (1687) 80
Bernolf Ulrich (1688) 80
Dietrich (1646) 79
Franz Jacob (1686) 79
Georg Matthäus (1655) 79
Hans Matthäus (1682) 79
Hans Thomas (1683) 79
Isaac (1699) 154
Isaac (1704) 154
Jeremias Andreas (1685) 153
Johann Friedrich (1696) 79
Johann George (1687) 79
Jörg (1652) 79
Jörg Heinrich (1662) 80
Regina Christina (1699) 154
Sibylle Elisabeth (1688) 79
Wolfgang George (1658) 79
Merklin, Jörg (1603) 39, 78–79, 153
Meyer
Hans 35, 73
Verena (~1590) 35, 72–74
Miller, Adam 173
Mitchell, Daniel 328
Molter, Mary (1681) 70
Mong, Margaret 194
Moore

Mary Ellen 243
Sarah "Sarah" 286
William 308
Morgan, Morgan 173
Morris, Anthony 192
Mortoun, John 216
Mosley
Ames 130
Anthony 130
Arthur 129, 132
Luke 130
William 129
Mott
James (1795) 319
Martha P. (1820) 317, 319, 321
Martha S. 320
Thomas C. 320
Mowry, Adam 203
Muhlenberg, Peter (Gen.) 180, 190
Mumford
Daniel (1687) 280
Edward (1647) 30–31, 124, 225, 279–280
Edward Jr. (1685) 280
Joseph 281
Mary (1683) 30, 102, 223–226, 280, 286
Thomas (1650) 124
Thomas (a) 31, 123
Thomas (b) 124
Murphey
William Jr. 37, 301, 304–305, 307–308
William Sr. 37, 304
Murphy
Ann 304
Catherine 305
Elinor 304
Elizabeth 304
John 304
Margaret 33, 37–38, 137, 302, 304, 307–308
Michael (~1675) 302, 304–305
Sarah 305
William 304
William (<1686) 304
Muse, Olivia "Olive" 288
Nabinger, Philip 70
Nau, Götza 67
Neuenschwander, Peter 77
Neuschwanger
Anna Elizabetha (1701) 77
Christian (1703) 77, 164–165, 176–177
Hans Jacob (1706) 77
Jacob (1716) 77, 177
Johannes (1713) 77
Peter (1671) 77
New, Grunbery "Grundy" M. (1806) 331
Newsome, Anne (~1741) 235–236
O'Bannon
Catherine 167
John Foley 167
O'Duinn, Gillananaomh 417
O'Neal
James 316
Lewis S. 316
Ogden, Robert Wenn (1796) 330
Opechancanough 120–121
Orr, Davie 345
Osgot 418
Overby
Clyde Merritt 378
Estelle 381
Frank Haskins 378
Harry W. 378
Jessie L. 378
Kelly G. 378
Robert C. 378
Roscoe R. 378
Ruby 378
Padgett, Dorothy (1825) 17, 217–219, 365
Paggett, Margaret 218
Pannebecker, Peter (1709) 165
Parkhill, John Ferdinand 378
Parnell, Thomas 303
Parrish
Eliza Jane (1822) 16, 355–356, 358, 360, 364–365
Jesse (~1803) 16,

355–356, 358–359
John W. (~1846) 356
Lecky (~1841) 356
Lucy (~1836) 356
Mary L. (~1835) 356
Priscilla (~1843) 356
Robert W (~1832) 356
Samuel (~1839) 356
Thomas L. (~1825) 355–356, 360
Patton, William 192
Pawling, John 165
Pead
John 233
Pembroke 129, 232–233
Peck
James Madison 339
Mary F. 339
Peery, S. W. 340
Pell, Elizabeth 30, 283
Penn, William 150, 163
Perkins
Edward 37, 301, 308
Margaret (1650) 37, 301, 304, 307
Phillips, Mary 332
Pieters, Anna 181, 184
Plumbsted, Clement 192
Pocahontas 120
Pollack, Thomas (Col.) 138
Pollard
John H. 365
Wilbur M. 365
Porter, John 306
Posey, John (Capt.) 180
Powell, Robert (1796) 204
Pressey
Charles 54, 100
Mary 101
Thomas 101
Preston, Elizabeth 129
Price, J. W. 362
Pryde
Agnes (~1677) 26, 92–93
James (1672) 92
Johne 26, 91
Johne Jr. (1673) 92
Robert (1671) 91
Purcell, Isabella 124
Purnell, William 279
Pyburn, Ann 203
Pyland, James 123, 125
Rajsic
Dragan 406
Sandra "Sandy" (1970) 406
Randolph, Edmund Jennings 179
Ray
Dennis 332
Eliza Catherine 332
Reddick, Silas 337
Redman, Nancy 240
Reeks
Adam 343
Alfred D. 343
Reid
Elizabeth 182
James 214
Margaret 32, 94
Reiss
Catharine (~1724) 27, 156, 193, 196
Catharine (1771) 195
Reith
Elizabeth 156
Hannah 156
Jacob 156
Magdalena 156
Margaret 156
Nicholas (1716) 156
Nicholas Jr. 156
Reynolds, Arminita Jane (1812) 16, 375–376
Richardson
Estella L. (~1887) 363, 429
James 363
John 303
Sarah "Sally" June (1830 or 1837) 333
Ricks, Martha 307
Ricroft, James 127–128
Rittenhouse
Larry 184
Maria Christina 184
Maria Christina (1720) 181, 184–185
Nicholas 184
Peter 181, 184
Robberson, Sarah Srene "Rena" (1853) 361
Roberts, Samuel 129

Robertson
Catherine 215
Cyrus Handley (Dr.) 215
Fanny Mary 215
Gilly M. 215
John 329
John Anderson 215
Mary Emily 215
Nancy 215
Parker W. 215
Richard P. 318
Richard Parker 215
Richard Perker Jr. 215
Thomas Andrew 215
William Wright 215
Robinson
Claire 219
Edmond 219
George Padgett (1857) 219
Harris (~1854) 219
Ida Bell (1863) 219
Margaret "Maggie" (1853) 219
Mary (1845) 218
Myra 219
Nell 219
Robert (1868) 218–219
Robert H. 219
Sarah "Sally" (1847) 12, 16–17, 219, 359, 364–365, 367
William L. (1822) 17, 217–219, 365
Rodgers
Edmund 332
Marie Margaret (1830) 332
Rogers
Carl 405
John 244
Rolfe, James 120
Roper, Joan 231
Rounder
Joseph 203
Peter 203
Rowland
Alexander White 298
Haywood Green 298
Isaac H. 298
Louisa Jane 298
Luranah F. 298
Mary E. 298
Newton Arnold 298
Robert B. 298
Rodney Green (1813) 298
Thomas Epherum 298
Rozzel, Susan 333
Ruddell, Isaac 187
Rüdinger
Maria 67
Rudolff
Joh. Jacob 152
Johann Balthasar 152
Rutlidge, Edward 196
Sabin, Robert 125
Sanders
Henry 137
Joann 124
Sanford, Rosaltha 320
Satterwhite
George 219
Julian Earl 219
Sauer, Christopher 150, 163
Scarborough
Ann 296
Brittain 295
Elizabeth "Linda" 36, 296
John 36, 295–296
John Jr. 295
Patty 296
Rebecca 295
Robert 36, 295
Sarah 295
Sukey 296
Scarsbrook, Jane 124
Schnepp, Johannes 181
Schorter, Ursula 73
Schultze, Casper 152
Scott
Ann "Nancy" Baytop 287
Theophilus 310
Seay
James Guardham or Gardner (1799) 331
Samuel 331
Sebries, William (Capt.) 316
Seibert

Abraham (1616) 68
Adam (~1711) 155
Adam (1724) 70
Adam (1736) 155
Agnes (1612) 66
Anna Catherine 71
Apollonia (1604) 66
Barbara (1644) 67
Barbara (1675) 70
Barbara (1681) 69
Barbara (1716) 70
Barbara (1722) 156
Bernhard (1691) 69
Bernhard (1717) 70
Catharina 66
Catharina (1606) 66
Catharine 156
Catharine (1638) 67
Catharine (1689) 69
Catharine (1710) 70
Catharine (1711) 70
Catharine (1713) 155
Catharine (1722) 70
Christian (1687) 69
Christian (1709) 70
Christoph "Stoffel" (1682) 27, 70, 155–156
Christopher (1707) 70
Debolt (1610) 66
Elisabeth (1601) 66
Elisabeth (1618) 68
Elizabeth (1705) 70
Elizabeth (1720) 156, 192
Elizabeth (a) 156
Elizabeth (b) 66
Elizabeth Catharine (1724) 70
Engel (1620) 66
Engel (1722) 70
Enoch (1591) 66
Frederick (1641) 67
George 156
Hans "Johannes" (1592) 67
Hans (1571) 66
Hans (1639) 27–29, 69–70
Hans Jacob (1688) 71
Hans Nickel (1642) 69
Hans Peter (1613) 66
Henry 156
Jacob (1717) (Capt.) 156–159
Jacob (1719) 70
Johan Jacob 192
Johann Bernard (1670) 70, 192
Johann Jakob (1678) 69
Johann Wendel (1715) 27, 156, 191–193, 195–196
Johannes (1604) 66
Johannes (1608) 66
Johannes (1614) 68
Johannes (1631) 69
Klaus (1530) 28, 32, 65
Klaus (1560) 28, 66–67
Margaret 156
Margaret (1718) 70
Margrid (1597) 66
Maria Salome (1599) 66
Mary 71
Michael (1674) 70
Michael (1684) 69
Nicholas 156–159
Nickel (1569) 66
Nickel (1586) 28, 67–69, 73
Nickel (1679) 70
Nickel (1701) 70
Nickel (1713) 70
Peter 66
Peter (1701) 70
Philip (1714) 70
Sara (1623) 68
Seyfried (1500) 32, 65
Susanna 155
Tobias (1589) 66
Wendel (1686) 70
Senter, W. D. (Dr.) 339
Sewell
Ann 128
Henry 128
Henry Jr. 128
Shackelford, Nancy 200
Sheridan, Philip (Gen.) 179, 188
Sherrod, Sherrod 275
Shoemaker, Permelia (~1822) 17,

356–358, 429–430
Sibert
Andrew 328
Andrew Chestine (1811-2) 328
Anna Mary (1782) 194
Anna Mary (1803) 195
Benie Ellen (1818-20) 329
Catharine 193
Catharine (1764) 195
Catharine (1786) 194
Catharine (1789) 194
Catharine (1791) 194
Catharine (1802) 195
Catharine Magdalena (1772) 193
Catherine (1780) 326
Catherine (1817) 14, 328, 331, 334, 336–337, 342
Christian 193
Christian (1744) 193
Cynis 328
David (1797) 194
Elizabeth 327
Elizabeth (1747) 194
Elizabeth (1776) 194
Elizabeth (1789) 193
Elizabeth (1793) 194
Elizabeth (1806) 195
Frederick (1762) 194, 196
George (1754) 194
George (1769) 193
George Wendel (1793) 194
Henry (1760) 194, 196
Henry (1784) 194
Henry (1787) 195
Jacob "Funk" (1779) 193
Jacob (1784) 194
John (1743) 193, 197
John (1775) 194
John (1784) 194
John (1794) 195
John (a) 328
John (b) 327
John (c) 193
John Jacob (1752) 194
John Jacob Jr. (1774) 194
John Jr. (1770) 193
Julia Ann (1823-4) 329
Levihard (1788) 194
Louisa (1807) 328
Lucretia (1804-5) 15, 317–319, 328, 339, 342
Margaret (1795) 194
Marian 328
Mary (1749) 194
Mary (a) 328
Mary (b) 327
Mary Rebecca 193
Mary Susanna (1794) 193
Michael (1766) 195
Michael (1784) 193
Michael (1791) 194
Michael K. (1790) 195
Nancy 193
Peter (1773) 193
Peter (1786) 194
Peter Jr. (~1780) 14–15, 214, 317–318, 326–329, 334, 342
Peter Sr. (1746) 14, 27, 32, 194, 203, 325–328
Rebecca (1792) 195
Samuel (1789) 194
Samuel (1796) 195
Susan (1792) 193
Susanna (1793-1800) 327
Thomas 328
Thomas Briggs (~1810) 328
Wendel (1757) 194, 196
Wiley 328
Sigg
Barbara 35, 73, 75–76
Elias 35, 74–75
Simmons, Narcissa (~1833) 376
Simms, Emma 200–201
Skinner, Harold 381–382
Slaughter, Susan 378

Slayden
Bethel Anderson 319, 340–341
Bethel Anderson Jr. 341
Damaris Ann 340
Joseph Milton 341
Lydia Livonia 341
Lynn Boyd 341
Mary Frances 340
Mineola "Minnie" 341
Robert "Lee" (1865) 341
Safronia 341
Sarah Amanda 341
Smith
Charles 202
Elizabeth 204
Emanuel 19, 138
John (Capt.) 117, 124
Robert 327
Sarah 19, 138
Snapp
Abraham 181
Christina 181
Jacob 181
John 181
Joseph 181
Lawrence (1723) 181
Lawrence Jr. 181
Margaret 181
Peter 181
Philip 181
Susanna 181
Speak, Thomas (Capt.) 288
Spengler
Barbara (1646) 27–29, 69–70
Christoph "Stoffel" (~1620) 68–70
Christoph (1620) 29
Jacob 29, 66–67
Johannes 29, 67
Johannes Michael (1600) 66
Spindie, Elizabeth "Elspeth" 26, 91
Spivey, Tamer 260
Sprague, Lucinda 359
Sproles, Elijah 376
Stäffen
Anna (1594) 72
Anna (1619) 74
Anna (1674/5) 77
Anna (1678) 78
Anna Magdalena (1676) 77, 151–152, 164, 176–177
Anna Maria (1681) 78
Annali (1584/5) 72
Barbara (1615) 74
Barbara (1655) 76
Bernhardt (1617) 74
Cleophe (1585/6) 72
Elisabetha (1670) 77
Elisabetha Barbara (1672) 77
Elsbeth (1587) 72
Elsbeth (1591/2) 72
Elsbeth (1623) 74
Gabriel (1645) 34–35, 62, 75–78
Hans Cünradt (1613) 73
Hans Cünradt (1614) 35, 73, 75–76
Hans Cünradt (1641) 75
Hans George (1657-8) 76
Hans Heinrich 73
Hans Heinrich (1638) 75
Hans Jacob (1618) 74
Hans Jacob (1643) 75
Hans Rudolph (1648/9) 75
Hans Ulrich (1651) 75
Hans Ulrich (1679/80) 78
Heinrich "Heine" (~1589) 35, 72–74
Jacob (1590) 72
Jorg (1598/9) 72
Joseph 73
Joseph (~1558) 35, 38, 71–72
Joseph (1636) 75
Lorentz (1718-22): See Stephens, Lawrence (1718-22)
Michael (1685) 78
Pancratus Gratz (1639/40) 75
Rudolph (1596/7) 72
Sara (1685) 78

Sebastian 73
Sebastian (1653) 75
Susanna (1647) 75
Susanna (1673) 77
Verena (1595/6) 72
Verena (1620) 74
Verena (1622) 74
Verena (a) 73
Verena (b) 73
Stafford, Christopher 279
Stauffer, Barbli 72, 77
Steiner, Susanna 73
Stephan
Hans Peter (1687) 34, 78, 164–165, 174, 180, 182–185, 330
Jacob (1708) 155
Jacob Bowman (1799) 199
Maria Salom 69
Mary (1688) 70
Vance (1796) 198
Stephen, Saint 422
Stephens
Abraham (~1796) 15, 317–319, 321, 328, 339, 342
Abraham (a) 317
Abraham (b) 316
Abraham Jr. (1858) 320
Abraham Peter (1872) 319
Abraham Wintus 320
Adam (1765) 200
Amanda (1809) 200
Amanda Jane (1812) 201
Andrew 317
Anne Wilcox (1795) 199
Barton 316
Bennie 320
Berthenia (1790) 200
Betty Ann 320
Bryan Martin (1767) 200–201
Bryan Martin Jr. (1810) 201
Caroline (1818) 200
Caroline M. (1808) 201
Catherine 317
Catherine (1836) 319
Charles (a) 317
Charles (b) 316
Cora L. 320
Daniel (1796) (Dr.) 200
David 316
David (1765) 182
David (1770) 182
David (1790) 198
Elizabeth (1762) 182
Elizabeth (1789) 316
Elizabeth (1794) 200
Elizabeth (a) 316–317
Elizabeth (c) 319
Evelyn E. 316
Felix (1784) 198
Finas William 317
Franklin (1807) 200
Fredonia 317
Gabriel (1756) 182
Gabriel Bowman (1787) 200
Gabriel Jones (1789) 199, 316
George B. (1848) 320
George Bowman (1817) 201
George Edward (1862) 319
George Washington (1788) 200, 316
George Washington Jr. 316
George William (1754-5) 199
George William (1801) 199
Harriet (1806) 201
Harvey 298, 317, 339
Henry 319
Henry (1758) 182
Hester 316
Isaac 316
Isaac (1760-2) 15, 31, 34, 199–200, 217, 290, 315, 318, 330
Isaac (1760) 182
Isaac (1786) 198
Isaac (1829) 319
Isaac (1870) 319
Isaac Bowman 316

Isaac Coons 316
Isaac H. 319
Isaac Jr. (1800) 317–318
Isaac N. 317
Jacob 319
Jacob (1759) 182, 199, 317
James (1794) 200
James (a) 317
James (b) 317
James Alexander (1812) 199
James H. 319
James Madison 317
James William (1861) 319
Jane 317
Johann "John" Heinrich (1734) 182–183
John (1748) 198
John (1781) 198
John (1792) 200
John Bowman (1787) 199
John D. 316
John Jr. (1804) 198
John Mott (1846) 320
John Randolph (1804) 200
John S. 320
John W. 316
Jonathan (1755) 182
Jones 317
Joseph (1763) 182
Joseph (1798) 200
Joseph (1799) 198
Joseph (1851-2) 320
Joseph l. 316
Joseph Lawrence (1764) 200
Joseph Lawrence (1789) 200
Josephine (1811) 200
Julia Ann (1827) 15, 298, 318–319, 338–342
Julia Ann (1868) 319
Keziah (1767) 182
Lawrence (1718-22) 34, 181–184, 186, 189, 197–199, 201
Lawrence (1757) 182, 199
Letitia Ewing (1807) 199
Lewis (1748) 181
Lewis (1794) 198
Lucinda 317
Lucinda (1803) 200
Lucretia 320
Lucretia Emeline (1842) 320
Lucretia Isabelle 319
Ludwig "Lewis" (1714) 181, 183–184
Malcom Macolin (1793) 199
Margaret 316
Margaretha (1724) 181
Maria (1800) 200
Maria (1805) 200
Maria Christina (1716) 181
Maria E. (1840) 320
Maria Magdalena (1722) 181
Martha "Maggie" Jane (1877) 319
Martin (1801) 200
Mary "Polly" Bowman (1795) 316–317
Mary (1743) 197, 201
Mary (1745) 181
Mary (1765) 182
Mary (1825) 318
Mary (a) 317
Mary (b) 316
Mary A. 316
Mary Ann 316
Mary Bowman (1797) 199
Mary Elizabeth 319
Mary Ella (1865) 319
Mary Frances 320
Mary Nancy 317
Mattie Rosella 320
Melvina 316
Miriam 320
Nancy (1796) 200
Nellie Perl (1871) 319
Nelson (1816) 200
Permelia (1792) 200
Peter (1687): See Stephan, Hans Peter (1687)

Peter (~1750) 198
Peter (1742) 181
Peter (1758) 182
Peter (1760) 182
Peter (1788) 198
Peter Jr. (1728-30) 182, 329
Peter Sibert (1830) 319
Philip H. 317
Polly (1798) 200
Polly Shackelford (1785) 200
Rachel Frances 319
Rebecca (1772) 182
Rebecca (1802) 200
Samuel 319
Samuel (1791) 200
Samuel Brooken 316
Samuel L. (1779) 198
Sarah "Sally" W. (1792) 200
Sarah (1745) 186, 197
Sarah (1793) 200
Sarah Ida 319
Sarah W. (1792) 316
Sarah Wright 316
Susan (1850) 320
Susan (a) 316
Susan (b) 317
Susan (c) 316
Susannah (1797) 317
Thomas (1799) 200
Thomas (1824) 318
Thomas (a) 319
Thomas (b) 316
Thomas Lawrence (1790) 316, 318
Thomas Samuel (1875) 319
Thomas Vardamus (1804) 199
Warren Wilcox (1785) 199
William (1790) 200
William A. 320
William D. (1792) 198
William Francis (1845) 320
William Harper 317
William Harrison (1813) 200
William L. or A. 319
William T. 316
William Thomas 320
William Warren (1790) 199, 317
Young Finas (1810) 199
Zenas 316
Zilleresa 320
Stevens, Maggie G. 359
Stewart
Benjamin 36, 296
Charles 296
Henry 296
Rudy 401
Sally 15, 36, 296–297
Stice, Don 405
Stoakes
Christopher 126
Elizabeth 31, 125–126
Stover
Jacob 173
John Casper 198
Stroud
Clifford Houston 361
Dollie Fay 361
Dorse (1873) 363
Frank (1880) 363
Frank Lynn 363, 428
George (1875) 363
Helen 363
Isaac Martin (1851) 361
Jack Connor 363
James E. Jr. (1844) 12, 17, 357, 361–363, 388, 429
James E. Sr. (1816) 17, 360–361, 429
James Robert 361
John (1846) 361
John Dunn (~1869) 362–363
Johnnie Mae 361
Katie G. 361
Malinda (1842) 361
Methie Dillie 361
Nell 363
Ruth 363–364, 428
S. Nellie 361
Sallie B. (1870) 12, 363, 365, 387–390, 399, 428

Sarah (1853) 361
Sarah Emma 361
Thomas (~1851) 361
Thomas (1878) 363
Walter Beckham (1882) 363–364, 429
William Webb (~1849) 361
Stuart, Phoebe 198, 295
Stubblefield
John Alexander (1834) 334
Opal (1896) 345
Sturdivant, Susan (~1779) 237
Sweeney
Edward 317
Matilda 317
Tatersall, Alicia 51
Taylor
Edward 264
Estal 400
Holly Lynn 400
James "Jim" Horace (1931) 400–401
James Brian 400
Kathy Ann 400
Richard 137
Theiss, Elizabeth (1721) 156, 159
Thieleman, Barkley 405
Thomas, John 137–138
Thorpe, Moses 295
Tomlinson, William 295
Trent, William (Maj.) 190
Trigg
Daniel (Capt.) 288
Stephen (Col.) 288
Tucker
Mary 115, 134
Robin 134
Valerian 420
Vance
David 198
Jannette 198
Vanmeter
Isaac 174
John 174
Rebecca 167
Vann, Jesse 240
Vardin, David 130
Vasser
Ann (1644) 123
Anne 310
Daniel 302
Elizabeth (1636) 122
Elizabeth (a) 33, 309–311
Elizabeth (b) 305
Elizabeth (c) 302
Jesse 310
John 310
John (1679-88) 33, 37, 302–303, 305
John (Lt.) (1595) 37, 122–123, 302
John Jr. (1638) 122, 303
Joseph 302
Margaret 310
Mary (a) 310
Mary (b) 302
Mildred (1642) 123
Nathan (a) 33, 305, 310–311
Nathan (b) 310
Peter (1640) 37, 122–123, 136, 302–303, 305
Peter Jr. 302
Robert 310
Samuel 302
Sara 305–306
Sarah 310
William (a) 302
William (b) 303
Vaughn, Charles 240
Veal, Richard 271
Wahunsonacock 120
Walborn
Catharine 195
Elizabeth 195
Hannah 195
Henry 195
Margaret 195
Mary 195
Michael (1762) 195
Waldrop, Elizabeth 343
Walker
John F. (Capt.) 275
Mary 280
Walthall
Hester 53
Luke 52
William (a) 52
William (b) 53

Warren
Anne Wilcox (1767) 199, 317
Mary 389
Washburn, Charlotte 317
Washington, George (Pres.) 165, 177, 180
Watkins
Jonathan 130
Joseph (1630) 31, 126, 279–280
Mary (1661) 30–31, 124, 225, 279–280
Richard (1615) 31, 125–126, 279–280
Wayne, Anthony "Mad Anthony" (Gen.) 204
Weinmann
Elisabetha Barbara (1727) 80
Hans Jorg 32
Hanß Jorg 80
Weiss, Georg Michael 164, 185
Welck
Jerg 152
Johannes 152
Wells, Nancy Evelyn (1819) 331, 336–337
Wesson
Grace M. 337
Ida 337
Isaac A. (Dr.) 337
Joe 337
Wright L. 337
Westbrook, Thomas 310
Whitehead, Jacob (Capt.) 267
Whitfield
Elizabeth 137
Matthew 137
William 137
William I, King of England 421
William III, King of England 305
Willingham
Catherine 298
Garrett 298
Willis, Martha 260
Wilson
Russell 382
Samuel (1783) 319
Sarah Agnes (1827) 319
Winston
George 336
John Randolph (Dr.) 336
John S. 336
Mattie A. 336
Minnie 336
Nell 336
Samuel N. 336
Withers, Hettie Allison (~1800) 319
Wolf, Michael (Capt.) 196
Womack, Nathan 288
Wood
Maude (1889) 389
T. A. 382
Woodford, Louisa Wilson (1857) 361
Worsley, Richard (Sir) 116
Wozniak, Jo Ann 406
Wright
Agnes 337
Alzira D. (1823) 332
Amanda "Ann" "Hettie" Hester (1839)) 335
Ambrose 285
Andrew LaFayette (1825) (Dr.) 332
Ann 285
Anna "Bess" Elizabeth (1883) 12, 344, 346–347, 380, 393–396, 398
Annie Mary 332
Beney Briggs (1853) 332
Benjamin 285
Benny "Beanie" Eveline (1859) 336
Bird Bowker 291
Charles Andrew (1850) 332
Charles Liston 332
Clarence "Buster" Malone 335
Daisy Laura 336
Elizabeth 291
Elizabeth (1769) 290
Elizabeth Catherine

(1862) 332
Ella 335
Ernest F. 337
Frances 291
Fredonia (1840-1) 335
George (1682) 31, 284–285, 289
George (1730) 186
George Jr. 285
George William (1879) 343, 346–347
Georgia Ann (1846) 332
Georgia Maye 343, 396
Griffin 285
Harry Benson 332
Hattie Ida (1887) 344, 346–347
Henry "Bass" Bascom (1850) 12, 14–15, 336, 340–342, 346–347, 393
Henry "Ossie" Osseo (1876) 342, 346–347
Henry Bascom (1915) 343
Ida Amelia (1866) 337
Jacobena "Beene" Eleanor (1817) 332
James (a) 285
James (b) 291
James Richard (1867) 337
John 285
Josiah "Joe" Thomas (1841) 335
Josiah McGehee (1780) 14, 214, 217, 291, 329–331, 333
Josiah McGehee III 332
Josiah McGehee Jr. (1821) 332
Josiah Thomas (1891) 344–347
Julia Etta (1889) 344, 346–347, 380
Katherine Elizabeth (1814) 331
Laura Belle (1844) 332, 342
Leander "Lee" Sibert (1848) 335–336
Leander Fletcher (1830) 333
Leila Dell (1878) 342–343, 346–347
Lillie Catherine 335
Lottie B. 337
Margaret June 343
Marian Briggs (1837) 334
Marion (1808) 331
Marion Myrtle 332
Martha "Mat" Catherine (1853) 336
Martha Frances (1819) 332
Martha Washington 291
Marvin 335
Mary "May" Ellen (1881) 343–344, 346–347
Mary "Polly" 291
Mary Alzira (1856) 336
Mary Ann 291
Mary Hester 337
Mary Jane (1767) 15, 31, 34, 199–200, 290, 315, 317, 342
Maryetta E. (1855) 332
Mildred 345
Minnie B. 332
Nancey 291
Nancy Eleanor (1852) 332
Nettie Elleanor 335
Patsey Martha (1778) 291–292
Richard 285
Richard Bascom (1833) 333
Robert Gardner (1844) 335
Robert Thackston (1809) 331
Rupert C. 332
Ruth 335
Samuel 285
Samuel (1774) 291

Samuel Benson (1828) 333
Samuel Benson (1855) 336
Samuel Benson (1857) 332
Samuel Jr. 291
Sarah "Kate" Katherine (1884) 344, 346, 394
Sarah "Sallie" Ellen (1843) 335
Sarah (1772) 290
Sarah Ann (1815) 330–331
Stephen 285
Susannah 285
Susannah (1771) 290
Susannah Hester (1827) 332
Thomas (~1733) 14, 30–31, 285–286, 289–292, 315, 329, 342
Thomas Briggs (1806) (Dr.) 331
Virginia 343
Wesley Bascom (1893) 345–347
William 285
William (1777) 291
William Andrew 332
William Andrew (1846) 335
William Charles (1896) 345
William G. 291
William Henry (1848) 332
William James (1812) 14, 328, 331, 334, 336–338
William Robert 335
Wroe, Judith 94
Wyatt
Francis (Sir) 119
Joyce 136
Wyman
Adam (1775) (Capt.) 204, 327
Catherine "Katy" (1755-59) 14, 27, 32, 194, 203, 325–328
Christian (1729): See Wyman, Peter Christian (1729)
Christian (1800) 204
Frances 204
George (1772) 203
Henry 204
Jacob 204
James Marshall 204
John 204
Jonathan 204
Lewis (1773) 203
Magdalena "Molly" (1774) 203
Milton Smith 204
Peter Christian (1729) 32, 80, 202–204, 326
Peter Christian Jr. (1750-9) 203
Susan 204
Wynne, John R. 327
Wynns, Benjamin (Col.) 239
Yoder, Maria 65
Young, Fay 400
Ziegler, Anna Sibylle 79

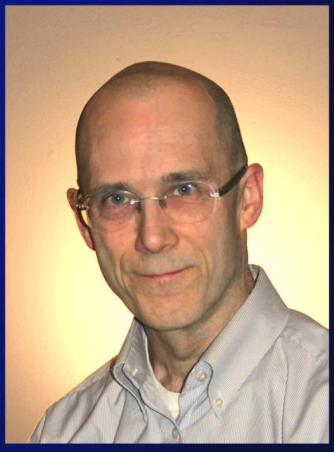
This and other titles by the author available from
www.lulu.com

A HISTORY OF US
The Hargrove, Wright, Dalton, and Stroud Families

A History of Us: The Hargrove, Wright, Dalton, and Stroud Families documents the ancestry of Lynn Paul Hargrove dating back to 1474. Coverage includes 126 families from as far away as Fifeshire in Scotland, Yorkshire in England, The Palatinate, northern Switzerland, France, and Italy. Prominent surnames in the family include Basse/Bass, Cox, Hargrave/Hargrove, Lawrence, Seibert/Sibert, Stäffen/Stephens, Vasser, and Wright. In addition to family histories, the book describes general cultural notes and key historical events that shaped how the different families worked their way through history to present day. Specifically, attention is given to the rise of the merchant class in England, various wars fought in the Palatinate, the Powhatan Uprising, the Fort Seybert Massacre, and the Flood of 1937.

About the Author

Richard Lohman is a systems engineer in Chicago's financial sector. He holds bachelor's degrees in Criminal Justice and Information Systems from Indiana University, and a master's degree in Management of Technology from Regis University. He and his wife, Sandy have been married for 23 years and have two daughters, Sydney and Amber.



9 781716 145988